



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

1871  
1872  
1873  
1874  
1875  
1876  
1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882  
1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888  
1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900

1901  
1902  
1903  
1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910  
1911  
1912  
1913  
1914  
1915  
1916  
1917  
1918  
1919  
1920  
1921  
1922  
1923  
1924  
1925  
1926  
1927  
1928  
1929  
1930

1931  
1932  
1933  
1934  
1935  
1936  
1937  
1938  
1939  
1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960

1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990

1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000  
2001  
2002  
2003  
2004  
2005  
2006  
2007  
2008  
2009  
2010  
2011  
2012  
2013  
2014  
2015  
2016  
2017  
2018  
2019  
2020

2021  
2022  
2023  
2024  
2025  
2026  
2027  
2028  
2029  
2030  
2031  
2032  
2033  
2034  
2035  
2036  
2037  
2038  
2039  
2040  
2041  
2042  
2043  
2044  
2045  
2046  
2047  
2048  
2049  
2050

0  
F3



Thomas Scattigroo  
1877





THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
JULIUS ROSENWALD  
FOUNDATION

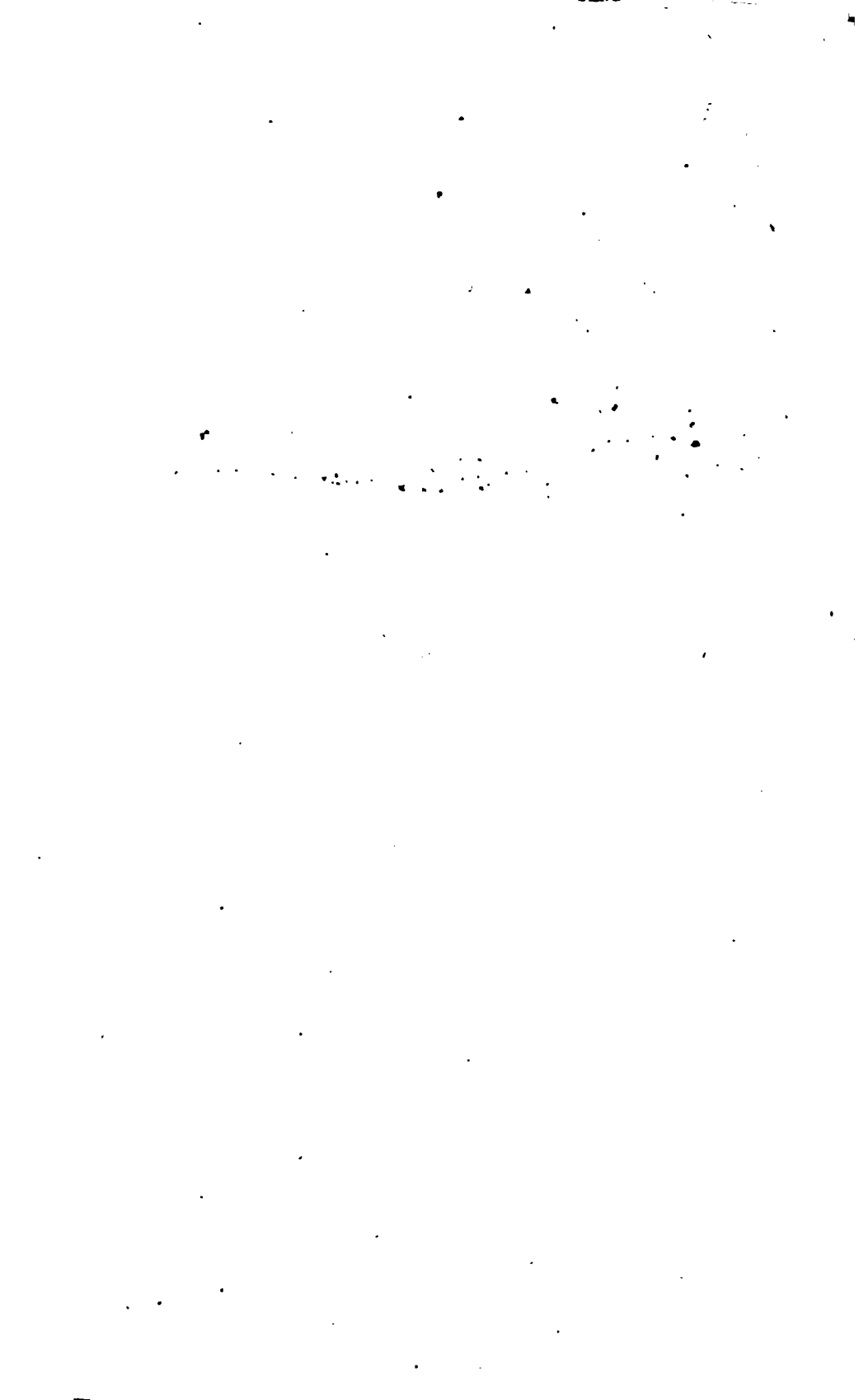
THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK  
AND  
THE  
JULIUS ROSENWALD  
FOUNDATION

















Engraved by T. B. Welch from a drawing by T. F. Locksee.

*W<sup>m</sup> Allen*

LIFE

WILLIAM ALLEN,

AND

THE HISTORY OF THE

AMERICAN

WARRIOR

PHILADELPHIA :

HENRY LONGSTRETH, 347 MARKET STREET.

1847.



Engraved by T. B. Welch from a Drawing by T. F. Jackson.

*W<sup>m</sup> Allen*

LIFE

ELLEN,

WITH

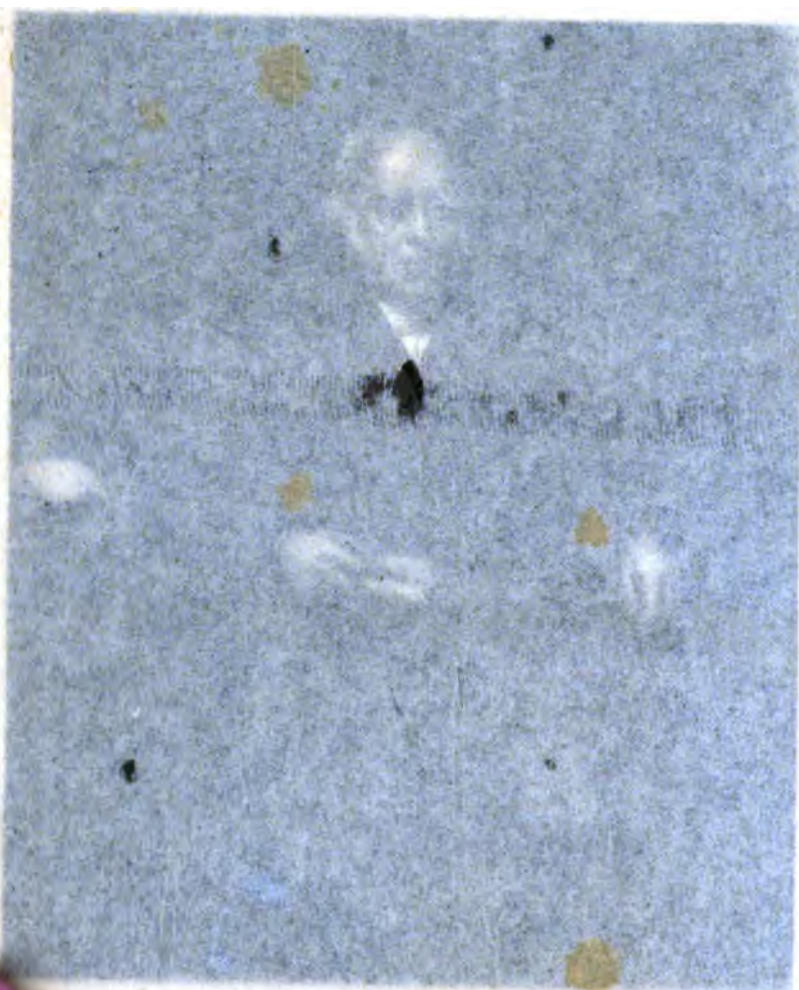
SKETCHES OF HER CORRESPONDENCE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

Vol. I.

PHILADELPHIA:  
HENRY LONGSTRETH, 347 MARKET STREET.

1847.



W<sup>m</sup> Allen

LIFE

OF

WILLIAM ALLEN,

WITH

SELECTIONS FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

PHILADELPHIA:  
HENRY LONGSTRETH, 347 MARKET STREET.

1847.

BX  
7795  
A43  
A3  
1847  
v.1

U. Lib.  
341.4  
Haverford College  
3-8-50  
2 v.

## P R E F A C E .

---

IN offering, to the Christian Public, the Life of the late WILLIAM ALLEN, chiefly selected from his Diary and Correspondence, the Editors are deeply impressed with a sense of the importance of the task, and of the serious responsibilities which it involves.

From a Journal that, for many years, records those circumstances which awakened the interests, or called forth the energies, of each passing hour, and from a mass of correspondence, so voluminous as rarely to be comprehended in the association of one private individual, they have found it no easy task to compile such portions, as have appeared the most likely to prove interesting and instructive to the various classes of readers, who may incline to trace the events of a life, devoted, almost uninterruptedly, to the promotion of the temporal and spiritual well-being of mankind.

Amongst those who will probably avail themselves of the opportunity, which this auto-biography affords, of becoming acquainted with the sentiments and pursuits of the writer, there will doubtless be included persons of various denominations and circumstances, whose tastes, and whose opinions, will widely differ. It can, therefore, be scarcely expected that *every* object which occupied William Allen's attention will prove *alike* valuable to *each* reader. Some may perhaps feel little sympathy with aught, save the workings of that spirit of vital religion which animated the bosom of this disciple of Christ. Others will dwell, with peculiar



interest, on the operations of that benign philanthropy, which induced him to labour with untiring zeal for the amelioration of the miseries, and for the supply of the mental and corporeal wants, of his fellow men. The Editors trust, however, that many of their readers will, by their habits of life and currents of thought, be prepared to follow, with satisfaction, the diversified duties and engagements, that claimed the attention of a mind directed, as was that of William Allen, to the most important objects which can employ the energies of an immortal being.

In consideration, therefore, of the varied predilections which must influence the Editors, were they to attempt an adaptation of the work to the particular views and tastes of *individuals*, they have believed it to be more consistent with their duty, and more likely to meet with general approbation, to present, as far as practicable, the picture of the man and the course of his life, as drawn, with lively and natural simplicity, by his own hand. And, perhaps, few can trace him through the vicissitudes of his spiritual experience,—through the deep conflicts and sorrows into which, by the dispensations of an unerring Providence, he was many times introduced,—or through the labours to which, with disinterested benevolence, he devoted himself and every talent intrusted to him, in order to serve the universal family of man,—without being stimulated to an increased dedication of heart to the cause of Christ, and to a more diligent endeavour to promote “Glory to God in the highest, peace on earth, and good will towards men.”

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

1770—1800.—Birth—Early Life—Diary—Remarks on the Slave Trade—Debates in Parliament on Abolition—Removal to Plough Court—Enters Physician's Pupil at Thomas's Hospital—Elected Member of the Physical Society at Guy's—Askesian Society—Marriage—Birth of a Daughter—Death of his wife—Partnership with Luke Howard—Soup Society, Spitalfields—Studies Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Medical Science and Mathematics—Becomes a Member of Meeting for Sufferings—Death of his Father, . . . . . 1

## CHAPTER II.

1801—1805.—Death of his Brother Jonathan—Studies Botany—Attends Davy's first Lecture on Galvanism—Great Distress amongst the Poor—Case of H. Barnard—Letter from Professor Pictet—Delivers Lectures at Plough Court—Elected Fellow of the Linnean Society—Lectures at Guy's Hospital—Becomes President of the Physical Society there—Second series of Lectures at Guy's—Botanical Excursion—Death of Jonathan Middleton—Lectures at the Royal Institution—Extracts from Lectures—Studies Crystallography—Visits Cornwall—Descends a Copper Mine—Labours in the Cause of the Abolition of Slavery—Visits Essex—Cambridge—Professor Farish—Fire at Plough Court—Yearly Meeting of Friends, - - - - - 39

## CHAPTER III.

1806—1809.—Public Affairs—Marriage with C. Hanbury—Bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade passed—Society formed to promote the Civilization of Africa—Minute of the Yearly Meeting on the subject of the Abolition—Experiments on the Diamond—Dissolution of Partnership at Plough Court—Journey to the North of England—Elected Fellow of the Royal Society—Letter from his mother—Commencement of Labours with J. Lancaster—Letter to John Norton—Letter from De Luc—Capital Punishment Society—Letter to a Friend—Chemical Experiments at R. G. Children's—Correspondence on Lancaster's Concerns—Various Business, - - - - - 59

## CHAPTER IV.

1810—1812.—Seizure of the *Commercio de Rio*—Opening Lecture at the Royal Institution—Philanthropist—Letters from his Mother—Appointed Overseer—Arrival of Captain Paul Cuffee—Opening of Spitalfields School—Correspondence respecting Africa—Exertions on behalf of Distressed Manufacturers—Friends' Address to the Prince Regent—London Auxiliary Bible Society—Relief of the Poor in Spitalfields—Detraction—S. Grellet's Meeting for the Poor of Spitalfields, - - - - - 87

## CHAPTER V.

- 1813—1814.—Appointed an Elder—Savings' Banks—Friends' Tract Society—Lecture—Interview with the Dukes of Kent and Sussex about Lancaster—Letter from the former—Petition from Cardiff—Letter to Lord Sidmouth—Lecture—Conference with W. Wilberforce about Sierra Leone—Lanark—Sierra Leone Settlers—Lascars—Peace Society—Defeat of Bonaparte—Arrival of the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia—Friends present an Address to each—The Emperor attends Westminster Meeting—Interview of Friends with him—Copies of Addresses—Religious movement in Bavaria—Visit to Scotland—Arrangements at New Lanark—Death of J. G. Bevan—Letter from Professor Hope, - - - - - 119

## CHAPTER VI.

- 1815.—Reflections—Letters from Bavaria—Letter to Richard Reynolds—Lecture—Companion to the Transit Instrument—Juvenile Depredators—Letter from the Duke of Kent—from Professor Pictet—Savings' Banks—School Meeting at Bristol—Clifton Excursions—Success of School Plans—Paul Cuffee—Letter from H. Cockfield—Letter to Robert Owen—Lecture—London Institution—Letter to Count Lieven—Duke of Orleans and Count L. visit the Borough Road—Correspondence with Richard Reynolds—Duke of Kent's Affairs, - - - - - 162

## CHAPTER VII.

- 1816.—African Concerns—Correspondence, &c. on Schools—Duke of Kent's Business—Savings' Banks—Juvenile Depredators—African Institution—Death of J. Fox—Brougham's Education Bill—Journey on the Continent—Death of his Wife at Geneva—Returns Home—Lectures—Correspondence on Invested School Subscription, - 193

## CHAPTER VIII.

- 1817.—African Concerns—Correspondence on Schools at Hayti—Juvenile Depredators—Wurtemberg Emigrants—Subscription for them—Lectures—Letter to Pétion—Visits France—Schools—Lectures—Death of Princess Charlotte, - - - - - 221

## CHAPTER IX.

- 1818.—Reflections—Letter to Frossard—To Lord de Vesci—First speaks in Meeting as a Minister—Interview with Lord Sidmouth—Criminal Reform—Religious visits to Families—Journey to Scotland—Address of the Work-people of New Lanark—Reply—Various Engagements—Prospect of accompanying S. Grellet to the Continent, - - - - - 249

## CHAPTER X.

- 1818.—Sets out for the North of Europe with S. Grellet—Voyage to Stavanger—Persons professing with Friends there—Christiansand—Journey to Christiania—to Stockholm—Institutions there—Interview with the King—Letter to the King—Departure from Stockholm—Arrival at Abo, - - - - - 269

## CHAPTER XI.

- 1818—1819.—Institutions at Abo—Travelling in Finland—Helsingfors—Fredericks-ham—Wyborg—Arrival at Petersburg—Various Engagements—Excellent Institutions of the Empress Mother—Meeting at Daniel Wheeler's—Ceremony of Blessing the Waters of the Neva—Letter to W. Pepys—Commencement of the Scripture Lessons—First Interview with the Emperor, - - - - - 306

## CHAPTER XII.

1819.—Various Engagements—Interview with the Empress Mother—Letter to Joseph Foster—Second Interview with the Emperor—Interview with the Empress Elizabeth—Taking Leave—Departure from Petersburg—Arrival at Novogorod—Tver—Efforts to promote benevolent exertions—Arrival at Moscow—Visits to different persons—To Prisons and other Institutions—Report to the Emperor—To the Empress Mother—Visit to Alexander Rodgers—Letter to Count Romanzof—Taking leave at Moscow, 352

## CHAPTER XIII.

1819.—Departure from Moscow—Visit to General Naschokinn—Tula—Orel—Koursk—Bielgorod—Karkov—Arrival at Ekaterinoav—General Contineas—Malakans—Visit to the German Colonies of Mennonites—Simferopol—Karasan Bazar—Theodosia—Return to Simferopol—Cherson—Tomb of Howard—Nicolief—Odessa—Voyage to Constantinople—Visit to Diplomatic Characters at Beeyuk-tere—Arrival at Smyrna—Visit to the Bey Effendi—On Board the Boat for Scio, - - - - - 389

## CHAPTER XIV.

1819—1820.—Scio—Voyage in the Archipelago—Athens—Corinth—Patras—Quarantine at Zante—Serious Illness—Corfu—S. Grellet proceeds to Italy—W. Allen to Malta—State of Education—Institutions—Voyage to Civita Vecchia—Quarantine—Rome—Florence—Milan—Pass of Mount Cenis—Geneva—Paris—Arrival at Home, 430

## CHAPTER XV.

1820.—Friends' Address to the King—Engagements in the Ministry—Committee on Capital Punishments—Attends the Yearly Meeting in Dublin—Lectures at the Hospital resumed—Foreign Correspondence, &c. - - - - - 476



# LIFE OF WILLIAM ALLEN.

---

## CHAPTER I.

**1770—1800—Birth—Early Life—Diary—Remarks on the Slave Trade, Debates in Parliament on Abolition—Removal to Plough Court—Enters Physician's Pupil at Thomas's Hospital—Elected Member of the Physical Society at Guy's—Askesian Society—Marriage—Birth of a Daughter—Death of his wife—Partnership with Luke Howard—Soup Society, Spitalfields—Studies Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Medical Science and Mathematics—Becomes a Member of Meeting for Sufferings—Death of his Father.**

WILLIAM ALLEN was the eldest son of Job and Margaret Allen, of Spitalfields, London, members of the religious Society of Friends. His father's birth place was Scrooby, in Nottinghamshire, and his mother, whose name was Stafford, was of Irish extraction, her family having formerly resided in the city of Cork. He was born the 29th of Eighth Month, 1770, and even in boyhood evinced much of that activity of thought, and energy in execution, which so remarkably characterized his later years. His pious parents endeavoured to make religion attractive to him, and taught their son to love and value scripture truth and the society of those who were its advocates; they early directed his mind to take heed to the convictions of the Holy Spirit, and their instructions, and tender, yet judicious restraint, were especially blessed to him. Often has he dwelt, with filial affection and gratitude, on the watchful care of his beloved mother, and, in recurring to the days of his childhood, the labours of his worthy schoolmistress were not forgotten. It was her daily practice, before her little pupils were dismissed, to make them stand round her, holding each other's hands and say their evening hymn. And, as these occasions have been vividly brought to his remembrance, he has described with grateful animation the feelings of devotion which at times filled his heart, and brought tears into his eyes, as he repeated the words—

“Glory to thee, my God, this night,  
For all the blessings of the light;  
Keep me, O keep me, King of kings,  
Under thine own Almighty wings.”

His health not being strong, he was placed for a short time in a boarding school at Rochester, under the care of the late W. Alexander, and during his stay there received great kindness from his master and all the family.

Though he had not the privilege of a liberal education, he very early gave indications of a genius which enabled him to surmount this disadvantage. His taste for philosophical pursuits was developed while yet a child; he had a particular predilection for chemistry, and was persevering in his efforts to obtain an experimental knowledge of this science. Astronomy was also a favourite pursuit, and at the age of fourteen he had himself constructed a telescope with which he could see the satellites of Jupiter. In describing this circumstance he said, that "not being *strong in cash*," he was obliged to go economically to work; he accordingly purchased an eye piece and object glass, for which he paid one shilling; he then bought a sheet of pasteboard, which cost two pence, and having made his tubes, and adjusted his glasses, he found, to his great delight, that the moons were visible. Thus for fourteen pence he obtained a source of enjoyment the recollection of which always afforded him pleasure.

On leaving school he resided with his parents for some years, and was employed in his father's business of silk manufacturer. Though he was diligent and attentive, the occupation did not accord with his inclination, and his mind was intent upon those pursuits in which he was afterwards professionally engaged. His talents and character led the late Joseph Gurney Bevan, to introduce him into his chemical establishment at Plough Court, where, under the able superintendence of that excellent man, he was soon promoted to a responsible situation, and ultimately became the well known proprietor. This movement, which was not made without much thoughtfulness, and earnest desire for right direction, may be regarded as the opening to that career of extensive usefulness which marked his subsequent course, and eminently distinguished him as a man of science, and a philanthropist.

In him, mental cultivation and philosophical attainments were happily united with sound christian principle, he was ever watchful lest the allurements of science should beguile his heart from love to God, or adherence to the simple truths of the gospel, and his example is an encouraging evidence of the efficacy of that grace by which he was enabled, through a long course of years, steadily and consistently to pursue the path of piety and usefulness.

He appears to have commenced the practice of keeping a diary, (a plan which he always recommended,) soon after he entered his eighteenth year; and his own memoranda and letters furnish nearly a connected history of his subsequent life. His first entry is dated the 19th of First Month, 1788, when he writes—

“Experienced some degree of comfort in striving against evil thoughts.

*20th.*—First-day evening.—I went to Ratcliff to take leave of my cousin; I may remark that worldly conversation was a burden to her and to my dear mother, whose attention was fixed upon higher objects. I must take part of the blame upon myself.

*29th.*—Impatient on disappointment, but soon calmed. I showed myself too uneasy at the circumstance at first, but afterwards saw the necessity of it.

*Second Month 21st.*—A beautiful passage in Pope’s *Essay on Man* :—

‘God loves from whole to parts, but human soul  
Must rise from individual to the whole.  
Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to wake  
As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake.  
The centre mov’d, a circle straight succeeds,  
Another still, and still another spreads :  
Friend, parent, neighbour, first it will embrace,  
His country next, and next all human race ;  
Wide and more wide the overflowings of the mind  
Take every creature in, of every kind ;  
Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty blest,  
And heaven beholds its image in his breast.’

*Fifth Month 11th.*—Yearly Meeting, First-day.” In speaking of the preaching of the gospel, he says, “Surely there is something more than words, in the testimonies of the servants of the Lord; something within us which is ready to bear witness to the truth, and what is it but the good Spirit of God?”

*12th.*—Accounts from foreign parts (received at the Yearly Meeting) mention a growing concern in the minds of the people for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. May it be increased in such a manner as to put a stop to a traffic which is disgraceful to human nature in general, and to my country in particular!

Advised by John Pemberton to be faithful in small things.

*Seventh Month 29th.*—R. Jones and C. Hustler came to see my father, and had religious service in the family. R. J. advised me, at parting, to be very careful what company I kept, and added that if I kept to the truth, the truth would keep me.

“*Eighth Month 14th.*—O, for a continuance of that sweetness which I, at times, feel a taste of, raising my affections towards that which is good.

*18th.*—Spend no time unprofitably, as thou hast known the want and value of it when it is past recall.

*Eleventh Month 8th, 9th, and 10th.*—Rumours are spreading that the king is dangerously ill. These are sorrowful tidings indeed, as I fear a dreary prospect will open if he is taken from us; he has been



a merciful king to us, and I hope that hand which has been with him in many difficulties, will, in this time of distress, be underneath for his support; and if it be consistent with divine wisdom to remove him from us, may it be to an everlasting kingdom, and to the possession of a crown that will never fade away!

21st.—In Eupolis's Hymn to the Creator is the following beautiful passage—

'No evil can from Thee proceed,  
'Tis only suffered, not decreed.  
Darkness is not from the sun,  
Nor mounts the shade till he is gone.'

24th.—How happy is the state of those who are led and guided by the Spirit of Truth, the inward monitor! They need not that any man should teach them, since they have taken eternal wisdom for their guide and teacher. They are happy in having Omnipotence for their protector, and no weapon that is formed against them will prosper.

*Twelfth Month 2d.*—Remember that thou hast been accused of deceitfulness and underhandedness, therefore, though I hope and believe that the charge is false, it is necessary to keep a strict watch against it, and to adhere still closer to sincerity.

7th.—G. Dillwyn was at our meeting this afternoon, and, towards the close, spoke in ministry; chiefly addressing the poor in spirit, yet aptly observing that there were some people who were poor, and yet would neither work nor beg; 'such,' he said, 'were a burden to the community.' O! thought I, had I but a house to entertain thee, how gladly would I do it; but it seemed retorted upon me, 'Thou hast a tabernacle capable of receiving his Master, why dost thou keep him out?'

18th.—Felt great satisfaction in attending to what I believe was a secret impression of duty.

20th.—Morning.—Very much perplexed with my work; but resolved to exert myself in it to-day, and report the consequence.

Evening.—The consequence was that I got forwarder in it than for several days past.

*Twelfth Month 22nd.*—The prospect of the times is still gloomy. The lamentable disorder of our dear Sovereign continues. We are poor short-sighted creatures and cannot penetrate the designs of Providence; neither is it proper we should. O my soul! endeavour to sink into a state of resignation, and strive to get to that foundation which is not easily shaken.

24th.—Suffered the enemy to gain a great advantage over me to-day. O the beauty of forbearance! Think of it, and remember the precept of the Apostle, not to render railing for railing.

29th.—Indulged the flesh too much this morning, by lying in bed till

near eight o'clock. O my lightness and chaffiness! Lord, strengthen me to oppose it, for, of myself, I can do nothing.

*First Month 6th, 1789.*—Monthly Meeting: present, James Thornton, an excellent Minister. He sounded an alarm in the ears of the ancients, and tenderly entreated the youth. Late at meeting this morning, through want of exertion.

10th.—A day of bitterness and sorrow occasioned by the death of my faithful, loving dog, who was killed by accident in the street. I assuredly bestow too great a share of affection on the animals I have the care of. Resolved not to have any more than I have at present.

11th.—James Thornton was at our meeting this morning, and preached about an hour. Amongst other things, he exhorted us not to set our affections upon any of the things in this changeable world, remarking, that 'according to the pleasure we took in them, would be our sorrow at parting with them.' The above hint was particularly applicable to me.

13th.—A mournful reflection from a person, not of our Society, that the Quakers are the proudest people upon the earth, and the most difficult to be pleased in their apparel: however, those who may give occasion for such a remark, are not Quakers, whatever they may call themselves; and, as formerly, all were not Israel who were of Israel, so it is this day. Be not thou a stumbling block also—thou hast seen how ridiculous those have appeared who have balked their testimony—let the sight of their errors quicken and warn thee.

I have been in a very low spot to-day, as to spirituals, and very poor. Lord strengthen my weakness!

*First Month 21st.*—James Thornton remarked in one of his religious communications, that every act of obedience to the divine requiring brings strength, and every act of disobedience, weakness.

*Second Month 13th.*—Beware of a spirit of pride in forming a judgment of things, of which, through ignorance, thou art not qualified to judge. In short, it is safest to *consider* well, and not be hasty in judgment.

22nd.—When I reflect upon the tyranny and oppression exercised by my countrymen towards the poor Africans, and the many thousands yearly murdered in the disgraceful Slave Trade, I can but be a zealous opposer of slavery; and, indeed, I have been so for a long time, as far as lay in my power—yet one step farther may be taken by me, which is wanting to complete my testimony in this respect, and which, if universally adopted, would inevitably put a stop to this enormous evil, and that is, disusing those commodities procured by the labour of slaves. And as sugar is, undoubtedly, one of the chief, I resolve,

through divine assistance, to persevere in the disuse of it until the Slave Trade shall be abolished.\*

*Third Month 10th.*—The king has been recovering for some time, and was lately pronounced recovered, which is joyful news. But though we rejoice and are very thankful for the event, yet we cannot join in those demonstrations of feeling, which are to take place this evening, (by illuminations,) in a belief that such things have their source in a levity of heart, which is inconsistent with christianity.

*Fifth Month 6th.*—It gives me great satisfaction to see so many of my countrymen warmly pressing the abolition of the Slave Trade, and I have great hopes that their endeavours will prove effectual. May the Lord Almighty, the God of mercy, strengthen their hands, and open the eyes of men in power, to see the *true* interest of this nation.

*14th.*—Read the speech which Wilberforce uttered last third day, in the Parliament House, upon opening the business of the Slave Trade, and could scarcely keep myself from showing evident marks of that exultation and joy, which I felt on perusing his noble sentiments. The truly patriotic Pitt seconded him in his glorious speech. Thus the beginning is favourable.

*Fifth Month 15th.*—The business of the Slave Trade was again agitated in Parliament yesterday. Some of the enemies of liberty pleaded for Slavery, to their everlasting infamy.† The case is farther adjourned till next third day. The principal speakers for the cause of humanity were Wilberforce, Pitt, Fox, and Burke. The pleaders for Slavery and oppression, Penrhyn, Gascoigne, Newnham, Sawbridge, Maitland, and perhaps more whose names I forget,—indeed they are not worthy of remembrance.

*27th.*—Yesterday the House of Commons agreed to resolve themselves into a committee upon the subject of the Slave Trade, by a majority of 130.—Ayes, 158, Noes, 28, which being done, they began to hear evidence. Pitt, Wilberforce, and other respectable members made several judicious remarks, when the friends of Slavery, and Macnamara in particular, instead of showing reasons why the trade should not be abolished, flew out into invectives against the noble advocates of liberty; but he was suitably reproved by Pitt.

*28th.*—The House of Commons continues to prosecute the subject of the Slave Trade vigorously.

*Sixth Month 1st.*—Yearly Meeting. The foreign epistles (from the States of America) were read, several of which mention that the earnest endeavours of Friends to relieve the oppressed Africans, have been, in

\* William Allen steadfastly adhered to this resolution for upwards of forty-three years—until the Abolition Bill passed; when he again resumed the use of sugar.

† The reader will make allowance for the ardour of youthful feeling.

some measure, crowned with success; and that the inconsistency with christianity, of the traffic in human flesh and blood, is more and more seen.

*9th.*—This morning John Pemberton informed the Yearly Meeting, that by late accounts from Philadelphia, he learnt that the three Monthly Meetings of that city had appointed committees to visit the families of the black people, resident amongst them, (amounting to two hundred and forty-five families,) and that they found them, with very few exceptions, an industrious sober people, maintaining their families comfortably. The above account was *very agreeable* to me.

*Sixth Month 14th.*—This evening Joseph Garrett of Cork came to see us, and after tea we sat together in silence. He addressed the youth present in an affectionate manner, and at taking leave emphatically repeated the words, ‘Peace be with you.’ Something of divine sweetness seemed to me to flow with them. I felt great love for him on first seeing him enter the house, thinking that he appeared in a loving disposition, and surely the Lord’s servants carry his badge and wear his livery, viz.—Love.

*24th.*—Youth’s Quarterly Meeting. Present, James Thornton and John Pemberton. J. T. spoke very encouragingly to the youth, exhorting them, when assailed with temptation, to turn their attention inward and wait upon the Lord, that so they might receive strength to overcome. I do believe that the presence of the Lord overshadowed us. John Pemberton came to see us after meeting, and spent the evening with us very agreeably indeed. I greatly enjoyed his company, having a savour of good upon my mind, attained at the above mentioned meeting. How much more pleasant is a review of the time spent in such society as his, than of that passed in the company of persons who have no sense of religion.

*Seventh Month 20th.*—This morning my brother Joseph and I went to J. Rowe’s, to take leave of J. Pemberton and J. Thornton, who expect to go on board the vessel at Gravesend to-morrow (for America.) We met with J. P. first, who gave us tender counsel, and parted with us very affectionately. I could hardly refrain from tears, but I used my utmost efforts to restrain them. We next took leave of J. T. who also gave us kind advice. The parting with such friends as these is affecting; yet I am glad that they have performed their service, and are about to return to their near and dear connexions with the answer of peace in their bosoms. John Pemberton has been more than seven years amongst us in the service of truth. J. T. rather more than a year.

*Eighth Month 17th.*—News from France of the destruction of the Bastile. Cowper, speaking of this prison, in his poem, entitled ‘The Winter Morning’s Walk,’ written four or five years ago, expresses himself thus in reference to its towers:—

‘There’s not an English heart that would not leap  
 To hear that ye were fallen at last, to know  
 That e’en our enemies, so oft employed  
 In forging chains for us, themselves were free.  
 For he who values liberty, confines  
 His zeal for her predominance, within  
 No narrow bounds, her cause engages him  
 Wherever pleaded. ’Tis the cause of man.’

*Eighth Month 27th.*—I think it may be safely asserted, and clearly proved, that those who enslave men or are accessory to it, are neither moralists nor christians; for we know in the first place, that to drag innocent people from their near and dear connexions, and from their native land, to consign them to slavery, to wear out their lives in continual hardships, is unjust; and all this injustice has been *fully* proved upon the enslavers of men; consequently they are unjust, and if unjust, of course immoral.

In the next place, we know that none can be christians but such as are followers of Christ; and none can be followers of Christ without observing his precepts, especially the fundamental ones; but the enslavers of men act directly contrary to the precepts of Christ, for our Lord says, ‘Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them.’ Now, when the advocates of slavery can reconcile this with the murdering of one hundred and fifty thousand of our fellow creatures annually, then we will allow that they are christians indeed; but if they cannot, as it is impossible, let them join with the friends of humanity,—let them rank with the followers of Christ, and abandon a traffic so utterly inconsistent with the high profession they are making, and so offensive to the common Father of mankind; for surely the blood of the innocents has been found upon our nation, and that not by secret search.

*Twelfth Month 15th.*—George Dillwyn was at our meeting this morning, and in a few words towards the close, he admirably described the true sheepfold, as set forth by our Lord, remarking that the sheep went not forth of themselves,—the Lord put them forth, and went before them, making the mountains (of opposition) to skip like rams, and the little hills like lambs, &c. After meeting, the same friend came to our house and dined, and spent an hour or two with us very agreeably. It is a great privilege to enjoy such society as his.

*Twelfth Month 20th.*—How delightful is that flow of good-will and sincere affection, which we at times feel towards those we esteem, and to whom we are united by a congeniality of sentiment—by a sympathetic tie! True friendship ennobles and enlarges the soul, and, as the poet justly says,—

‘Friendship’s a pure, a heaven-descended flame,  
 Worthy the happy region whence it came;  
 The generous tie that virtuous spirits binds,  
 The golden chain that links immortal minds.’

30th.—How very desirable it is to witness, in some degree, a communication opened between God and our soul! no enjoyment is like this. May I never forget the little taste I have had of it this evening, and often seek it by retirement!

*First Month 4th, 1790.*—Surely, those who have experienced their own will to be subdued and brought into subjection to the will of God, must be in a happy situation,—they can indeed with propriety call him Father.

7th.—O, the beauty and excellency of divine love! How it elevates the soul that possesses it! It is the very mark and badge of christianity. ‘By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another,’ said our Lord. Again, the Apostle saith, ‘God is love: and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.’ Now, as God is the fountain of love, we may conclude that those in whom it is found, have a communication with the fountain; but before we arrive at this happy state, we must give up self without reserve.

25th.—The affair of the Slave Trade came before Parliament this day.

*Second Month 3rd.*—There appears to me such a meanness and lowness of disposition, in those who are cruel to animals, that I think I could not put confidence in them, even in the common concerns of life.

8th.—Too much resented a reproof; a sure sign that I needed it, and had too high an estimation of self.

*Fourth Month 15th.*—Read the Scriptures to good satisfaction; there is no book like them.

20th.—Heard joyful news, if true, viz. that the answer of our worthy minister William Pitt, to the solicitations of the Slave Merchants was, that he would support abolition to the utmost extent of it.

*Fifth Month 16th.*—At Devonshire House Meeting in the morning, John Gough, Thomas Rutter, and many other ministers were present. T. R. preached (as I thought), in demonstration of the spirit and of power. John Gough was afterwards similarly engaged, showing the great importance of building on the right foundation, even Jesus Christ the Rock, against which the gates of hell can never prevail. He said the building so founded would not be shaken by the storm, and added, this was the stone which the builders rejected, but the same is made the head of the corner. We had a favoured meeting. O, the excellency of a true gospel ministry! how it carries an evidence with it, that those words are not cunningly devised fables, but eternal truths. The impression of this morning will, I hope, long be remembered by many. I enjoyed particular satisfaction in the company of Friends to-day, feeling a great love and an enlargement of heart towards them.

*Second Month 4th, 1791.*—William Wilberforce, pursuant to notice before given, being this day to make a motion in the House of Commons,

for the appointment of a Committee on the Slave Trade, similar to that of the last Parliament; and as the Slave Merchants' party in the House, had given notice that they would oppose it, I had a great inclination to hear the debate, and accordingly, Thomas Crowley and I went, and a friend whom we met with in the lobby, got a line from a member to the doorkeeper of the gallery, for our admittance. We obtained entrance accordingly, and heard the worthy Wilberforce make and support his motion, which he did in a strong and spirited manner; and having been charged with wishing to delay the business, said nearly as follows:—'Is it possible that I should wish for delay, convinced as I am, that every month, every hour, that the Slave Trade is suffered to exist, it is heaping disgrace upon the country!' Tarleton and Cawthorne opposed, and Burke, Montague, and Martin supported the motion.

*Fourth Month 18th.*—The subject of the Slave Trade being fixed for discussion this day, I determined if possible, to hear the debate. I went to the house about eleven o'clock, and got a front seat in the gallery. The House met and went to business between three and four, but was thin till towards five o'clock, when a considerable number was assembled. The minister and Wilberforce also made their appearance about five. When they had been seated a short time, the House resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House. W. Wilberforce rose, and in an able speech, which continued for nearly four hours, opened the hidden things of darkness in an admirable manner, exposing the horrid traffic in its native deformity, and showing, with undeniable clearness, that the abolition of it, so far from injuring our West India Islands, would, if adopted, be the means of improving them. He concluded with moving for leave to bring in a Bill for the Abolition of the Trade.

In the beginning of Wilberforce's speech, Tarleton took a sheet of paper and a pen, with the intention (as I thought) to damp Wilberforce, which Pitt perceiving, took pen and paper also, which I thought was to keep him in countenance; but the good man seemed firm as a rock, and not to be baffled by Tarleton and his company. Wilberforce sat on the treasury bench, next to W. Pitt, and M. Montague sat near them. Pitt gave Wilberforce every little assistance in his power with his papers, &c., and I observed once in particular, when Wilberforce had drawn a strong inference or conclusion, that Pitt held up his hands in admiration.

During his whole speech the cry of 'hear him! hear him!' was frequently repeated. Although he was but poorly the day before, yet he exerted his voice in an astonishing manner, speaking with great emphasis all the time, and shining brighter and brighter, after he had been speaking an hour, than at the first, and his voice so far from failing him, seemed to strengthen as he went on.

His motion was immediately opposed by Col. Tarleton, who in a speech of about forty minutes, endeavoured to defend this infernal business; yet I do not remember that he refuted, or attempted to refute one argument of the preceding speaker. In one part of his speech, pointing across the table to Wilberforce and others, he said, 'The inspiration began upon that side of the house,' then turning round, 'the revelation has extended also to this, and reached to the height of fanaticism and phrenzy.'—So it seems in his estimation, that inspiration is fanaticism, and revelation phrenzy.

I hear this man boasts, that he has killed more men, with his own hand, than any man in England. The words of Blair seem peculiarly applicable to him,—

'Behold the sturdy man-destroying villain!'

After him, Grosvenor rose and opposed the Abolition, endeavouring to ridicule the business, in which he excited the laughter of his party in the House.

Martin supported the motion, declaring that what the Quakers had done in the affair, was to their immortal honour, and mentioning also in a particular manner, the University of Cambridge. He said, he rejoiced that the proposition would prove agreeable to the Royal Family.

Martin appearing embarrassed at the beginning of his speech, there was a loud cry from the treasury bench of 'hear him! hear him!'

Burden spoke against the motion.

Francis very ably argued in favour of the proposition, and in the conclusion of his speech, said, his interest would have led him to vote the other way, but he did not choose to compromise between his interest and his duty, and if he had not preferred the latter, he should not have felt happy in this world, nor hoped for happiness in the next. He delivered himself well.

W. Pitt moved to adjourn till to-morrow.

Cawthorne said a few words.—Tarleton opposed the adjournment. Here we were turned out of the gallery, and whilst we were out Col. Phipps said a few words.

Fox pressed for the adjournment, and said that he could not believe, after hearing the whole subject investigated, that there could be found in the House of Commons men of *hard hearts* enough, and of such *inaccessible understandings*, as to go home to their houses and to their families, satisfied with the vote they might have given against abolishing the Slave Trade, after they had opened their ears to the discussion.

Col. Phipps wished for an opportunity of giving his reasons for opposing the Abolition.

Pitt supported the observation of Fox, and said, that every principle



that could bind a man of honour and conscience, would impel him to give the most powerful support *he could* to the motion for the Abolition.

Tarleton declined pressing the question respecting adjournment farther.

At eleven o'clock the House adjourned, according to Pitt's motion.

*Fourth Month 19th.*—I could not with any degree of convenience, go to hear the debates on the Slave Trade to-day, but my friend Thomas Crowley went. The house sat on the business till the next day.

*20th.*—This morning, about eight o'clock, I went to T. C.'s to know the fate of the business, and though I thought from what I heard in the house on second-day evening, that there was greater reason to hope than to fear the issue; yet I felt an uncommon sensation, the effect I suppose of anxiety, as I approached the house of my friend. My heart palpitated and I was almost afraid to knock at the door. Upon entering, I saw him in the passage. 'Ah, William!' said he, 'we are beat,—beat all to pieces,—almost two to one against us.'

The intelligence struck me to the heart; I was seized with tremor all over, but endeavored to conceal my emotion, and inquired after particulars: he assured me that the most astonishing abilities had been exerted on behalf of the Abolition,—that he had never heard any thing like it in his life,—that while Pitt was speaking, he remarked to some one near him, that in comparison to such a man, they seemed an inferior order of beings, &c. &c. In the evening I got Woodfall's Register, from whence I extract the following particulars:—

'The House having resolved into a Committee of the whole House, Sir William Dolben in the chair,—

'Sir William Young rose, and made an animated speech against the motion; declaring, that 'although his *understanding* might be inaccessible, his heart, he was sure, was not *hard*.' (He was, however, upholding a trade which is founded in murder, and cannot be separated from it, and declaring the tenderness of his heart, whilst at the same time he was pleading for license to plunge his fellow creatures into the abyss of misery!)

'M. Montague declared that he would defend the Abolition to the last hour of his life, with the full exertion of every power and capacity that God had given him.

'Lord J. Russell spoke against the Abolition.

'Stanley (Agent for the West India Islands), spoke for the continuance of the Slave Trade.

'William Smith made a very long speech on behalf of the Abolition, in the course of which he related some horrid instances of cruelty, which excited the laughter and merriment of his opponents! yet these wretches hold forth their humanity. However, actions speak louder than words. The worthy man met their behaviour in a proper manner,

and said he did not envy the feelings of those gentlemen. He made an excellent speech, in which he exposed the *nature* of the Slave Trade, and when he sat down,

‘Cawthorne rose and spoke against the Abolition.

‘Courtenay pressed for the Abolition.

‘Sir William Young rose to explain something he had said about witchcraft.

‘Lord Carysfort spoke for the Abolition.

‘Col. Phipps argued for the continuance of the Slave Trade, at the same time stating the sensibility of his feelings. Perhaps he was afraid that if he did not set forth his own tenderness, no one would discover that he possessed any.

‘Pitt, after a most elegant exordium, hinted, that his honourable friend who introduced the motion, and those who supported it, were apparently biassed by their feeling interested in its success, and hence, from an over cautious desire to act fairly, had urged it upon the ground of expediency, which he must necessarily follow, though he thought it incumbent upon him to beg pardon of the House for so doing, and desired previously to lay in his protest against its being so argued. He then proceeded to state, that any person standing in his situation, was as free to discuss the question, as any gentleman in any other situation whatever. He said he observed the main aim of those who opposed the motion, had been to give the Committee an idea of its impracticability. He would therefore meet that argument, and first, he would declare that there was no principle of expediency that could justify him in differing from his honourable friend, but on the contrary, if there was one ground of morality and justice, that ought to govern the conduct of the country in regard to its Colonies, he must on that ground give the motion his hearty and most cordial support. He observed, that a great deal of the argument had rested on the question, whether the Colonies could exist or not, without the importation of African negroes; and an honourable gentleman, who, with great bodily infirmity, had spoken long and ably on the subject, seemed to put it on this issue; and though the honourable gentleman had been an opposer of the motion, he flattered himself he should be able to convince the Committee, that there did not really exist the smallest cause for apprehension on that head; but on the contrary, that it would be made demonstrably clear, that our West India Islands would, in all probability if not to a moral certainty, be better cultivated and taken care of, by the labour necessary on the plantations being better performed after the Slave Trade Abolition had taken place, than at present. The honourable gentleman in question, (Stanley,) he said, had referred them to the Island of Jamaica, saying, and very truly saying, that from a consideration of the interest of that Island, and a due attention to all its cir-

cumstances, they would be capable of judging of the interest of all the other West India Islands. The speaker then took for his theme, the population of Jamaica, and a calculation upon the decrease of it; and by a most ingenious and masterly argument made it unanswerably clear, that the population of Jamaica would increase as soon as the Slave Trade was abolished, and that, with proper regulations, in so few as ten or fifteen years, the Island would be put in a far better situation without the importation of any more African negroes, than it had ever before stood in. He applied a similar line of argument to most of the West India Islands, and in the most striking colours portrayed the consequences of that horrible traffic, the Slave Trade; arguing upon it with a degree of ability almost superior to that which generally characterizes his speeches.

‘Sir A. Edmondstone said a few words.

‘Alderman Watson thought it would be a pity that the trade should be abolished, as the fishery at Newfoundland would not then know how to dispose of their refuse fish, which was only fit for the slaves to eat.

‘C. J. Fox made a very eloquent speech in favour of the Abolition.

‘J. Stanley said, that he came into the House purposing to vote against the Abolition, but that the impression made both upon his understanding and his passions was such, as he could not resist; and he was now convinced that the entire Abolition of the Slave Trade was called for equally by sound policy and justice. He thought it right and fair thus openly to avow this change in his opinions, in consequence of what he had heard. He was sure the Abolition could not fail to be carried before long, the arguments in favour of it being indeed irresistible.

‘The Hon. — Ryder said, he came to the House, not exactly in the same circumstances as the hon. gentleman who had just spoken, but very much undecided on the subject, that he was, however, so strongly persuaded, from the arguments he had heard, that he was become equally earnest for the Abolition, and would vote for it with his whole heart and spirit.

‘— Smith (Member for Pontefract) said a few words with considerable warmth on the side of the Abolition.

‘Sir W. Young declared himself not convinced of the propriety of the measure, and protested that he was as conscientiously convinced that his side was the side of humanity, as any man could possibly be.

‘Sumner opposed the motion, but said he wished for a gradual abolition.

‘Major Scott opposed the motion.

‘Edmund Burke supported it.

‘— Drake spoke strongly against the motion.

‘Lord Sheffield spoke warmly against the motion, telling the Chancellor of the Exchequer, that the day on which the bill should pass into a law, would be the worst he had ever seen—it would hamper him

more than his Spanish or Russian war, or than a war with all Europe, inasmuch, as civil war is more terrible than all other war.

‘— Mills declared himself for the motion, and read some strong passages in favour of negroes from a pamphlet Lord Sheffield had written.

‘Lord Sheffield replied.

‘— Mills read another quotation from Lord Sheffield’s book, and insisted that his own sentiments expressed there ought to determine him to vote for the motion.

‘W. Wilberforce made a short reply to several arguments used in the debate of the day; and at half-past three o’clock the House began to divide:—Noes, 163; Ayes, 88; Majority, 75.’

O! scandalous decision! O most disgraceful vote! After the matter had been so fully stated—after the impolicy and infernal cruelty of the Trade had been proved as far, I think, as demonstration could carry them, as far as any thing could be proved in theory; yet British Legislature refuse to remedy it.

It has been thought that W. Pitt was not hearty for the measure, because, it is said, he did not use his influence to make his friends vote for the question; but I really think that he judged compulsion in this case an impracticable measure. And I also think the business came to issue at a very unfavourable time, as there was so strong an opposition to the minister in regard to his interference with Russia, he having but about eighty majority on the question, when upwards of five hundred members voted, and as many of his friends were against the Abolition, I apprehend, he could not compel them to vote in favour of it, without much increasing the number of his adversaries. I think, however, that no one who has perused his excellent speech on the Slave Trade, can doubt of his sentiments.

*Fourth Month 26th.*—This day the Committee instituted for the purpose of effecting the Abolition of the African Slave Trade met, and voted thanks to the illustrious minority in the House of Commons, particularly to W. Wilberforce, W. Pitt, and C. J. Fox; and resolve, that the solemn declaration of these gentlemen, and of Matthew Montague and W. Smith, Esqrs., ‘that they will not relinquish, but with life, their struggle for the Abolition of the Slave Trade,’ is not only highly honourable to themselves as Britons, as statesmen and as christians, but must eventually, as the light of evidence shall be more and more diffused, be seconded, by the good wishes of every man not immediately interested in the continuance of that detestable commerce, &c.\*

\* The little band of labourers who first formed themselves into a Committee to promote the great work of Abolition, were William Dillwyn, George Harrison, Samuel Hoare, Thomas Knowles, M. D., John Lloyd, and Joseph Woods. Their first meeting was held in 1783. The mode they pursued was enlightening the public mind, and some of their efforts proved

*Fourth Month 29th.*—The University of Glasgow has conferred the degree of Honorary Doctor of Laws on W. Wilberforce, Esq., in order to testify its approbation of his conduct respecting the Slave Trade.

*Fifth Month 15th.*—Yearly Meeting. At the opening of the meeting John Eliot requested that a person from the South of France, who was convinced of the truth of our religious principles, might be admitted to the sittings of the Yearly Meeting, which was agreed to. His name is Louis Majolier.

*17th.*—When the answers to the queries were finished, an extraordinary testimony, or memorial, from Ireland was read, respecting the late Sarah Grubb, also one from York, on behalf of the same Friend. Louis Majolier wished to express a few words on the subject, which were interpreted by J. G. Bevan, and were nearly as follows:—‘That he wished to express his approbation of the foregoing testimonies, as it was through the instrumentality of the Friend to whom they related, and by her letters, that he was led to embrace the principles of our religious society, and favoured with the reformation which had taken place in him.’ A great solemnity prevailed in the assembly at this time: after him a Friend stood up and repeated the following passages of Scripture:—‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord,’ and ‘Blessed are they who turn many to righteousness, for they shall shine as the stars, for ever and ever.’”

Here a considerable chasm occurs in the Journal, but we find it was in this interval that W. Allen’s removal to the establishment of Joseph Gurney Bevan at Plough Court, took place. This step was a great disappointment to his father, who had designed to associate him with himself in his own business, yet seeing the decided bias of his son’s mind, he acquiesced in the measure, and ultimately became fully satisfied. After a residence of some time in his new abode he writes—

“*Sixth Month 27th, 1793.*—Dear Samuel Emlen came to lodge at Plough Court last night. This evening, after supper, when only himself, A. T. Adams, and I were in the room, he exhorted me to run *with patience* the race set before me, looking unto Jesus. This he repeated, and desired me not to be cast down, reminding me that not a sparrow falls to the ground without our Heavenly Father’s notice, and adding, ‘Ye are of more value than many sparrows.’ I think he intimated to me that my anxiety might be injurious to me, but I regret not being able to recollect more perfectly what he said; a more indifferent matter I perhaps might have remembered, but things of this kind sometimes affect me so that I cannot recall them. I think he spoke as closely to my state as if I had unbosomed myself to him.

O the mercy, the condescension of the great Master, to commission highly useful. In 1787 a society was formed upon a more extended scale, when the names of Granville Sharpe, Thomas Clarkson, and several others, were added to the Committee.

his servant to say a word to me, and a word of consolation too, when I am sensible that I deserve not the least of his mercies, but rather condemnation and reproof! O my vileness!!

*30th.*—Yesterday Samuel Emlen, in his kind solicitude for my best interests, exhorted me to ‘dare to do right.’ I accompanied him to Ratcliff meeting, and had great satisfaction in it. He preached for a considerable time, dwelling much on the words, ‘My people shall never be ashamed.’ After meeting he sweetly desired me to remember this text, and said he did believe that Jesus loved me. I was almost overwhelmed under a humiliating sense of my great unworthiness, yet comforted in the evidence of infinite condescension and love. On a review of my past life, of the world in general, and of the exceeding diligence of the great adversary, I am ready to think, happy are those who are quitting this perilous scene.

*Eighth Month 8th.*—A degree of what I believe to be the loving-kindness of the Lord followed me to-day, and something stronger than hope prevailed, that I should be provided for, even in temporals. O for the dew of heaven!

*26th.*—My feelings were wounded this evening.—O for divine assistance to bear and suffer! without it I am unfit for this world. Felt consolation at night.”

About this period much time seems to have been devoted to the acquisition of chemical and medical knowledge, and to literary pursuits, as well as to the claims of business. In a review of the year 1793, he says—

“Much depressed, during part of this year, with doubts and fears whether I was in my right place; but, after a season of great conflict, I was permitted to feel the consolations of the Spirit of God in a manner marvellous to myself: the clouds disappeared,—the tempest ceased to assail my habitation, and quietness and confidence possessed my soul. For this, and for other touches of his love, vouchsafed to me, who am so unworthy of the least of his mercies and of his truth, I hope to be ever grateful.

Samuel Emlen has lodged with us during the last half year. His company and friendly notice have been very reviving and consolatory to me.

I have attended some of Higgins’s lectures,—learnt something of short-hand, and the new system of chemistry, and instituted a plan for my future studies. Attending to dear S. E. broke in upon my medical career.

*First Month 1st, 1794.*—At meeting, worldly thoughts overpowered me, though the call, ‘Come up hither,’ seemed to be heard. O my weakness! Lord, attract me so forcibly that the enemy may not prevail—of myself I can do nothing.

**2nd.**—I behaved foolishly in return for what I took to be disrespectful treatment from an ignorant and conceited person. I was favoured soon to perceive my error, and after a time went to him and confessed myself wrong, and in this I had peace. O self, self! how jealous thou art of thine honour!

**First Month 14th.**—From my own experience I am convinced that the benefit derived from reading does not consist in skimming over many volumes, but reading slowly and attentively, not proceeding till we have imbibed the ideas intended to be suggested by the writer; considering the correspondence they bear with our own ideas on the subject, and dwelling upon them.

**16th.**—In speaking to any persons with a view to their reformation, it may be of great use to endeavour to ascertain the *quantum of pride* in their composition, and act with proportionate caution. Query—is not pride rank selfishness in the root? Thou hast strongly protested against selfishness, but thou certainly hast an over proportion of pride. *Prends garde donc.*

**22nd.**—It was a remark of the deceased T. Finch, that ‘When things were in their right places, best things would be uppermost.’ I am persuaded that it was the intention of the beneficent Creator that the conveniences, &c. of this life should be enjoyed, but yet kept in subordination. Beware, lest chemistry and natural philosophy usurp the highest seat in thy heart.

**25th.**—Whatever knowledge thou mayst obtain in the prosecution of thy plan of study, let it not excite any degree of self-complacency or pride, but rather humbly rejoice that thou art favoured with an opportunity of being beneficial to mankind.

**Second Month 1st.**—Beware of a disposition to add or diminish, in order to embellish a narrative; this may lead by degrees to a disregard of truth, and finally result in bitterness of soul. Beware also of holding any proposition pertinaciously, for a kind of natural envy, with which many are possessed, will be stirred up to contradict what in other circumstances they would have suffered to pass unheeded.

**28th.**—Fast-day. To be enabled ‘to smite with the fist of wickedness,’ has, I believe, been the object of the prayers of many this day.

**Third Month 16th.**—O, the beauty of pleading for truth, in a christian spirit, and keeping the creaturely warmth and zeal under foot! Endeavour to convince the party that it is love for them which induces us to persuade them, joined to a conviction of the rectitude of the cause we advocate; in such a case, by no means strike at or wound them, or unnecessarily lift up the voice of censure, either obliquely, by inference, or in a more open manner; this is not likely to convince, but to confirm in error, there being a perverseness in human nature which tends to reject and oppose a proposition, which, however good in itself,

is maintained with obstinate tenacity, and urged with indecent obtrusion. If the spirit of love fail to convince, we are hardly likely to succeed."

After occasional notices of attending the meetings of the Chemical Society, at Guy's Hospital, W. A. writes, on the 3rd of Fourth Month—

"Yesterday, I received a letter from the Secretary of the Society, acquainting me of my election.

*Fourth Month 16th.*—Meeting this morning—comfortable. P. C. and S. E. preached in a very acceptable manner. Towards the close of the meeting, my mind was impressed with these words, 'We preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves, your servants, for Jesus' sake.'

*Twelfth Month.*—The prospect, respecting West India concerns, is very gloomy. May the great cause of universal righteousness ever be dear to my heart, and to promote it be the principal object of my life! not in my own strength, but in the ability which may be granted by Him in whom is everlasting strength.

*First Month 9th, 1795.*—O! how sweetly comfortable when the soul can forget all its anxieties and solitudes, feel loosed from the earth, and in some degree recline on the arm of divine sufficiency and strength! Faith and resignation appear to be the watchwords of the day.

*18th.*—I took tea at my father's. Dear Mary Sterry was also there, and, in a time of retirement, said she was led to visit us this evening by something more than friendship. She addressed my brothers and myself particularly, and directed much of her discourse to me, intimating that it was the design of the Lord to make me an upright pillar in his house. She cautioned me, lest my ardent desire for knowledge, even with the laudable intention of benefiting mankind, should eclipse the lustre of that inestimable gift, which she believed was bestowed upon me. Her discourse was delivered with great affection, and enforced with energy. O! could I believe that I should ever attain—that I should ever struggle through the briers and thorns, how would my soul rejoice! But the sickening prospect of those who have failed by the way, and the humiliating sense of my own weakness and unworthiness at times almost weigh me down.

*First Month 20th.*—A friend of mine just tells me that Holland is lost: surely wonderful things are transacting in our time.

*Second Month 1st.*—I heard to-day that Amsterdam was in the hands of the French. The aspect of the times is very gloomy, and the risk I run in business, great. I hardly can look forward with the expectation of any thing but difficulty and danger. I believe, I may say, that I never doubted, but have full confidence in the sufficiency of Divine Power. 'What shall harm you if ye be followers of that which is



good?' The lines of Thomson seem a peculiarly appropriate motto for me, under present circumstances: ●

'Like Cato, firm; like Aristides, just;  
Like rigid Cincinnatus, nobly poor.'

William Allen's engagements were now become of a more responsible character; he, and a person with whom he entered into partnership, having succeeded Joseph Gurney Beyan, in the Establishment at Plough Court, and also opened a laboratory at Plaistow. For several months there is scarcely an entry in the journal.

"*Seventh Month 3rd.*—Entered physician's pupil, at Thomas's Hospital.

*4th.*—We seem, in general, too much afraid of confessing the supremacy of the Divine Being before men—we cover our lights. How does this agree with, 'Acknowledge him in all thy ways?'

Alarming high prices of provisions—bread, ten-pence half-penny the quartern loaf.

*19th.*—The quartern loaf has been one shilling for some days—a small part of the horrid consequences resulting from this wicked war!

*Twelfth Month 10th.*—Bread thirteen-pence half-penny the quartern loaf!!!"

In the Tenth Month W. A. was elected member of the Physical Society, at Guy's Hospital; and about this period, he writes—

"Went to the Hospital—received the thanks of a poor sick patient, which did me more good than a guinea fee.

*First Month, 1796.*—Resolved to endeavour by all means to acquire more firmness of character, and more indifference to what even my nearest friends may think of me in the pursuit of what I believe to be right—to do nothing 'to be seen of men'—to avoid every species of craft and dissimulation—to spend more time in my own room reading, &c., and in retirement."

In the course of this month several notices occur of sitting up all night, preparing for lectures and making experiments. On the 28th W. A. writes—

"Gave my second lecture this evening on Attraction. I believe I have been deficient in directing my energies to one point. Consider every undertaking, in which thou art engaged, as important, however small or trifling it may be. Lavater, I think, says, '*Act well at the moment*, and thou hast performed a good action to all eternity.'

*Third Month 28th.*—Our little Philosophical Society met the second time at Plough Court—confirmed the rules. S. Woods, as senior member, gave out the first question.\*

\* The Association, here alluded to, was called the "Ankesian Society," and was formed by some young men desirous, as its name imports, to improve themselves mutually, by

*Seventh Month, 21st.*—Disappointed in my expectations of a letter from my dear M. H. this morning. Very low to-day, and oppressed with a variety of concerns. S. W. called on me. I told him I was low and overdone. He put me in mind of the answer of the famous De Witt to a query, how he got through so much business in a day? —‘By doing one thing at once, and, having finished it, proceeding in like manner with another!’ I do think that I should get on with much less embarrassment, if I arranged my matters in the morning, and plodded through them one by one, keeping my whole attention fixed to that with which I was occupied at the time.”

William Allen had for some time cherished the hope of forming a matrimonial connexion with Mary Hamilton, the daughter of J. and E. Hamilton, of Redruth; and at length he obtained the consent of the object of his choice for its consummation. On the 13th of Eleventh Month, he writes—

“Our marriage was celebrated this day at Tottenham meeting. I felt it a time of divine favour before a word was uttered. Dear Thomas Scattergood was there and seemed commissioned to hold out the language of encouragement, to us particularly, in an extraordinary manner. It was a time never to be forgotten; and he hinted that it might be encouragingly adverted to, hereafter, in low seasons. My mind was unusually humbled and tendered. My precious Mary seemed equally sensible, that it might emphatically be termed ‘a good day.’

*Twelfth Month 28th.*—When my mind is a little more at liberty, I propose to lay some plan for the amelioration of the state of the poor, and endeavour to form a society for the purpose, particularly in this ward.

*First Month 7th, 1797.*—The Emperor of Russia, Paul, has begun his career with a glorious act, viz. sending back to their country and estates 60,000 Poles, who had been banished by the Empress Catherine.”

In mentioning a few particulars of the Yearly Meeting, W. A. writes—

“*Fifth Month.*—George Dillwyn strongly advised Friends to contract and settle their affairs. Great encouragement to the rightly concerned in the day of calamity which may overtake.

philosophical exercises. The objects were to elucidate, by experiment, either facts generally understood, or to examine and repeat any novel discoveries. The meetings were held twice every month, during the winter season. Each member, in turn, was expected to produce a paper for reading and discussion, upon some subject of scientific (not literary) inquiry; and many of these papers were afterwards published in Tilloch’s Philosophical Magazine. Amongst the early members were William Allen, William Phillips, Luke Howard, Joseph Fox, Henry Lawson, Arthur Arch, W. H. Pepys, and Samuel Woods, the last of whom was President. Astley Cooper, Dr. Babington, A. Tilloch, Joseph Woods, Jun., and several others afterwards joined the Society, which continued for twenty years; and one of the first members, who kindly furnished these particulars, states—“I think the Society fully answered its original objects, in exciting, and maintaining the desire of knowledge, and the habits of inquiry and accurate investigation.”

27th.—David Sands and William Savory gave a very pleasing account of their travels on the Continent. It appeared that an open door was set before them, in many places in Prussia, &c. The knowledge of Friends, and of their principles, was confined to a very few—chiefly to those who had travelled, and to the learned. They observed much devotion in the worship of many of the people, and much openness in some serious minds, so that they could unite together as the children of one family. They cautioned Friends, who might hereafter travel on this ground, to keep low in their minds, and not to expect great things, observing, from their own experience, that it was in this state only that they were enabled to get over mountains of opposition. In the afternoon, George Dillwyn gave an account of his travels.

*Sixth Month.*—My dearest companion is, next to divine consolation, the greatest comfort I enjoy.”

This dearest earthly treasure was not long permitted to be the delight and solace of her affectionately attached husband. On the 6th of Ninth Month she gave birth to a daughter; and on the 11th her spirit was called to put on immortality. Her mind appeared to have been ripening for the summons, and she was sweetly led to the feet of Jesus. In reference to her death, W. A. says, “that his tortured heart had felt as it were the extremity of grief;” but on the 18th he writes—

“Mary Stacey, after sitting by me a little time, was made a minister of consolation indeed. With what sympathy did she enter into my feelings! as if she had been acquainted with the workings of my mind. She said she was on her way home, but felt herself arrested. She assured me that this afflicting stroke was not dispensed in displeasure, but intended to deepen me on the everlasting foundation. She had a prospect that the Lord was designing me for service in his Church; and said, that if I abode under his divine hand, I might have occasion to bless him for this affliction. My mind was much humbled, and I felt the witness for truth in my own heart, confirming the words that she spoke. The billows were checked, and a portion of heavenly serenity spread itself over my mind. In the afternoon, strong desires were afresh raised, that I might indeed be the Lord’s; but O, the fears that oppress me, lest I should be yet drawn aside! May he bind me to himself in a covenant that shall never be broken! After supper, my mind was calmed and quieted with a sense of divine consolation, which rather increased, so that I could then say, ‘Thy will be done.’”

Such was the keenness of his affliction, that his health often suffered from it, and so much were his feelings at times overpowered with the sight of his dear little girl, that he says—

“I could not bear to nurse her long—O, I thought how we should have enjoyed her together!”

At another time he observes—

"It is a sweet infant. I am afraid of getting too much attached to it, lest if any accident befall it, my sufferings should be intense."

The latter end of Tenth Month he writes, in reference to his loss—

"O how I loved her—how we loved each other! I paid some attention to business to-day; but how heavily it went on! The long line of years, which I may probably have to traverse, presents a gloomy prospect, and I fear, lest I should be drawn aside from what I see and believe to be right, and so the design of the Almighty, in administering this truly bitter cup, be, with regard to me, frustrated. After dinner, my dear mother and I were alone, and I opened my mind to her, stating my great fears about myself; but she comforted me with the assurance, that it was sealed upon her mind that this affliction was sent to bring me nearer to the source of good. My spirit was much humbled, and more serene during the rest of the day. I have thought that when the glory which shall be revealed is tasted, the greatest affliction we can suffer below, will, in comparison, appear trifling. O my soul! under all thy tribulations, constantly keep in view, that, in that city towards which thou wishest to direct thy course, all tears shall be for ever wiped away, and that there thy dearest Mary is a joyful inhabitant."

In allusion to his rides to Plaistow he thus writes—

"This road brings the idea of my precious, my most endeared companion strongly before me. How often have we, in sweet harmony, travelled it together! how my soul was united to her.

'And is it then to live when such friends part?  
'Tis the survivor dies.'

I hope I do not repine, though my trial is exceedingly great."

During a little journey in Essex, he says—

"When I see a fine prospect it often occurs, what interest I should have taken in showing it to her. What sublime pleasure is received by reflection from another, that is, in the sense of making another happy."

In again referring to this subject after his return, he observes—

"O! it was my chief pleasure to make her happy and comfortable. What delight did I take in doing little things to please her! Ah! how we lived together, in most sweet amity.—One only knows how deep and strong was my attachment to her, and her's also to me, it was indeed a union of souls; O, when will the re-union take place? I long to be released from the scenes of life—but how does this accord with, 'Thy will be done.'"

He frequently acknowledges, with much grateful feeling, the kindness of Joseph Gurney Bevan and his wife, and remarks—

"After meeting, dear J. G. B. came in as usual. He possesses the faculty of sympathy in an eminent degree."

In a season of deep depression and discouragement, W. A. writes—

“My resolution has been, that if I perish, it shall be at the footstool of my God, though I have been, at times, afraid to call him so, or to use the term, *Father*. In the afternoon I had a relieving opportunity with my dear mother, who comforted me much. Sitting a little quietly by the fire, and endeavouring to direct my mind towards the source of all good, I was favoured to feel a little calm, and was sensible of a degree of divine support. It will be well for me often to retire to wait upon the Lord, that my spiritual strength may be renewed. And O! saith my soul, may I never love anything more than him! but be favoured to keep every thing in subordination, yea, under my feet. O that I may now be wholly devoted to him and to his cause, being careful for nothing, but how to fill up my duty from time to time.

*Tenth Month 18th.*—My mind was strengthened with a belief that the Comforter was near; my breathings were for preservation, and that I might henceforth live loose to every thing terrestrial, looking forward to a better country. I felt a persuasion that there was a work for me to do in the church. Nature would wish to be released now, and seems ready to shrink from the prospect of future conflicts, but remember, O my soul, the promises held out ‘to him that overcometh.’

*24th.*—I have felt much supported to-day, and for some days past. Retired for about half an hour before supper, and felt comforted. I seemed willing to part with all, that I might win Christ. O, how I have longed for a more intimate knowledge of him!

*25th.*—My mind was much affected in walking along Fenchurch Street, this afternoon, with a retrospect of my life, and a sense of an invisible power having preserved me from the great dangers which my ardent desire for knowledge had thrown in my way. It seemed to be a mercy claiming my deep gratitude, and I could scarcely refrain from tears. In the evening strong desires were raised that the Lord would be with me indeed.

*Eleventh Month 8th.*—In the meeting for discipline, to-day, the usual clerk being absent, I was unexpectedly called to act in his place as clerk. I felt deeply my want of qualification, yet was not easy to object, or make any speech on the occasion, and believing that best help would be granted, I went to the table. Dear J. G. B. kindly assisted, and when the business was over, I had a sweet flow of that peace which the world cannot give,—it accompanied me the remainder of the day, so that my little stock of faith and hope increased.

*19th.*—Rather comforted this morning; it seemed to open on my view, with respect to my great attraction to natural science, that when I felt it strong, and likely to get the ascendancy, it would be my duty to indulge less in it, abridge the time devoted to it, and fast from it.

*22nd.*—Led into too much conversation on public affairs—maintain the watch.

William Phillips seems very earnest about a society for the relief of the poor this winter; I encouraged the suggestion, and agreed to be one.

Public affairs get darker and darker.

28th.—O, may I be increasingly careful to avoid every shade of egotism! It is the nurse of vanity, self and many evil seeds; I have seen its deformity in others, and felt it in myself.

J. G. B. encouraged my going to see the Friends from Huntingdonshire, who are prisoners for the non-payment of tithes, and are lodged within the Rules of the Fleet. He farther strengthened me, by whispering, 'I was in prison,' &c. I was really glad of the opportunity, and had satisfaction in visiting them.\*

*Twelfth Month 1st.*—W. Phillips and I went to Desormaux, and thence with him and his son to Patrick Colquhoun's on the soup scheme. I was glad to find his opinions, with regard to the present state of the poor, so exactly correspond with my own. He thinks, I believe, that one shilling and eight-pence of the money, now raised for them by government, would be amply sufficient if properly applied. He thought the misapplication was partly in consequence of a radical defect in the Poor Laws, and partly from the administration of them getting into the hands of ignorant and interested persons: and, on a review of the character and circumstances of the parish officers, he concluded that the provision for the poor was one great *job*. He entered into the matter at great length, and I rejoiced that a person so well qualified, as I believe him to be, to form or assist in a plan for relieving them, should have so clear a view of the subject. On the whole he encouraged us to make an experiment, and promised to assist.

Went thence to a meeting of the Askesian Society. An excellent paper was read, of Samuel Woods's, on the General Principles of Astronomy.

7th.—The Soup Society commenced this evening, and met at William Phillips's. The propositions were read, and the consideration of them deferred to the next meeting, which is to be held at Sparkes Moline's."†

\* John Brown, John King, and John Brown, Jun. of Earith, were committed to Huntingdon Gaol in the year 1797, by Exchequer process, on account of tithes, and afterwards for a short time to the Fleet Prison; but were released on the issuing of a writ of sequestration.

† As this Society proved of great and extensive benefit, and had an important bearing upon many subsequent efforts for the relief of the poor, we extract some particulars of its formation and progress, from an account of it published by William Allen in the *Philanthropist*.

"In Spitalfields and its neighbourhood, some thousands of industrious poor families were, at times, reduced to great misery and destitution, from the stagnation of trade and the high price of provisions. In the year 1797, the attention of two persons (William Phillips and William Allen) was particularly directed to the best means of affording them relief. As cheap and nutritious food appeared of the first importance, the efforts of Count Rumford, who had made various experiments upon this subject at Manich, naturally presented

In the course of this year much of the weight and responsibility of an extending business devolved upon William Allen. The laboratory claimed great attention, as well as the important concerns at Plough Court. It was accordingly found necessary to make fresh arrangements, and a new partnership was formed between Luke Howard and William Allen, under the firm of Allen and Howard.

Though the great domestic affliction, occasioned by the loss of his wife, pressed heavily upon his sensitive mind, yet in all his trials and perplexities, his God was his refuge, and to him he looked for strength and guidance. He frequently notices having experienced a "time of

themselves; it was, nevertheless, to be borne in mind that the poor of Bavaria and the poor of England were a very different description of people, and it was yet to be tried whether there might not be insurmountable prejudices in the way of any such plans. A meeting was however called at the house of a Friend; about twenty persons were present, and the company resolved to form themselves into a society for the purpose of supplying the poor with meat soup at one penny per quart.

"A subscription was immediately commenced, the society rapidly increased, and, in the course of a few days, a committee was formed, sub-committees were then appointed, and by a division of labour, the society was quickly organized. Eligible premises were procured in Brick Lane, Spitalfields, arrangements were speedily made to adapt them to the purpose, and tickets were printed and issued to the subscribers. On the first day of delivery the visitors attended under no small anxiety as to the result of their experiment. It succeeded however to their utmost wish, the applicants paid the penny per quart with cheerfulness, and carried home a supply of food which they could not have prepared of equal quality themselves for four or five times that sum. The committee purchased at wholesale prices, meat, barley, peas, &c., of prime quality, and, as every thing was done disinterestedly, there were no salaries for clerks, nor any expenses beyond the cost of the ingredients for the soup, the rent of the premises, the hire of servants to prepare the soup under the inspection of the visitors, and a superintendent.

"The committee, deeply sensible that the success of every charity mainly consists in *personal inspection*, and in a scrupulous and minute attention to all the details connected with it, formed its regulations accordingly; a constant oversight was kept up by the members of the committee in rotation, and one of the by-laws was, 'that the morning and even visitors do severally note in the visitor's book the precise time of their coming.' It was the duty of the visitors to inspect the preparations for the soup, see the meat, &c. weighed, and enter the particulars in the book.

"At first the applicants were served with soup every day, but the distress being very great, the numbers increased so rapidly that the committee were obliged to adopt the plan of distributing it only every other day to the same person. There were five boilers in the soup house capable of making from three thousand to three thousand three hundred quarts.

"The committee being very anxious to economize the time of the poor, had their arrangements brought to such perfection, that upwards of three thousand quarts were daily distributed to above one thousand persons applying on behalf of their respective families, their money taken and their tickets marked, in less than two hours and a quarter, on an average. The difference between the cost of the soup, and the money paid by the poor, occasioned a loss to the society of about one hundred and fifty pounds per week; this was provided for by liberal contributions from various classes, including public companies.

"It was found that this mode of relief, as far as it extended, had been substantial, and was received with thankfulness by the great bulk of the applicants, many of whom declared that without it their families must have starved. In a subsequent period of great distress, Spitalfields was divided into districts, and the wants of the poor personally inspected, when a large supply of food and clothing was distributed amongst the most necessitous cases."

favour in fervent supplication," and says, on one occasion, "I am abundantly encouraged to persevere in setting apart a portion of time every day for religious retirement." Indeed he often commemorates the sweet solace he found in waiting upon the Lord, and more than once mentions this petition being offered up, "Make me one of those sheep of whom thou hast said, 'they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.'" He one morning relates, that he had experienced such a flow of divine consolation and peace as humbled his spirit exceedingly.

"I seemed," he says, "to have somewhat of a sight and feeling of the disposition which prevailed in heaven—such a unity—such a lamb-like spirit—such a profound peace—no jar, no contention, nothing wrathful there. Such dispositions appeared diametrically opposite to those which prevailed in the kingdom of God. I saw that the world could not comprehend this state, and strong were my desires that I might be kept out of its parties, its noises, and its bustles, and be even esteemed a fool for Christ's sake. It was indeed a memorable time, and my heart overflowed."

In addition to a diligent attention to chemical and philosophical studies, botany was pursued with great zeal and industry.

"*First Month 6th, 1798.*—Some rays from a better country, I trust. Soul, keep in the valley—be content to let any one take the preoedency—study to be more than to seem.

May I be kept from hurting the Lord's cause, and from giving offence to any of his little ones!

Many persons are seeking after *truth* in natural science, but how few in spiritual things! the reason probably is, that when found in the former it exalts the creature, but when discovered in the latter, it lays him low. It may not perhaps chime in with his particular notions, and it certainly will not with his irregular desires.

14th.—The soup scheme absorbed a large portion of time last week. W. P. and I congratulated each other on its being brought so near to a point. It is to begin on second day. I hope it will then go on like clock work, and that we shall be relieved.

15th.—At the soup committee I hurt myself by being too tenacious of the form of the tin vessels—was partially relieved, by acknowledging my error, but it stuck by me all the evening—a sweet time in supplication before I went to bed.

The soup concern continues to occupy much of my attention. We opened on third day, the 16th, and sold two hundred and seventy-six quarts; fourth day, four hundred and fifteen; fifth day, six hundred and fifty; sixth day, seven hundred and eighty-five; seventh day, eight hundred and eighty-nine, or thereabouts. My feelings have rarely been



so gratified as during the serving time on third day. Many persons who came were evidently of a decent class, and the propriety of the measure was abundantly proved. I considered it a privilege to be on duty.

Very anxious on account of the thickening gloom which envelopes our political hemisphere. It seems likely that the French will cut us off from Hamburg, if they have not already done so; and it is supposed they are by this time in possession of Rome.

31st.—At the soup committee, I proposed a plan of keeping a book, and making domiciliary visits to the cases, but was negatived, on account of the trouble. I felt rather hurt on the occasion, one of my opponents having expressed triumph; but I was principally grieved on account of being dissatisfied in the attempt to carry the plan to the greatest perfection of which it is capable. O, that self were more reduced! it is *this* which gives us pain on contradiction. More comforted in my vesper than I expected.

*Second Month 1st.*—My irritation on the soup business subsided, and I acknowledged myself wrong, in pressing too earnestly what I yet conceive to be an excellent measure. Act steadily to *one* point, viz., thy *duty*, and neither seek the favour nor fear the frowns of man.

O precious, everlasting, immutable Truth! may I be one of thy most ardent votaries! I had peace in submitting to be esteemed a fool.

5th.—Should the Lord bless me in temporals, may I ever remember the wormwood and the gall, and rather endeavour to be of use in my day, than be eager to accumulate wealth. May all that I do bear a reference to the awful close, and may I singly seek to know the will of my Lord, and to do it!

In my retirement on seventh-day, it seemed desirable to shut out, as much as possible, all anxiety or thought about business on the ensuing day, and to endeavour to abstract my mind from what is around me.

7th.—My spirits were better than usual this morning, attended with a degree of sweetness. At the first meeting, I was comforted with a sense of good, and my faith in God was remarkably strengthened. At the meeting for discipline, I was chosen assistant clerk, and was *afraid to refuse*, or even to utter a word on the subject.

23rd.—I felt an inclination to attend the school meeting at Islington, and made an effort to get away from the soup committee. In going along I had sweet peace, and was richly favoured at meeting. I reviewed my movements, respecting my late beloved companion, and could not see that I had done wrong in entering into the connexion, but otherwise; and I had to believe that what has befallen me, has been directed in consummate wisdom for my everlasting good.

That apostle of humanity, Thomas Clarkson, supped and lodged with me this evening.\*

*Third Month 20th.*—P. Colquhoun called yesterday, and much pressed me to let him propose my name for one of the general committee of the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor. I am in a strait about it, as many of the members are of the nobility, and I am fearful that I might not keep my place as a *Friend*.

*26th.*—The soup scheme goes on well—one thousand nine hundred quarts were served on sixth day.

*Fourth Month.*—O, let it be the grand business of my life to promote peace on earth and good will amongst men!

The Soup Society closed for the season on the 28th. I was on duty. Eleven hundred and eighty-three quarts were served. Many expressed their sorrow at the cessation of this relief, and many their gratitude and blessings in strong terms. My heart was heavy.

*Fifth Month 8th.*—I read an excellent little publication on the unlawfulness of defensive war, by ‘a clergyman of the church of England.’ I was exceedingly delighted in reading it.

I was favoured on fourth day with some sweet touches of divine love; ‘draw me and I will run after thee’ is frequently the language of my soul.”

In the review of the succeeding week, W. A. says—

“Very low and poor, with a few exceptions. I think I am, nevertheless, sometimes favoured in my nightly petitions, and can at times say, ‘Lord, thou knowest that I love thee!’ O, for preservation from the spirit of the world! I am certainly a very poor, weak creature, much wanting in firmness and strength of mind, vain, abounding in self-love, and very indolent.”

After a short notice of the proceedings of the Yearly Meeting, he says—

“The closing meeting was a signally precious opportunity. Answers to the Epistles from America were read and agreed to, also the written and general epistle; and the pause after was most solemn indeed—rarely have I felt anything like it. O, what flowings of love did I then feel to the brethren! The meeting broke up in this sweet savour of life, but lasted till between nine and ten o’clock. Verily, this was a season not to be forgotten—the savour remained like precious ointment. We rejoiced in our own little circle on returning home, and in a few minutes’ retirement were baptized together.

*Sixth Month 10th.*—Religious retirement ought to be sought, even

\* The intimacy between Thomas Clarkson and William Allen commenced in the year 1794, and from that period (as W. A. mentioned in a letter to a friend) they laboured together in the cause of Africa, endeavouring to obtain and diffuse information, and to promote her interest by every means within their reach.

when we feel a contrary inclination ; more especially when the holy flame languisheth, and the spirit of the world prevails.

*13th.*—Meeting. A time of divine favour to me from my first sitting down. C. Hustler and G. Dillwyn ministered, and most excellently, but if the Minister of ministers does not manifest himself, it is of little consequence to me whether there is silence or preaching, excepting indeed when the word spoken is brought home by the internal witness.

Public affairs are more alarming, rebellion has broken out in the North of Ireland.

I feel great self-contempt when I detect myself in doing anything to be seen of men. How minute are the ramifications of selfishness!

*Seventh Month 10th.*—Oppressed with discourse on politics. I wish dear —— was more redeemed from it. O, how infinitely superior is the kingdom of the Lamb to the kingdom of this world!

*Eighth Month 8th.*—Dear George Dillwyn remarked to-day, that an ancient Friend, a pillar of the church, now no more, used to make it a practice to consider in the morning, whether he had any concerns of the church to attend to that day, and when he had settled this point, to arrange his own business.

*Eighth Month 15th.*—Meeting. Low, though not without some sense of good in the forefront, and eminently in the latter. My spirit was much contrited, and in the view I then had of the inestimable privilege of being joined to the Lord, my late affliction diminished so much that I was enabled to bow in resignation, and I experienced a flow of consolation which cannot be described in words. Dear Thomas Scattergood was there, and excellent in his ministry, also Dear George Dillwyn. This deserves to be recorded by me as a time of signal favour. Draw me powerfully, dear Lord, until I am fully united to thee, let the price be what it may!

*Ninth Month 11th.*—Very flat and poor indeed, even to distress; the language ran through my mind, ‘The Lord hath forsaken me, my God hath forgotten me,’ yet I resolved to *hope on*. My faith and patience are much tried, the reflection that on this day twelve months I was made desolate, tends to keep me very low. O, this affliction—how it shakes me!

*Tenth Month.*—Defended Revelation and Christianity, in a small paper to be published in the Monthly Magazine.”

From the time William Allen commenced housekeeping he was in the daily practice of assembling his household for the purpose of reading a portion of Holy Scripture, observing a subsequent pause for recollectedness of mind, and lifting up the heart unto the Lord. He makes frequent mention of these occasions, as having proved seasons of divine favour, and some of them are thus noticed—

“A gleam of comfort during the reading this morning.—Felt owned

and comforted in the performance of this act of family duty.—Cheered by a glimpse of the light of the Lord's countenance.—In a short pause after reading this morning I felt sweet peace."

He cherished a weighty sense of his responsibility as the head of a family, and was especially concerned to promote the religious welfare of all his dependents, watching over them with parental care, and giving counsel, encouragement, or reproof, with much feeling and tenderness. In some of his memoranda about this time, he says—

"Examine more narrowly whether thou art performing thy duty to every branch of this family,—guard against self-exaltation.

*Eleventh Month 6th.*—I think I have been instructed not to look for great things in religious matters, but to go on in the simplicity—to labour more and more to get rid of all reasonings, and the apprehension of consequences, and to be strenuous in the warfare against that potent enemy self.

*12th.*—On fifth-day I breakfasted with J. G. B. and in company with him, went to Waltham Abbey, to attend Tottenham Monthly Meeting, held at that place. I was glad I was there, as I trust I felt sensible of my Heavenly Father's love,—the remembrance of it has been sweet all the week. O Lord! when the influences of thy love are upon me, I desire more to be thy servant than to enjoy all that this world can afford.

*Twelfth Month.*—Low and anxious, but on the whole more sweetness than last week. At the Monthly Meeting, on fourth-day, I publicly professed my unity with a proposed visit to the families in it, and had peace. We want more feeling and less reasoning."

During this year many seasons of deep affliction in the contemplation of his late loss are feelingly alluded to; but he gratefully acknowledges "some increase of resignation," and mentions, that these words had been frequently brought to his remembrance,—“It is the will of God.” He afterwards observes, that he was “favoured at times to feel his soul anchored,” and adds, “How emphatic is the declaration, ‘We know in whom we have believed!’”

He often notices the progress of his dear little girl with much comfort.

The state of public affairs increased his anxiety with regard to business; but, on one occasion, when much depressed by surrounding circumstances, he says, “I mentioned my discouragements to Luke Howard. His remark struck and comforted me,—‘We shall not be permitted to lose unless it be best for us—this I am firm in the faith of.’”

He always felt much interested in the writings of members of our religious society, and it appeared to soothe and comfort him, when, at the close of the day; he could lay aside his cares and perplexities, and listen to the narration of their christian labours and experience. Jane

Hamilton, the sister of his late beloved wife, resided with him, and it was the usual practice for her to read to him after supper. On the 8th of Twelfth Month, he writes—

“My sister read in John Churchman’s Journal, much to my comfort; I felt a degree of sweetness and support.”

His notices of self-examination are frequent, and whilst thus watching over his own spirit, he observes—

“What an important point in education it is to bring up children in humility: how eminently it disposes the mind for the reception of the best impressions!”

He continued much engaged in prosecuting with ardour the study of chemistry and natural philosophy, together with medical science and mathematics. He attended lectures almost daily, kept very minute notes of them, and also took his part at the meetings of the Askesian Society, where he was often associated with men of considerable talent, and whose pursuits were, in many respects, similar to his own. He was frequently engaged with his friend, W. H. Pepys, of the Poultry, in the investigation of science; and towards the latter end of the year, he says—

“I am making great progress in chemical experiments—fused platina with oxygen on charcoal.

Resolved to study pharmacy regularly, making all the preparations one by one—two or three experiments in a week.

*First Month 4th, 1799.*—We had a special meeting of such of the members of the soup committee as could readily come together, on account of the great flow of recommendations. Four hundred and fifty new ones yesterday, and many went away, though we make all the four boilers, and deliver more than two thousand quarts per day. We have agreed to send round to those who are most active in giving recommendations, desiring them to hold their hands for about a week.

*First Month 9th.*—Prevented, by an adjournment of the Monthly Meeting, from attending the soup committee. Church work was heaped upon me, and I entered on it with fear.

*19th.*—Dear George Dillwyn left town to-day. He is going to reside at Amersham for a time. Our meeting will very much miss him.

*20th.*—Meeting. Something good hovering over, though disturbed with wandering thoughts. Reiterated efforts should be made, to repress the activity of the imagination, and though we may be frequently foiled, we must not give up, as it would be death to leave the field.

*21st.*—Entered perpetual pupil at Cowper’s lectures at the hospital.

*25th.*—Vespers fervent—requesting to be enlisted in the Lord’s service, on any terms.

*26th.*—My mind was sensible of the presence of good, this morning, before I arose—renewed my covenant. O, how I pant for a state of

greater enlargement! My soul longs for a little of that liberty enjoyed by the children of God!

30th.—W. H. Pepys and I froze four ounces of quicksilver with the muriate of lime and snow.

*Second Month.*—Freezing experiment with W. H. Pepys, and we attempted to freeze fifty-six pounds of quicksilver. I am not quite sure it was all solid, though some present seemed to think it was.

6th.—Entered perpetual pupil to Haighton's Physiology. After his lecture, went to Cooper's—Wounds of Arteries,—extremely overdone."

It was his usual practice to give in a few words a "review of the past week." Of this, he says—

"I think I experience a little more firmness in what I conceive to be right. May I also experience an increase of holy fear!

*Second Month 19th.*—A lonely walk, in which, with many tears, I poured out my sorrows before the Universal Father. My spirit was brought into much tenderness, and I trust the good presence of the Lord was, in some degree, felt. My precious Mary came before me very fresh. I longed for a union with her beloved spirit, even though she is released from this probationary state, and I remain fettered in an earthly tabernacle.

21st.—Low as usual on waking, but a few sweet touches from, I believe, the divine hand made me whole, and excited great thankfulness. I do believe that the everlasting arm is at times underneath for my support, even when I may scarcely have strength to believe it; but O, my faith and confidence are exceedingly shaken at times; a resolution nevertheless, possesses my soul, never to let go if I can possibly help it.

Intense application to business—at home all day.

*Third Month.*—If I am preserved from falling a victim to the world, its knowledge, its honours, and its friendships, I shall be inclined to consider it a miracle of mercy. O, that my feet were permanently fixed on the sure foundation, even Jesus Christ!

First-day.—Flat, but less anxious than sometimes. Meeting. Imagination active, yet some feeling of good."

In the beginning of Third Month there is a notice of attending the Physical Society at Guy's, and on the 23rd, he says, they had "Davy's Paper on Mental Influence; the debate was desultory."

The review of a week states, that—

"Study was suspended by a press of business; attended, however, four Anatomical Lectures,—two Surgery, there being no more this week,—one Physiology, prevented attending *both* by a sale, and the Physical Society at Guy's."

A later week gives the following attendance of lectures:

“Anatomy, six lectures; Physiology, two; Surgical, three; Chronic Diseases, one.

*Fourth Month 2nd.*—Assisted in forming the British Mineralogical Society.

*9th.*—Askesian. J. Fox’s paper discussed. Rather an interesting evening. W. H. Pepys present for the first time, and made some experiments on oxygen gas and charcoal.

*Fifth Month 24th.*—I was appointed a correspondent member of the Meeting for Sufferings for Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire, I felt afraid to refuse, lest I should be doing wrong.\*

*Seventh Month 6th.*—The bill for abolishing the Slave Trade in the district of Sierra Leone, was lost in the House of Peers last night, by a majority of seven.”

Seasons of deep depression continued, at times, to cast him down very low, but he was again and again comforted with a sense of his Divine Master’s presence, and revived with the manifestations of his love, vouchsafed both immediately and instrumentally. On the 17th of Tenth Month, he mentions going to Steward street, where he says—

“I met S. Lynes, and T. Bevington. We had a time of religious retirement after tea, which was very comfortable, even before anything was said; but S. Lynes had an extraordinary communication to some present, and addressed me in particular, saying she had felt, as we sat together, that the gall and wormwood were still in the cup, but that this dispensation was permitted to wean me from temporal attachments, and to show how little to be depended upon, were all earthly comforts, and that she believed I should yet draw consolation even from my afflictions and trials, and should drink water from the rock, and honey from the flinty rock, adding, ‘Be thou comforted.’ It was truly a tendering time.”

In alluding to another occasion on which she was present, he says, she quoted this saying of a religious person, viz. “We cannot be too dependent, but we may be too low.”

The Soup Committee was again in operation, and on one of his days for attending at the distribution, he observes, that he had great satisfaction in thus serving the poor, and was particularly struck with the hearty ejaculation of one poor woman, for a blessing on the “*Founders of this.*” He says, “There was a dismal scarcity of provisions, bread fifteen pence the quartern loaf.”

\* The Yearly Meeting of London, in the year 1875, appointed a meeting to be held in that city, for the purpose of advising and assisting Friends in cases of suffering for conscience’ sake. It is composed of men Friends, under the name of Correspondents, chosen by the several Quarterly Meetings. Approved ministers are also members. It was called the Meeting for Sufferings in consequence of its original purpose. It is considered as a standing committee of the Yearly Meeting, and to its care is intrusted, whatever may arise during the intervals of that meeting, affecting the society or requiring immediate attention.

Of his studies he says, "A grand object with me is to perfect myself in the study of medicine, also in Latin." In reference to his attendance at the Hospital, he writes, "Copied out cases, and attended more to my mind than I have ever done before."

Many experiments were carried on at Plough Court, not only for his own improvement, but for Dr. Fordyce and others. In mentioning having dined with one of his friends who was high in the medical profession, he says, "His sceptical conversation was a great burden to me, but I told him my mind pretty freely."

"*First Month, 1800.*—A little more comforted, and on first-day uncommonly favoured with the feeling of the divine power and love, so that I could say, 'this is enough,' and so consoling was the certainty of the origin of it, that I thought I could rest all my hopes here and hereafter upon feelings such as these. No room for doubt, uncertainty, or anxiety!

Study:—Engaged in lectures; Physiology, two; Surgery, three. Hospital given up for three weeks, on account of the press of business. Askesian paper, made some progress, viz.—to page 13. Latin continued. Tests:—Dr. F.'s experiments.

28th.—W. H. Pepys making experiments for the new gas, from nitrate of ammonia, for the Askesians. Lecture, Dr. Bradley. Askesian Society—many visitors. Tupper and I breathed the gaseous oxide of azote. It has a remarkably inebriating effect.

*First Month 31st.*—William Dillwyn called to show me a letter, informing him of the decease of dear Samuel Emlen, who was buried the first day of the year. There are few men living to whom I was so much attached, and I believe his regard for me was not of a common kind.\*

*Second Month 20th.*—Went to Westminster meeting, to attend the marriage of Thomas Christy and Rebecca Hewlings. A time of favour. After tea we had a precious opportunity of religious retirement, and in the silent part of it, my poor, tossed, afflicted mind, received strength to believe that my way would be opened, even in temporals, and that I should not be suffered to sink: it was more than hope, it was, I trust, a degree of faith. Dear T. S. supplicated for the company, and particularly for those on whom the divine hand had been laid in affliction—for those who had been deprived of their lovely companions—O, how condescending is infinite love! Towards the conclusion, dear S. Lynes spoke in an edifying manner, in short, it was to me a most precious and consoling opportunity, the divine presence being eminently felt, bringing our hearts into tenderness. It was a time not soon to be forgotten by my dear sister and me.

\* W. A. had many affectionate communications from Samuel Emlen, after the return of the latter to America, and in a letter from Elijah Waring, written under S. E.'s roof, he says—"Samuel frequently remarks how near thou art to him."



I find self very strong, manifesting itself in a disposition to speak freely, and enlarge upon what may tend to exalt it.—A degree of self-aborrence in the retrospect. O, that my efforts might be solely directed to the investigation of *truth*, both in the moral and the natural world ! O Thou, who art the source of perfection, favour me with a little of thy all-sufficient help ! for without thee I am worse than weak.

27th.—Experiments on respiration.—Present Astley Cooper, Dr. Bradley, Allen of Edinburgh, the two Lawsons, and J. Fox. We all breathed the gaseous oxide of azote. It took a surprising effect upon me, abolishing completely, at first, all sensation ; then I had the idea of being carried violently upward in a dark cavern, with only a few glimmering lights. The company said my eyes were fixed, face purple, veins in the forehead very large, apoplectic stertor, &c. They were all much alarmed, but I suffered no pain, and in a short time came to myself.

Second Month 28th.—I subscribed for life to the Royal Institution.

Third Month 4th.—Attended the opening lecture there.

16th.—Provisions uncommonly dear ; beef one shilling per pound.

Fifth Month 15th.—Lecture, which I left to go to the Royal Society, to which I was introduced by Nairn. Heard part of Herschell's Paper read, on the Reflexibility of the invisible Rays of Heat.

Sixth Month.—The prospect of the times is gloomy indeed ; scarcity increases alarmingly, bread seventeen pence half-penny the quartern loaf, and almost all kinds of provisions extremely dear.

16th.—Dr. Fordyce called, offering to have me made a Fellow of the Royal Society."

Part of this month was spent at Sandgate, with his sister, Jane Hamilton, and his little girl. He often took the latter with him in his walks, and he says, "My loss comes over me far more at these seasons, than when occupied with business." But when engaged, one fine afternoon, in looking at France, with the telescope, &c., he observes—"A little gleam of comfort found its way into my poor heart." On the 26th, he writes—

"I attended Folkstone meeting, and was rather comforted there. The worthy Joseph Elgar, now aged and much enfeebled with a paralytic stroke, testified to the goodness of the Lord, whose power had sustained him in divers distressing seasons, and continued to support him now : adding, that he had felt the visitations of divine love, and his cup overflowed. It affected me much. I walked home with him, and staid about half an hour.

Seventh Month 14th.—Resolved, before I enter upon a subject, to spend a few minutes in endeavouring to abstract my mind from all other objects but that immediately before me, to take ten minutes or a quarter of an hour, every morning, to consider what may be my duty

for the day; to fix my plan, adhere to it strictly, and endeavour to dismiss all further anxiety.

*Seventh Month 26th.*—Occupy every spare minute for ‘standing jobs,’ not infringing upon the fixed time for certain things. Much time is lost in desultory indecision; when this comes on, catch up the first thing that comes to hand of those that *must be done*.”

The 23rd of Eighth Month he mentions that his dear father was taken very ill, and on the 7th of Ninth Month he says—

“My dear father expressed his belief that he should not recover, saying, that he had for some time felt as if he were drawing to a close. He said, he was resigned to the divine will, and hoped that, if it pleased the Almighty to take him, it would be in ‘the accepted time.’ It affected us all very much. There has been a degree of sweet unity of spirit among us to-day. My dear father acknowledged that he had been blessed in his children. All my tenderness and affection for him seemed to be stirred up. Though in deep distress, I have, at times, some feeling of my Heavenly Father’s love. These touches, however slight, and like the crumbs that fall from the table, are received with eager thankfulness, and just serve to keep me alive. Verily, mine is the cup of bitterness! Sanctify it, O Lord! I beseech thee, that all this suffering may not be in vain! if thou but smilest on my *closing moments*, all my afflictions will be forever forgotten, and my wearied soul shall find rest in thee.”

Job Allen continued to get gradually weaker until the 16th, when it became evident that he was near his close; but though his sufferings were at times great, he continued calm and resigned, and his son says—

“I sat by him, with my arm round his head, until half-past four o’clock in the morning, when he expired without sigh or groan. My dear mother bore it much better than I expected; my poor mind was exceedingly agitated, and I was engaged in mental supplication. After we had given some vent to our sorrow, we sat down together in silence in the parlour, and I was favoured with a little of the light of the Lord’s countenance, which, to his poor dependent creatures, is indeed a great mercy. O, here is the anchor in all our afflictions! On coming home and retiring to my chamber, I had a fresh sense of his all-sustaining goodness; my prayers seemed to be answered, and somewhat of an evidence was felt that, as it regarded my dear father, all was peace; yet nature will feel. His affection to me has, for some months, appeared stronger than ever.”

About this period considerable alarm was excited by the riots in London and Southwark, in consequence of the high price of corn.\*

\* During the latter part of the year 1801, and throughout most of the succeeding year, a great degree of privation and distress prevailed in this country, through a deficiency in the

W. A. mentions that the enmity of the mob seemed particularly levelled at Friends, who had been most unjustly charged with being the cause of this calamity, yet it does not appear that any actual injury was sustained by them; and though, at the interment of his father's remains, which took place at Whitechapel, the rabble proved very disturbing; it was less trying on the whole, he says, than might have been expected. The next day he remarks, "Rioting subsides," and adds, "The Lord Mayor, H. C. Coombe, has behaved with remarkable propriety, not one life has been sacrificed yet on this trying occasion."

*Tenth Month 3rd.*—At the Meeting for Sufferings, the calumnies against Friends, on account of the dearness of corn, were weightily considered, and a committee was appointed to draw up a paper on the subject for the public.

*Eleventh Month 5th.*—Monthly Meeting. The clerk resigned his office, a committee was appointed to choose another.

*7th.*—Meeting for Sufferings, which was attended by Friends from several counties, deputed to assist in revising the Book of Extracts.

*8th.*—Meeting at ten—felt comforted in sitting with Friends: amidst all my trials, weaknesses, and imperfections, I am encouraged by my feelings in attending in my place on this occasion, and a hope is raised that this sacrifice of time, will not be suffered to operate materially to my disadvantage.

*Twelfth Month.*—The sittings of the Committee closed on seventh-day morning, after having continued more than three weeks; I have not missed one of them, though such close application is rather trying, and I have often attended under heavy depression. Some were seasons of comfort and refreshment, wherein my hope and confidence were strengthened. Saved about twelve hours this week by early rising.

*10th.*—Monthly Meeting: I was made clerk to our Monthly Meeting. I forbore to refuse on principle, being afraid of doing wrong, but my natural disposition would have been gratified by a strenuous opposition to the appointment.

*17th.*—Soup committee, not over till past nine, and a trying one; I gave way too much to the spirit of debate, and hurt myself by it, as I felt uncomfortable in settling accounts with myself at night."

supply of corn; partly arising from the circumstances of the war with France, but especially from an extremely wet summer and autumn, in consequence of which the harvest proved very unproductive, and bread rose to a price unprecedented in the annals of our history; other provisions being also exceedingly dear.

## CHAPTER II.

1801—1805.—Death of his Brother Jonathan—Studies Botany—Attends Davy's first Lecture on Galvanism—Great Distress amongst the Poor—Case of H. Barnard—Letter from Professor Pictet—Delivers Lectures at Plough Court—Elected Fellow of the Linnean Society—Lectures at Guy's Hospital—Becomes President of the Physical Society there—Second series of Lectures at Guy's—Botanical Excursion—Death of Jonathan Middleton—Lectures at the Royal Institution—Extracts from Lectures—Studies Crystallography—Visits Cornwall—Descends a Copper Mine—Labours in the Cause of the Abolition of Slavery—Visits Essex—Cambridge—Professor Farish—Fire at Plough Court—Yearly Meeting.

“*First Month, 1801.*—Vespers constantly as usual. It is of great use to endeavour to centre the mind before going to rest.”

The 1st of Second Month he was again called to partake largely of the cup of sorrow, by the death of his dear brother Jonathan, who was a much beloved member of the family circle, and respecting whom he thus writes:—

“Deep, deep affliction, on account of the decease of my dear brother Jonathan, which took place on first-day morning, after a trying illness of two weeks. The social band is broken in upon—there are few families in which fraternal love is stronger than in ours, and this visitation shakes me to the centre. I have been, and indeed am, a child of sorrow.

On behalf of the dear deceased, there is no cause to mourn, he was in a sweet state of mind, and his supplications were put up in a way which much affected those around him. He had a sort of foretaste of the joys about to be revealed, and longed to be released. He went off about eight o'clock in the morning, aged twenty-four. My dear mother is wonderfully supported under all, but feels this stroke keenly. O, that I could reach that state, which knows no will but the divine will, and were enabled in every thing to give thanks! My dear brother possessed a remarkably sweet, amiable disposition, and was very forbearing.

The interment took place on the 8th. We had a solemn meeting, and a remarkably solemn time, at the burying ground, Whitechapel. The goodness of God towards us was felt in an inexpressible manner as we stood round the grave, uniting the hearts of some of us, and, as it were, giving us a taste of that profound peace and harmony, which our dearly beloved brother is now in the full fruition of. When our Divine Master condescends to manifest himself by the breaking of bread to our hungry souls, then all doubts vanish, and we are ready to exclaim, ‘Now we believe, for we have heard him ourselves, *and know*, that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.’ May I never forget the sensations I then experienced! How strong! how clear!

how sweet the evidence that the immortal spirit was in everlasting bliss! and oh, how condescending in our blessed Lord, thus to favour his unworthy creatures! May we feel ourselves more and more bound to him in a covenant never to be broken!

*Second Month 16th.*—My mind a little more stayed and composed than usual. Dear Lord! I do love thee. O, that thou wouldst draw me nearer to thyself, that in time and in eternity, I may be sweetly thine! In vespers I am sometimes engaged to supplicate, that I may be made an instrument in the divine hand, to bring others nearer to the Source of goodness and love.

*Third Month 12th.*—I went to Walthamstow to begin the plan for a study of botany, with Lewis Dillwyn,—got through classes and orders.

*Fourth Month 20th.*—I attended a meeting of deputies from the several soup-houses. The state of the poor seems truly distressing. We came to a resolution to press individual investigation on the committees of the soup establishments. There is no diminution yet in applications.

*22nd.*—Soup committee.—The report of the committee of deputies was read, proposing domiciliary visits to the poor. I supported the measure with all my might, proposing a committee for the purpose, and offering my name as a volunteer, but did not succeed farther than having it put on the book and referred for farther consideration.

*Fourth Month 25th.*—Soup house, to take down the names of some of the most miserable among the poor, in order to call upon them.

Went to the Royal Institution, with W. H. Pepys and R. Phillips, to hear Davy's first lecture on Galvanism.—A most capital one.—He bids fair to rise high in the philosophical world.

*28th.*—I went round among the applicants for soup—visited fourteen—many of them wretchedly miserable; and I am now firmly of the opinion that the soup has saved the lives of many.

*Fifth Month 2nd.*—I introduced myself to Count Rumford to day, and had some conversation with him in his own apartment at the Institution, about the poor. I endeavoured to stimulate him to set on foot the plan of dividing the city into districts, in order to lessen the labour of investigating the situation of the poor, and relieving them.

*17th.*—A precious sense of the truth of that text, 'The Lord knoweth them that are his.' O, if we can but build on the sure foundation, and feel that we are on it, how little shall we care about the opinions entertained of us by our fellow mortals!

*Sixth Month 1st.*—(Yearly Meeting.)—H. Barnard's business came on.\* The report of the committee on appeals, confirmed the judgment

\* This was the case of a minister from a distant part, who came under the cognizance of the body, in consequence of having promulgated doctrines, not in accordance with the New Testament.

of the Quarterly Meeting. There was a long debate on the subject. H. Barnard was admitted to hear the judgment read, and made a long and impressive speech in her own defence.

Meeting again at four. H. Barnard was present, and said she had little to add to what she said in the morning. The respondents were then heard, or rather Joseph Gurney Bevan on their behalf: he was counsel, and made a most excellent speech. The Quarterly Meeting of London and Middlesex were prohibited from saying anything, also the ministers and elders, and almost the whole decision rested upon the 'young men of the princes of the provinces.' *I Kings*, xx. 14. Fifteen or sixteen stood up, one after another, to confirm the judgment of the committee, and so it was settled by the meeting. Never did I see anything more decisive.

*Sixth Month 6th.*—May I constantly keep in view the awful close of all things here, and reflect that every passing day brings me nearer to it. O, may I labour to know and to perform the divine will respecting me, and endeavour to promote the happiness and comfort of all my fellow pilgrims in this probationary state! This should be the great object of life. I dare not ask for riches, they have been the bane of thousands; but I have earnestly desired to be placed in such circumstances, as that no revolution of this uncertain scene might disable me from paying every one his own—this would indeed be terrible.

*19th.*—Meeting for Sufferings, on the epistle to the Meeting for Sufferings, Philadelphia. They are raising a subscription for Friends here, on account of the high price of provisions, and have actually sent one thousand pounds of it. I think they did it under a mistake, as we are not yet so badly off but that the Society, in general, can take care of its own poor. But their sympathy is truly cordial.

*Seventh Month 3rd.*—Meeting for Sufferings. One thousand one hundred pounds more from America, for the same purpose as the former thousand pounds.

*11th.*—A sweet sense of good to-day—and shall I yet be taken into the fold? O, that my dross were thoroughly purged away!"

After having spent a little time in Essex, where botanizing increased the pleasure of some of his rambles, W. A. says on his return—

"L. Dillwyn and J. Woods came in, and we had a rich feast of Botany, looking over my specimens. They tell me I have found *one* very good thing,—the *Juncus acutus*.

I was much helped and comforted on fifth and sixth day, and encouraged to hope that I am measurably under divine notice. I feel richly paid for endeavouring to comfort my dear mother under her afflictions. She has been a most affectionate parent to us, and it highly behoves us to do all we can for her gratification.

*Ninth Month.*—If ever I was sensible of divine approbation upon

any thing, I felt it during the reading of the Scriptures, after breakfast, on seventh-day morning.

*Tenth Month 2nd.*—Joseph Fox came over this morning to tell us there was *great news*, viz: That the preliminaries of peace, between this country and France, were signed last night. It appeared to me almost too good to be true, and in a transport of joy, I ran to Lloyd's Coffee House, and there saw the letter to the Lord Mayor, signed by Lord Hawksbury, announcing the fact. A great crowd of people were eager to get at the letter, and at the request of some of them, I read it aloud, but was so much affected that I could scarcely get through it; the sudden burst of feeling almost overwhelmed me. At the Meeting for Sufferings afterwards, my mind was lifted up in thankfulness, *deep thankfulness*, to the Divine Author of all good, for this signal mercy.

*9th.*—Meeting for Sufferings—special, on account of the American Fund.—Wrote off to Philadelphia and New York for an explanation."

The growing estimation in which W. Allen's talents were held, is apparent from the increased demands upon his time and attention. He was frequently referred to for chemical analysis, and called upon to perform experiments which required skill and accuracy, and in various departments of science, his powers were brought into action. Plough Court became distinguished as an excellent repository of chemical reagents, W. Allen having directed his attention to this subject, with great success. He continued to take his part in furnishing papers for the Askesian Society, which resumed its meetings in the Tenth Month, after having been suspended during the summer, and he frequently alludes to the evenings thus spent, with much interest.

The following letter from Professor Pictet, of Geneva, was addressed to W. A., from Paris, soon after they became acquainted in England:—

"DEAR SIR,

"I take the liberty of recommending to your kind attention, Mr. Paul, a celebrated artist of Geneva, and a good friend of mine, who is going to London to undertake a fabrication at large of mineral waters, such as have already admirably succeeded at Geneva, Lyons, and Paris. He was so good as to take charge of a book I wanted to forward to you, that is a new and excellent mineralogical performance of Mr Haüy; I wish you may think it worth your acceptance, as to its being worth your perusal, I answer for it; you will find in it accurate descriptions of all the fossils hitherto known, and his discoveries in the laws of crystallization, is a very remarkable instance of the application of geometry to natural facts and phenomena.

"I have often seen Volta here; he has thoroughly identified galvanism and electricity, by a most simple, ingenious, and elegant series of experiments, about which I wrote lately to our friend, Mr. Tilloch.

"Your (and now my) charming collection of chemical re-agents was exhibited lately, with some other English curiosities, to the *National Institute*, here, and the chemical members took particular notice of it.

"Adieu, dear sir, remember me to your friend, Mr. Howard, and believe me for ever, yours,

PICTET."

About this period W. A. was much engaged in the preparation of a course of lectures which he proposed to deliver gratuitously at Plough Court, to the members of the Askesian Society, with other friends who were invited to attend. On the 3rd of Twelfth Month he writes—

"At seven o'clock I gave my first lecture on Chemistry, Dr. Relph, Astley Cooper, Dr. Bradley, T. Poole, &c., &c., attended; there were about sixty present in all. I got through beyond my expectations, but I was very low about it before I began."

In opening the course, William Allen made the following observations:—

"Our small society, established in the year 1796, and which has been conducted with so much harmony and good-will to the present day, had rather for its object the improvement of its members in the different branches of Experimental Philosophy, than any great expectation of contributing largely to the advancement of science by new and brilliant discoveries. The original members of it can but feel that the object with respect to them, is in a great measure obtained; and if it has been the lot of some to pursue the subjects which have come before us, in any particular department, to a greater extent than others have had opportunity or leisure to do, it seems only a duty which those individuals owe to their associates, to come forward and offer the fruits of their investigations, as a tribute to the common stock; and after the noble example of my worthy and intimate friend, who has been one of the main pillars of our establishment, I am stimulated to follow, in a humbler path it is true, but I trust in one which shall not be devoid of interest, nor perhaps of instruction. From my professional engagements I have necessarily a large quantity of mechanical apparatus: this, in the absence of more important subjects, I purpose gradually to bring forward in our meetings, and endeavour to give, during the present session, as complete an idea of the Theory and Practice of Mechanics, as my ability and the limits of our time will allow."

Many members had been added to the society since its commencement: amongst them was Dr. Babington, who, through life, retained a warm friendship for William Allen.

The audience at the lectures so increased, that W. A. says, the room was completely crowded; but he notices having "got through much to his satisfaction," and often mentions the efficient aid he received, in



preparing his experiments, from W. H. Pepys. On one occasion, he says—

“Preparing experiments for chemical lecture with W. H. P., who kindly and zealously assists me: he spent more than two hours here to-day.”

He continued to pursue botany, with much attention, during the summer, and spent several days in botanical excursions, with some of his friends. On the 16th of Twelfth Month, he says—

“I was this evening elected a Fellow of the Linnean Society.”

He always had some French work in hand, and usually read a portion of it every day. He had also made considerable progress in German. Notices several times occur, of visits to persons who claimed the exercise of his medical skill, and his aid on such occasions was frequently highly beneficial. It was his great delight to be of use to his fellow-creatures, and he was enabled, in no common degree, to accomplish the desire expressed in the following memorandum, written about this time:—

“I have seen the beauty, and long to attain to that heavenly disposition of mind, that seeks *constantly* to render those around us happy. May I be favoured to guard against pevishness, even when just cause, or what appears so, is given, and also to strive against foolish lightness.

*Twelfth Month 30th.*—I went to the Royal Institution—met W. H. Pepys there, and spent nearly two hours with Davy. He showed us a fine experiment of Dr. Wollaston’s, in which common electricity is seen to decompose water like galvanism. He also showed us the deflagration of charcoal most beautifully, by connecting two pieces of chain with wire, one to each end of the pile, and bringing them together.

*First Month 9th, 1802.*—Joseph Fox invited me to meet Dr. Jenner, Astley Cooper, &c., at his house, and go from thence to the Physical Society at Guy’s, a paper on the cow-pox being before the society.

*10th.*—Dr. Babington called to offer me a partnership in his lectures on chemistry at Guy’s Hospital.

*11th.*—Astley Cooper called in about Dr. B.’s proposition: he is very earnest that I should embrace it. I consulted J. G. B. about it: he says that it will deserve consideration.

*First Month 12th.*—I went with Joseph Fox to Astley Cooper’s, at his request, to talk about Dr. Babington’s offer: he strongly urges me to accept it, stating that it will not take up more time, nor near so much, as I used to devote to the attendance of lectures. He says it will open a wide field for profit, and he wonders at my scruples.

•Dear Mary Stacey felt a draught in her mind yesterday to call in and hand me the word of exhortation, viz., to be on my guard against the poison of the world’s flattery and applause. She also reminded me

that we were favoured with good in proportion to the solicitude with which we seek it.—Remember this, O, my soul! I believe M. S. to be a dear servant of the Lord.

16th.—I went to Dr. Babington's, and agreed upon giving lectures jointly with him at Guy's Hospital. We appointed to meet again to arrange our plans.

*Second Month 13th.*—Rose early—getting ready for experiments at the Hospital—I felt distressingly low and anxious—gave my first lecture there, at which Drs. Babington and Curry were present, and Astley Cooper came in. I got through much to my satisfaction, and apparently to that of the class. It began and ended with loud plaudits.

*Third Month 4th.*—Dr. Babington called for me, and I went with him to his lecture on the physical properties of water—made the experiment of composing water for him at the lecture, the globe being previously filled with oxygen. It succeeded capitally.

23rd.—Pepys and I went to the Royal Institution to Davy's lecture on galvanism. By means of the trough he showed some beautiful experiments on the deflagration of metals—exploded a mixture of hydrogen and oxygen gases, by galvanism—fired gunpowder, and heated iron wire red hot. I never saw the theatre so full. Albemarle street was crowded with carriages.

*Fourth Month.*—The definitive treaty arrived on second-day. Thus I hope peace is now sealed, but I am afraid it will not be of long duration. The abominable Slave Trade is as a millstone about our necks, and I firmly believe that national sins are visited in a national capacity.

*Fifth Month 6th.*—The Askesian Society closed for the season. I was ordered a written vote of thanks for the lectures. The president read an excellent address.

27th.—Lecture at the Hospital. W. H. Pepys rendered me most essential assistance. I had a tight job to get ready—began a little after eight—a crowded theatre, one hundred and twenty at least—showed the luminous experiments—all seemed highly delighted.

*Eighth Month.*—Some precious feeling of good on first-day, under which my petitions were put up that I might be enabled to love my God above all, and be united to him in a covenant never to be broken—that I might make his will and his cause, the primary object, and the world and the things of it, only secondary. I saw the necessity of retirement, that the attention may be drawn off from transitory things, and fixed upon those which regard our permanent, our everlasting interest. It should be our constant endeavour, even when following our lawful occupations, to make the thoughts of our hearts acceptable to Him who sees in secret. O, may I be strengthened to tread the world under my feet, and keep my eye steadily fixed upon the final close, the great end of all things here!

*Tenth Month 13th.*—Lewis Dillwyn introduced me to Dryander, at Sir Joseph Banks', so that now I may go when I like."

The lectures at Guy's Hospital, which were concluded for the season in the Fifth Month, were resumed in the Tenth Month, when Dr. Babington and William Allen proceeded jointly with the course. On the 21st W. A. writes—

"I gave my first lecture at the Hospital this season, No. 8 on the Elements. I first made a little extemporaneous recapitulation of the particles of matter, &c. The audience received me with plaudits, which were again repeated at the close of the lecture, and from what I have since heard, they were well satisfied. This is encouraging, as I am very anxious and fearful."

Notwithstanding the pressing claims of business, the constant exertion necessary to prepare the lectures for Guy's Hospital, three or four being sometimes given in a week; and attention to various other pursuits, connected either with the acquisition of knowledge, or the welfare of his fellow creatures, William Allen was ever ready to devote a portion of his time to the service of the religious society of which he was a member. He was a diligent attender of meetings to conduct the discipline of the society, as well as those for worship, held both in the middle of the week, and on first-day: and he frequently mentions with comfort, his feelings on these occasions. He experienced the strengthening effect of retiring to wait upon the Lord; and the gospel labours of Friends, both in public and private, were often instrumental to his spiritual welfare. Their watchful care over his highest interests, is from time to time feelingly noticed. And on the sixth of Twelfth Month, he says—

"E. Fry kindly warned me about philosophy, &c., expressing a hope that it might not injure me in the best sense, and divert me from service in the society.

*Twelfth Month 12th.*—I was elected one of the Presidents of the Physical Society at Guy's Hospital.

*16th.*—Askesian Society, but left it to attend a meeting at the City coffee-house, on the subject of an institution for the cow-pox. Dr. Lettsom, Dr. Bradley, Dr. Pole, &c., were there. They put me upon the committee."

Many subsequent meetings were held on this subject, and towards the end of the month, W. A. writes, that he was "much occupied in endeavouring to establish an institution for cow-pox inoculation."

He occasionally devoted a good deal of time to drawing, as well as German, for both of which he had masters; but German gave way a little to business and lectures.

"*First Month 8th, 1803.*—I took the chair at Guy's Hospital as President, for the first time, and was favoured to keep my place as a

member of our Society. For this I felt thankful.—What is the smile and the applause of the world, compared with one beam from thy countenance, O my God!

*14th.*—Hospital lecture, number fifty, and my thirty-third. Galvanism. I got through remarkably well. The experiments succeeded admirably. The trough of zinc and copper, made for me by Davy, acted amazingly well—burnt iron wire, fired gunpowder, phosphorus, silver and gold leaf, charcoal, &c.

*Second Month 17th.*—I went to the London tavern, between eleven and twelve, to the meeting on cow-pox. The report of the committee was read and approved. I am appointed a member of the board of directors.

*Third Month 24th.*—Askesian. Pepys's paper on iron, satisfactory. Then with Woods and R. Phillips to the board of the Jennerian Society. —Carried the motion for the residence of a physician at the central house.

*29th.*—Made temporals give way to spirituals, in putting off my lecture this morning, on account of the Quarterly Meeting, and was glad I did, having a favoured time, and a stronger feeling of divine good, than for a long season.—Dear Lord, make darkness light before me, and crooked things straight!

T. Shillitoe laid his concern to visit Holland, Germany, and France, and had the concurrence of the meeting.

*Fourth Month 16th.*—A botanical excursion, the first this season. We had a coach for the day, and S. Woods, J. Woods,—Golding, Abraham Barker, J. Middleton and I went to Harrow to breakfast. We then set off on foot over the corn fields, which by the way were very unproductive, to Morpeth Field after the fritillaria, but our search was in vain: we however got the helleborus viridis, a scarce plant in these parts, and the ophioglossum, also the vinca minor, &c. We dined at the King's Head, Harrow, and set off home at six.

*Fifth Month.*—This Yearly Meeting has been, on the whole, a time of divine favour to me, particularly the latter end of the week; and fervent desires have been raised, that the great Master would make me truly his, and, through his sweet influence, a blessing to those about me. My trials and sufferings, though hidden from mortals, are known to him, and I sometimes comfortingly hope that I am not entirely out of his divine notice. O that I may keep the word of *his patience*, and continue wrestling in the strength from time to time afforded.

Hostilities are now going on—this is an additional load upon my spirits. It is uncertain whether Russia will take any part in the present contest with France, but it appears she is arming.

*Seventh Month, 4th.*—I received a note from H. Davy, Royal Institution, proposing me to give the popular course of natural philosophy."

The following is a copy of the note.

"DEAR ALLEN,

"Our managers have formed a plan of instituting different lectures on parts of natural philosophy, in the next season.

"The terms will be liberal. Would you like to deliver in the theatre of the Institution, the course on natural philosophy, that you have given at Guy's?

"Think about it, and let me know what your feelings are. I should have called on you, but I have been ill, and am not yet well.

"I go out of town to-morrow. I am, dear Allen, with very great regard, yours,

H. DAVY."

5th.—I went to the Royal Institution to converse with Davy about the proposition. I find he was directed to make it by minute from the board of managers.

7th.—Called on Dr. Babington, who advises me to accept the offer of the Royal Institution.

10th.—John Dalton of Manchester here at tea—conversed with him about the proposition from the Royal Institution to lecture there, he being one of those applied to.

26th.—In public affairs the cloud thickens. Invasion is fully anticipated, and government are taking measures to arm the public in general. The Northern powers seem to look upon this country with an envious eye, and it is feared Russia, Denmark, and Sweden will join against us. Great preparations are now making in France. It is said two hundred thousand are to be sent over.

*Fifth Month 30th.*—Great disturbances in Ireland—Lord Kilwarden and his nephew murdered in the streets of Dublin, and risings in other quarters. Habeas Corpus suspended, and martial law declared in Ireland. The Island of Lucie, in the West Indies, taken from the French. The people in general arming, but government have kindly exempted Friends.

*Eighth Month 8th.* Royal Institution. Attended a committee of managers, but concluded on nothing. I was not willing to engage until I knew more of the plan, so left it till Davy came home."

W. Allen's little girl having appeared to require a change of air, he took her to the neighbourhood of Margate, where she improved rapidly, and after staying a few days, he left her there and returned to London. He says he parted from her with a heavy heart, and adds—

"Precious jewel! I am almost afraid my affections are too strongly fixed upon her. Remember, 'He that loveth anything more than me, is not worthy of me,' said the Master himself."

The review of the following week says—

"My mind rather more stayed towards the close of the week. The

purity of the Christian religion requires that we should *constantly* labour to render even all our thoughts acceptable to the Supreme Being : and if this were the case, our *deeds* would be more likely to bear the light. This is indeed a great attainment, but ought to be aimed at.

*Ninth Month.*—An awful visitation of Divine Providence in the sudden removal of dear Jonathan Middleton, who was drowned while bathing in the Thames, on fifth-day. I gave him and Thomas Smith, (two of the young men at Plough Court) leave to go to the marriage of John Grubb and Sarah Lynes, at Brentford ; after meeting they were returning by Kew and Richmond, and at the latter place poor Jonathan was drowned. The dreadful news reached me while at tea, and the messenger who came express from Richmond insisted upon it that it was my brother, and his name was Allen. I scarcely conceived it possible that any of my brothers should be at Richmond, but sent immediately to Steward street, and was soon relieved by the sight of my brother Joseph. The young men in the shop recollecting that Jonathan and Thomas had determined to come that way home, our fears began to fix upon them. My kind friend Joseph Woods, Jun. accompanied me in a chaise, and we got into Richmond about eight. My mind, all along, dwelt upon dear Jonathan, and I was pretty much persuaded that he was no more ; as soon as the chaise door was opened, I asked the name of the young man, and was answered that Smith was alive ; the conclusion was obvious, and although I summoned up all my resolution, my legs trembled under me as I went into the house ; I was conducted up stairs, where I found T. Smith stretched on a bed, nearly in a state of delirium, and two men holding his arms. I entreated him to endeavour to command himself, as it would otherwise double my distress, which was as much as I could well bear. His reply was, in a mournful voice, ‘Poor Jonathan’s gone! Poor Jonathan’s gone! I could not save him.’ This was almost too much for my feelings, and I thought it would be better on his account to leave him, so I went into a room with my friend J. W. ; we sent for the medical men who had attended at the time. We had retained the chaise, and having got poor Thomas Smith into it, reached town a little before eleven. Through the whole of this trying business my mind experienced a degree of precious support, which I record with thankfulness, and pray that it may be continued through all those afflictions which may yet fall to my lot. The bitter cup of adversity has been largely my portion hitherto, and especially of late years. May it be sanctified to me !

With respect to dear Jonathan, I firmly believe there is no cause for regret on his account ; I believe he was prepared for his great change, and that his immortal spirit has entered into the joy of his Lord. During all the years he has been with me I never remember to have heard an

unguarded expression fall from his lips; he was a pattern of strict integrity, and a bright example to the family. My loss is great; he loved me with the affection of a child, and mine to him was reciprocal; he had the care of all my little matters, and was worthy of the unbounded confidence I placed in him, my companion, my friend, more than a servant, a brother beloved! but may I feel ability to say, 'Thy will, O Lord, be done!'

*Ninth Month 10th.*—Luke Howard kindly undertook to go to Richmond and settle matters there; he returned with the corpse of dear Jonathan, about four o'clock; the poor mother came, and a very afflicting scene it was. Elizabeth Reed came with her.

*14th.*—Meeting: a solemn time, at least to my feelings. The burial of dear Jonathan Middleton took place afterwards; a closely trying time to me, but surely divine support was graciously afforded in the needful time. I walked with poor Jonathan's mother. My dear mother was engaged in supplication and testimony, also S. H., we then left the grave, as it was as much as the poor woman could bear, but the company staid, and R. Phillips was favoured to address them instructively.

*26th.*—The alarm of invasion increases—the Elbe still blockaded.

*Tenth Month 4th.*—Went over to the hospital to Dr. Babington's opening lecture on Chemistry. He lectures only from syllabus, with short pencil'd notes.

*14th.*—I went over to the Hospital in the morning to prepare for the lecture this evening—very anxious. Gave No. 6, my first on Natural Philosophy, Pneumatics, No. 1—felt master of my subject and got on comfortably. My first lecture in the new theatre.

*31st.*—Counting-house, then to the Royal Institution to meet Davy and the committee of managers, Hatchett, Barnard, Oriel; they behaved very politely, and encouraged me to take part in the business. The interview was very satisfactory; afterwards looked over the apparatus. Hatchett invited Davy and me to dine with him at Hammersmith, this day week.

*Eleventh Month 7th.*—Went to the Royal Institution to meet Hatchett and Davy, and then with them to Hammersmith to dine; talked over the subject of lectures, they strongly advise me to take part in them, and have no doubt of my giving satisfaction.

*Eleventh Month 10th.*—Askesian Society, second discussion of Tilloch's paper on Electricity. An agreeable and instructive evening."

In the review of this week W. A. writes—

"May I never lose the sense of the emptiness of this world's applause, when compared with the approbation of the Supreme Being, and may I be preserved from the inordinate love of science, or of any thing else."

*26th.*—Very industrious this week in rising early, and improved my lectures very much.

*Twelfth Month 22nd.*—Went to the Royal Institution to hear Dalton's introductory lecture; he appeared too much depressed with a sense of the audience, but I think he will improve.

*First Month 20th, 1804.*—Lecture at the Hospital, gave No. 60, and my No. 44, Astronomy, No. 2, and the last of the course. I showed that the sustaining hand of God is still necessary, and the present order and harmony which he has enabled us to understand and admire, is wholly dependent upon his will; its duration is one of the unsearchable measures of his providence. What is become of that dazzling star, surpassing Venus in brightness, which shone out all at once in 1572, and determined Tycho Brahé to become an astronomer? it retained its brightness about three weeks, then gradually faded, and at the end of fifteen months was wholly invisible. A similar phenomenon is said to have caused Hipparchus to devote himself to Astronomy, and to his vast project of a catalogue of the stars, that posterity might know whether any changes happened in the heavens. In 1604 another such phenomenon, though much less remarkable, engaged the attention of astronomers. Several stars in the catalogues of Hipparchus, of Ulugh Beigh, of Tycho Brahé, and even of Flamstead, are no more to be seen; they are gone and have left no trace.

*24th.*—Set off between eleven and twelve for the Royal Institution, to give my first lecture, introductory, and the general properties of matter—felt much at presenting myself before such an audience, but got on exceedingly well; Hatchett and Sullivan came to me after the lecture, and many expressed their gratification.\*

*First Month 25th.*—Meeting—rather comforted, and these words seemed to recur to me with some freshness, 'He that honoureth me, I will honour.' I have earnestly desired to be preserved from doing any thing which might not be consistent with the profession I am making."

About a month after this date W. A. writes, in a review of the week :

"I hope I have been hitherto favoured to conduct myself consistently in my public situation at the Royal Institution. May I be preserved, and never give up my principles, for the empty applause of the world, which, in a trying hour, will yield no support!"

No pressure of engagements was suffered to interrupt his regular attendance of meetings for worship in the middle of the week, and he frequently mentions having experienced comfort on these occasions.

*"Fourth Month 30th.*—Walked up to the Royal institution, Davy, &c. out, left a note for T. Barnard in reply to his wishing me to engage there for another year; I waived the point till we could have another interview.

*Fifth Month 5th.*—I have agreed with T. Barnard, if nothing pre-

\* He received congratulatory notes from Barnard and Davy.



vents, to give another course of lectures at the Royal Institution, in the spring of 1805, the same as the present.

10th.—Thomas Clarkson came to town on the business of the Slave Trade; he takes up his quarters at Plough Court. He is writing a history of our society.

18th.—Hospital, No. 15, (Natural Philosophy), conclusion of the course."

In concluding the lectures for the season, and taking leave of his audience, William Allen thus addressed the medical students at the Hospital:—

"As this appears to be the last opportunity I shall have of addressing many of you collectively, permit me, before we separate, to offer a few remarks for your consideration:

Several of you having now finished the course of your studies in this place, are about to enter upon the wide theatre of the world. The profession which you have assumed, is, in itself, one of the most respectable of which man is capable. Having carefully studied the nature of our frame, you have undertaken to soften the miseries to which it is liable. —May you, though in an inferior degree, endeavour to imitate the great example of Him, who went about doing good, healing all manner of diseases! In a world so full of woe, to a noble and generous mind, the opportunity of smoothing the brow of care, and drying up the tears of sorrow, are the most gratifying offices which it is called upon to fulfil. Upon you will the anxious eye of the maternal head of a family be fixed, in all the anguish of grief, while the support of herself and helpless infants is stretched upon the bed of languishing; and if poverty be added to her affliction, I trust you will rise nobly superior to sordid views, and find your richest recompense in the approbation of your own minds—in the sweet satisfaction of attempting, at least, to diminish the weight of that misery, which, perhaps, from the nature of things, you cannot wholly remove.

If gentleness of manners, and polite behaviour, be esteemed ornamental in society at large, it is more indispensably requisite in the medical character. It is natural for the human mind to associate with this character the idea of power, and what can be more soothing to those under affliction, than to meet with power and benevolence combined in the medical man?

I am aware that, in the line of your profession, you will be sometimes placed in difficult and delicate circumstances, but never, I entreat you, sacrifice your sense of propriety, your feeling of the eternal obligation of right and wrong, that on which your present and future peace of mind depends, to any prospect of sinister advantage. Consider only what is your *duty* to do, and leave the consequences to Him who never fails to approve every honest endeavour to perform it. So will you, in your

different circumstances, be the instruments of most extensive good—you will be a blessing to your country, and honoured by those whose good opinion is of value.”

*Sixth Month.*—Wilberforce obtained leave to bring in a bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade by one hundred and twenty-five, against, forty-nine—Majority, seventy-six. But I am afraid this most desirable measure will be stopped in the Upper House, even if it gets through the Commons.

*Sixth Month 23rd.*—John Norton, a Mohawk Chief from Canada, recommended by Friends in America, came to lodge with us. He has some business to settle with government about the lands granted to them.

My mind was preserved pretty calm and centred; so continue to help, dear Lord! and graciously preserve me from bringing reproach upon thy great cause.

The bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade was thrown out by the Upper House, so this millstone still hangs upon the country, but the abolition interest gains ground.”

In concluding his first course of lectures, at the Royal Institution, W. A. observes—

“In this general outline of some of the departments of natural knowledge, we have abundant opportunity to remark the traces of a wisdom, past human comprehension, in the wonderful adjustment of all the parts of creation. How exactly are the moving powers balanced among each other! how admirable the order which results from their equilibrium! The agency of the supreme intelligence is everywhere displayed in characters *so strong* that he who *runs* may read. Those who have most closely exercised their faculties in exploring these magnificent works, see the least occasion for exaltation, the least incitement to pride; while they who know *a little*, but are ignorant how much remains to be known, are puffed up with imaginary consequence, and deserve our pity.

We see that in the works of nature there is ample scope for the exercise of our rational faculties; and limited as these faculties are, they are strengthened by use, and worthily employed when we endeavour to acquaint ourselves with as much of the wonders of creation as its great Author has permitted us to comprehend. As we proceed, new discoveries reward our search, the sources of intellectual enjoyment pour an increasing stream of satisfaction upon the delighted mind; while sensual gratifications, perishable, like their objects, tend only to enervate the soul, and sink us far below the level of that high station, which man is called to fill in the scale of created beings. The pursuits of science, properly conducted, tend to enlarge our views, to banish

narrow prejudices, to increase our love of truth and order, and give tone and vigour to the mind.

Not more distant is heaven from earth, than false philosophy from the true. A set of wild and extravagant notions is *not* philosophy,—though, in a neighbouring country, they have been dignified with the name. Those pretended philosophers have gloried in denying the fairest deductions from reason,—the most obvious truths; but the direful consequences of this perversion of intellect will long afford an awful and instructive lesson to mankind.

True philosophy is nothing more than real wisdom,—the proper application of our faculties directed solely to the discovery of truth, which brings beauty, order and excellence; harmonizes the minds of its votaries; teaches them to set a proper value on all the productions of the Creator, and leads them to feel even for the least of his animate beings. These will not put one of his sensitive creatures to unnecessary pain, and, rising from the simple polype and the worm to their fellow men, will be anxious to employ their knowledge in diffusing comforts, in diminishing the misery which many have brought upon themselves; and, on the broad scale of universal benevolence, will imitate, as far as in their power, *Him*, who is constantly diffusing good. These are the dispositions of the true philosopher,—this is the temper of heaven.

In such an age as the present it may be deemed superfluous to urge the accumulated evidence we now possess, in favour of the fundamental truths we most surely believe, but on the juvenile part of the community, who are now forming their opinions, and beginning to reason for themselves, I wish to impress this important consequence, deducible from the subjects which have passed in review before us,—that in all the great powers of nature, we observe such marks of contrivance, such adaptation of cause to effect, and the whole executed by means so sublimely simple, that we cannot avoid concluding with Archdeacon Paley, such designs must have had a designer, and that designer must be God."

In the review of this week W. A. mentions his labours being concluded for the season, both at the Royal Institution and at the Hospital, and makes the following note:—

"Lectures given this season:—Hospital—First course, forty-six; Second course, Chemistry, twenty-six; Ditto, Natural Philosophy, fifteen. Royal Institution, twenty-one; Total, one hundred and eight.

*Seventh Month 21st.*—My soul longs for more of the sensible feeling of the divine Master's countenance and support, that so, I may hold on my way with firmness, and not only experience preservation myself, but be useful in my day, to excite others to attend to their best interest.

Strong desires are at times raised, that I may be favoured to conduct myself in such a manner as to be a good example to the dear young people under my care. My prayers are often put up for them, in secret, as well as for myself."

In the review of the week he says—

"More exertion of mind is necessary, more striving after a state of acceptance with the Supreme Source of good. We cannot expect to be conquerors unless we strive, and that not faintly and at intervals, but strenuously and constantly, then we may expect divine assistance, and, at the great close, enjoy the promise to him that overcometh."

About this period W. Allen attended a series of conversaziones at Dr. Babington's, where Count Bournon gave instruction in mineralogy, particularly crystallography. A journey into Cornwall afterwards afforded him an opportunity of pursuing this study under very favourable circumstances, and of exploring some of the rich treasures of that county in their native state. His researches extended beyond the surface of the earth, and he thus describes his descent into the copper mine of Dolcoath, situated a few miles from Redruth. He was accompanied by Thomas Cock, a young man from Plough Court, who was with him in this journey, and by two intelligent persons connected with the concern. After equipping themselves for the purpose in flannel dresses, &c., and being each provided with a candle, W. A. says—

"I found the descent more easy and safe than I had imagined. The opening of the shaft was about five feet square, in which a perpendicular ladder, about five or six fathoms was fixed against one side. At the foot of each ladder was a very small hole, called a man-hole, through which we pass to the top of the next ladder. After descending several of these, some longer, some shorter, we came to a convenient place to sit down. The whole depth is cut out of solid rock, mostly killas, and here and there, at different depths, there are long horizontal passages about four feet high, and two or three feet broad, more or less, which form a communication with different shafts, many of which have been worked for ore. When we had gone about twenty-five fathoms we came to the adit, which is a long passage carrying water out to the lowest level of the valley. At sixty fathoms we came to a spacious place, formerly containing an immense quantity of ore, which is all removed, and you see the bare rock from whence it was cut, to a considerable height, and in the midst of this cavity there was a vertical division of rock about three or four feet thick, which had completely divided the lode, and is called a horse. To this place we kept pretty dry, but afterwards were much wetted with the dripping of water; we descended by a series of ladders to the bottom of all, or sump, one hundred and eighty-four fathoms, or eleven hundred feet from grass. Here the men were working the copper ore, with iron instruments, at

one end like a pickaxe, and the other like a hammer. Thomas and I borrowed their tools and knocked off some pieces, which we carried away as trophies. Having brought down a thermometer I took the temperature of a stream of water running to the sump, and found it 80° of Fahrenheit, the air was 77°. I had previously observed the temperature above ground, which was 64°, this probably arose from the action of sulphur and iron, or sulphur and copper in contact with water. Almost all the sides of the shafts hitherto seemed large blocks of killas, but I observed where the water had washed the bottom of the sump, a fine white quartz with ore in it. We were in a profuse perspiration, even when sitting; it was a complete warm bath."

After noticing further particulars respecting machinery, &c., W. A. says they began to mount, but found it very fatiguing; however, resting now and then, they got up to the long level, one hundred and forty fathoms from the surface.

"Here," he observes, "we went along a narrow passage, cut out of solid rock, I think a full quarter of a mile. We were obliged to stoop, and in some places crawl. The place was dripping wet, and, at times, we were considerably above the ankle in mud. It felt very hot, and respiration was not free. I took the temperature, which was 73° in water, 75° out. The main lode runs nearly east and west, and underlays south about fifteen inches in a fathom. We now returned to the shaft, and mounted to day. I never was in such a mess in my life. We had washing tubs, with warm water, provided, and felt a sensible enjoyment in getting rid of the dirt. We had just been four hours under ground.

There are six steam engines worked upon this mine. Most of the large mines of Cornwall are now so deep, that they must have been stopped long ago if the steam engine had not been applied: yet this noble invention had, at first, many prejudices to surmount."

This journey afforded a fund of interest to his inquiring mind; the kindness of his friends greatly enriched his mineralogical collection, and he also found some botanical specimens to add to his store. He saw the pilchard fishery, at Ives, in great perfection, and describes the mode of taking the fish and preparing them for exportation, large quantities being sent to Italy.

When at Marazion, he says—

"At the sight of the birth-place of my dear Mary, my wounds opened afresh, but I was favoured, at meeting, to feel something of the divine sustaining hand, though a sense of my loss sat heavily upon me."

After his arrival at home, he writes, that he felt thankful in being permitted to return safely with his family, and adds, "I have been comforted in the sympathy and affection of the mother and near relations of my beloved lost companion.

The dear child has borne the journey extremely well, and is returned in good health and spirits."

"*Second Month 12th*, 1805.—J. A. De Luc, that honourable veteran in philosophy, called upon me this morning, and I was rejoiced in becoming acquainted with him."

Lectures, both at the Hospital and the Royal Institution, continued to occupy much of William Allen's time and attention, and he says the managers of the latter wished him to engage for the two courses of the following year, which proposition he was to consider of. On the 6th of Fifth Month, W. A. notices being elected a member of the committee of the Society for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. He had for many years been exerting his influence, in various ways, to promote this great cause. His house had long been the home of Thomas Clarkson, when that champion of the rights of the negro was engaged in his benevolent labours in London, and often were their efforts united in endeavouring to forward the work of emancipation.

In the Sixth Month he accompanied his mother on a visit to their relations in Essex, from whence he proceeded to Cambridge, where he says—

"I went to Professor Farish, and delivered to him the letter of introduction which W. Wilberforce was so kind as to give me. He received me very courteously, and insisted on my taking tea with him. He seems a mild interesting character. We conversed on the subject of lectures, and he very properly observed, that it was far more difficult to lecture satisfactorily to such a mixed audience, as that at the Royal Institution, than to any other class. He said it was much easier to give a deep lecture than a popular one, which should also satisfy the more intelligent part of the audience. He went with me to Professor Vince's, but he had just left Cambridge. We then parted, as I had a letter to write before post time. I am to call on him to-morrow, when he has engaged to introduce me to some other persons: he kindly invited me to breakfast with him, but that I declined.

*Sixth Month 18th*.—Called on Professor Farish after breakfast, and he very obligingly devoted the morning to me. He showed me the botanical garden, and the lecture room in it, where he delivers his lectures on the mechanical arts, and Dr. Wollaston those on chemistry. I was particularly pleased with the large space allowed for working the furnaces, &c., and carrying off the fumes. The want of this space, he considers as a great defect in the Royal Institution—this should be attended to, in building the Theatre at the London Institution. He employs a small steam engine to work his mechanical apparatus, and sometimes has a water wheel overshot about four feet diameter, and, for this purpose, has a wooden cistern, which contains another, at one

end, about eight feet high. He has an ingenious contrivance of a syphon to supply the wheel, and, by means of which, he can make the fall of water greater or less. He has a great variety of things, which he can fit either to the axis of the fly wheel of the steam engine, or to the axis of the water wheel. Great part of his apparatus is calculated to teach the *principles* of mechanics. He delivers all his lectures extempore from the syllabus, except about ten minutes, or a quarter of an hour, of the introductory lecture.

We visited the public library, to which no stranger is admitted, unless accompanied by a Master of Arts. I dined with Professor F., and met Stephen's wife (who is the sister of Wilberforce,) and her son.

19th.—A botanical walk to Gog Magog hill.

20th.—Breakfasted with Professor Hailstone at Trinity College, then went with him and Professor Farish to see the Woodwardian collection of fossils: dined at the public table, Trinity, with Davis, the Vice-Master, Hailstone, Porson, &c. &c.: spent the afternoon very agreeably with many of them.

The Vice-Master is a very good botanist, and showed me his hortus-siccus, which is in excellent preservation: took tea with him, and supped at Professor Farish's.

21st.—Set off in the Telegraph coach from Cambridge, and arrived at home about four o'clock."

After alluding to this visit, in the review of the week, William Allen writes—

"To deny ourselves of gratifications, which we believe to be inconsistent with the divine will concerning us, and to refrain from them, through love to our Heavenly Father, and a fear of offending Him, is the great work to which we are called, but which we shall be unable to accomplish without the assistance of his Holy Spirit: and this is to be earnestly and reverently sought for—herein consists the christian's strength.

*Eighth Month 10th.*—I went to dine with W. Wilberforce—met Charles Grant and a gentleman named Christian, both Members of Parliament; also John Norton. Wilberforce is a remarkably pleasant man."

William Allen previously mentions that John Norton (the Mohawk Chief) had received an unfavourable answer to his memorial.—"It appears," he says, "that they have been intriguing against him in Canada, and, I have no doubt, have stopped all his letters. They say he was not authorized,—that he came to this country in a clandestine manner, &c." On the 14th, W. A. writes—

"I walked with John Norton to Harley Street, Cavendish Square, where we took an affectionate leave. I felt much at parting with him:

he is certainly a very extraordinary man : with great mental powers, he combines sweetness of temper and a dignified calm. He is to sail from Portsmouth to Quebec, in the Mercury frigate, Captain Pelly."

At the beginning of this month William Allen had a serious alarm, from the occurrence of a fire at Plough Court, which threatened the destruction of the premises. It was occasioned by the breaking of a bottle of strong nitrous acid, the fumes of which rendered it very difficult to approach the place with water ; great exertions were, however, used, and with the assistance of many friends, together with the fire engines, it was got under in about two hours. The combustible substances near it greatly increased the danger, and he says—

"When I consider the nature of the accident, our escape seems little short of a miracle. If it had happened in the night, there appears no probability that our lives would have been saved."

In again alluding to the subject he says—

"About nine o'clock it was got under, and I trust I may say, *providentially*, though I felt myself unworthy of such a favour.

I was much depressed on seventh-day with the apprehension of invasion. May we, who from conscientious scruples dare not endanger the life of man, even in our own defence, seek more and more to rely in simplicity upon Almighty Power, and for an establishment upon the sure foundation, which, from the beginning of the world to the present hour, has supported all those who have trusted to it—and whether we stand or fall, may we keep a conscience void of offence ! It requires far greater firmness and magnanimity to bear an injury than to resent one."

### CHAPTER III.

1806—1809.—Public Affairs—Marriage with C. Hanbury—Bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade passed—Society formed to promote the Civilization of Africa—Minutes of the Yearly Meeting on the subject of the Abolition—Experiments on the Diamond—Dissolution of Partnership at Plough Court—Journey to the North of England—Elected Fellow of the Royal Society—Letter from his mother—Commencement of Labours with J. Lancaster—Letter to John Norton—Letter from De Luc—Capital Punishment Society—Letter to a Friend—Chemical Experiments at R. G. Children's—Correspondence on Lancaster's Concerns—Various Business.

"WILLIAM PITT died on the 23rd of First Month. The loss of this man may be considered as a national one. News is arrived from India of the death of the Marquis Cornwallis.

*Third Month.*—New difficulties in public affairs. Great heat excited in America against this country, on pretence of our pressing their seamen, &c.

Bonaparte taking possession of the Kingdom of Naples.

The Cape of Good Hope surrendered to the English.



*7th.*—Attended the Committee for the Abolition of the Slave Trade, at Wilberforce's house. T. Clarkson and I went together. About thirteen present, among whom were Lord Teignmouth, W. Smith, — Babington, &c., &c. It was deemed not advisable, at present, to do more than stimulate the friends of the cause, all over the country, to use their interest with Members of Parliament, to support the motion which Wilberforce intends to bring forward in about a fortnight."

In the review of the week, William Allen thus mentions his marriage with Charlotte Hanbury, of Stoke Newington:—

*Fourth Month 26th.*—This week has been a most important one, having entered into the solemn covenant of marriage with my endeared friend Charlotte Hanbury, under, I trust, a precious degree of evidence of divine approbation. May I be enabled to fill up the measure of those duties which now devolve upon me!"

The marriage took place at Devonshire House meeting, on the 22nd instant. After this period his family, which had also the addition of his wife's sister, Anna Hanbury, divided their time between Plough Court and Stoke Newington.

*Fifth Month 17th.*—On taking up the newspaper I was rejoiced to find that the Slave Trade Restriction Bill had passed the Upper House, —for it, fifty-two; against it, eighteen.

*27th.*—Yearly Meeting. Met at eleven, consideration of the subject of the Slave Trade—a comfortable sitting. Towards the close J. W. expressed his sense that a blessing would rest on the heads of those who are advocates for them that are ready to perish, &c.; and that though this nation, for its manifold iniquities, might be made to partake of the dregs of the cup of trembling in the general calamity, yet, to the class which he had addressed, the cup would be sweetened.

*Sixth Month 2nd.*—The Yearly Meeting closed on seventh-day. It has been a strengthening and confirming time, and we may truly say, that, with all their weaknesses and imperfections, the Lord loves his people.

*11th.*—The subject of the Slave Trade is again revived in the House of Commons, by C. J. Fox, and Lord Henry Petty. An important discussion took place this evening, when Fox moved the following resolution, or to this import—That the Slave Trade is inhuman, unjust, impolitic, and ought to be abolished, and that the House would take speedy and effectual means for that purpose. It was carried by one hundred and fourteen to fifteen—majority ninety-nine. This was followed up by a motion to address the King, to correspond with foreign powers, in amity with this country, to act in concert with us in this good work. Fox and Lord Henry Petty did themselves great honour in this business. I believe their zeal originated from principle.

Fox has obtained leave to bring in a bill, which has also been read

the first time, prohibiting the dealers in human flesh from fitting out more vessels than are now actually employed in this abominable traffic, for this season.

*Sixth Month 12th.*—Went to the Royal Institution. I was introduced by Charles Hatchett; saw Cavendish and Dr. Maskelyne. A curious paper was read from Robertson, a surveyor in Jamaica; stating that there was no change in the variation of the magnetic needle in Jamaica; that the variation had, for one hundred and forty years past, and probably for ages before, been  $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  east; he also stated, that there were two or three other places in the world where the needle remained quiescent.

*28th.*—The House of Lords has agreed with the Commons in their resolution on the Slave Trade, much to their honour. The numbers were—for it, forty-one; against it, twenty; majority, twenty-one.—Glorious!

C. J. Fox is very ill, I think alarmingly so; the loss of him at this time would, in my opinion, be seriously felt by the country."

William Allen took an excursion into Wales this summer, and was absent with his family for several weeks. Soon after his return he writes—

" 'What I say unto you I say unto all, watch,' were the words of the Saviour of men, and I feel the importance of the injunction.

*Tenth Month 10th.*—The funeral procession of the late C. J. Fox took place to-day. He died whilst we were in Wales.

*26th.*—A great victory obtained by the Prussians over the right and left wings of the French army, sixteen thousand prisoners and six thousand slain. The Christian must mourn over these victims of ambition, but the work of blood seems only begun; a horrible shock must soon take place, and whether Europe is to be subjugated to the French or not, a little time will probably decide. The main strength of both parties has not yet been tried, or at least, the accounts have not yet reached us.

Parliament is dissolved, and the new members are to be returned on the 15th of Twelfth Month. A great opposition is expected in Yorkshire, and I am much afraid Wilberforce will be obliged to resign. I spent great part of seventh-day afternoon with R. Phillips of East Street, T. Clarkson, and J. Smith, in writing and sending off letters on his behalf.

H. Thornton, a steady friend to the cause of Abolition, is opposed in the borough. We are endeavouring to influence our friends in his favour.

*Eleventh Month 1st.*—In my solitary walk from Newington, my mind was occupied in reflecting upon the shortsightedness of human beings, with respect to the great events which are taking place in the world. Great, indeed, is the privilege of those, whose minds being stayed on God alone, can remain calm and tranquil through all the

dispensations of an unerring Providence, resting assured that the Judge of all the earth will do right. 'Happy is that people that is in such a case, yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord!'

*3rd.*—The contest given up for Yorkshire, so Wilberforce comes in without opposition.

The Prussians are defeated with great loss. The French have reached Berlin.

*29th.*—News this morning that Hamburg is seized upon by the French, and British property confiscated.

*Twelfth Month 11th.*—Askesian Society—first meeting this session. A proposal to incorporate the British Mineralogical Society with it. A committee appointed by both societies.

*18th.*—Askesian Society. Report of the committees received, and the two societies united; after which W. H. Pepys and I went to the Royal Society. Davy's paper upon decomposition by galvanism, was read.

*20th.*—About twelve o'clock, went to Pepys's laboratory, and began our experiments on charcoal and respiration—made charcoal from six different kinds of wood.

The King of Prussia, though so greatly humbled, refuses to agree to an armistice.

*1807.*—This year, like the last, opens with a gloomy prospect of public affairs. Bonaparte has made an insurrection in Poland, and is there himself. He intends to make it a kingdom dependent upon him. He has intimidated the Turks, and is advancing on the Russians. We are now pretty much shut out from the continent.

*First Month 25th.*—Reading the manuscript of T. Clarkson's proposed work on the History of the Abolition of the Slave Trade. I think it excellent, and that it will be highly useful as an incitement to virtuous exertion in every good cause.

*Second Month 10th.*—The abominable Slave Trade is falling at last. The Bill for its extermination, passed the second reading in the House of Lords on fifth-day night, or rather sixth-day morning. For it, one hundred; against it, thirty-six; majority, sixty-four! A glorious triumph!

On sixth-day night it was committed, and the blanks filled up with 1st of First Month, 1808, but no more ships to be fitted out after Fifth Month next. O Lord! bless the supporters of this righteous cause.

*13th.*—To Pepys at eleven o'clock—at work on carbonic acid—burnt about four grains more of box-wood charcoal in oxygen—a most satisfactory experiment.

*14th.*—To town by eight o'clock coach. Hospital—my first lecture on caloric. Counting house, &c. To Pepys—burnt diamonds in oxygen gas—a famous experiment, and very satisfactory.

I have spent a great deal of time this week on the business of the Abolition of the Slave Trade, and have strong hopes that the measure will succeed.—It has passed the Upper House and is gone down to the Commons.

*24th.*—The young men from my house came home from the House of Commons this morning, at five o'clock, and brought the glorious news that the Bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade passed the second reading by two hundred and eighty-three; against it, sixteen!!! Majority, two hundred and sixty-seven.

*28th.*—Went to Pepys—continued our experiment—burnt seven diamonds, weighing four grains.

*Third Month 6th.*—I received a note from Davy, stating that he was ill with a sore throat and fever, and requesting me to give a lecture for him to-morrow.

*7th.*—Royal Institution at eleven o'clock. Gave a general lecture on the principles of electricity, though under very difficult circumstances, as the audience had been given to expect new discoveries. I was however very politely received."

In addition to their scientific association, Davy had a strong personal regard for William Allen, and when writing to him on one occasion, respecting a chemical commission, he says—

"I hope you are now quite well—pray take care of yourself, for your own sake, for the sake of your friends, and for the sake of the world."

"*Third Month 13th.*—Mary Pryor and Mary Alexander, now engaged in religious service in our Monthly Meeting, visited my dear Charlotte, the child, and me, this morning. My precious Charlotte was encouraged to follow the example of her worthy aunt (H. Plumstead, just deceased), in dedication to the great cause of truth and righteousness. Dear Mary was also addressed, and Mary Pryor stated her belief, with respect to us, that neither heights nor depths, &c. would ever be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. It was a consoling and a humbling season, and we were refreshed together.

*25th.*—Meeting—small but comfortable. To Committee on Abolition at Wilberforce's. The Royal assent given to the Bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade this morning. This was one of the last acts of the ministers, who delivered in their seals almost immediately after. This change is a public calamity.

*Fourth Month 3rd.*—Settled the plan of arrangements for the chemical lectures at the Hospital, with Drs. Babington and Marcet. We have now associated Dr. Marcet with us.

*14th.*—Went with W. B. to the meeting of the Friends of the Civi-

lization of Africa, at the Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen Street. The Duke of Gloucester was in the chair. Wilberforce made a speech after the Duke had opened the business. Lord Spencer also said he was happy in having an opportunity of stating his feelings on the great question of Abolition, and regretted that his long and severe indisposition had prevented him from doing it in his place in Parliament. Roscoe, of Liverpool, made an excellent speech; also Owen, Chaplain to the Bishop of London, and William Smith. The latter did himself great credit, and never stood higher, or so high, in my opinion as this day. But for him, Clarkson, who has done more than any other individual, would have been left out in the vote of thanks. A society was formed to promote the civilization of Africa, to be called 'The African Institution.' The Duke of Gloucester accepted the office of President; he is a fine young man. Thanks were voted to Wilberforce, Granville Sharpe, the Royal Duke, and T. Clarkson. It was a most satisfactory meeting—several bishops were there."

The warm interest which William Allen ever manifested in the concerns of Africa, and his untiring efforts to promote the welfare of her degraded children, induced him to devote a large portion of his time and energies to the affairs of this society, of which he became one of the directors.

He mentions Dr. Babington having wished him to be introduced at Sir Joseph Banks's, previous to his name being proposed at the Royal Society, and on the 25th of Fourth Month he writes—

"Went to Dr. Babington's and met Pepys, and we went together to Sir Joseph Banks's; I was kindly introduced by Earl Morton—got back about eleven.

*Fourth Month 28th.*—Parliament is dissolved.

*Fifth Month 23rd.*—Yearly Meeting. The minutes of the Meeting for Sufferings were read, and a minute was made expressive of thankfulness to the Almighty for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. The following is the substance of it:—

'We are inclined to express our thankfulness for an event which concerns not us only, but incalculable multitudes of our fellow-creatures, our fellow-posseors of the faculty of reason, our fellow-objects of the redemption which comes by Christ, we scarcely need name the Abolition of the Slave Trade. We view it as one of the most important acts of public national righteousness, which ever dignified the councils of any government; and our minds have been directed in secret prayer to the Almighty Parent of the universe, that he may be pleased to regard this kingdom for good; and direct its future councils to such further acts of justice and mercy, as may promote his glory, in the harmony of his rational creation.'

J. W. afterwards knelt down in supplication. A heavenly time, in which thanksgiving ascended from this large assembly as with the voice of one man.

*Sixth Month 11th.*—The first part of our paper on Diamonds was read at the Royal Society. My friend W. H. Pepys, is also put up as a candidate for a Fellow.\*

Wilberforce and Lord Milton are elected for Yorkshire.

*Seventh Month 4th.*—Began experiment on respiration with Pepys.

*11th.*—The Russians dreadfully defeated, and an armistice concluded."

Arrangements had for some time been in progress for separating the concerns at Plough Court, from the laboratory which had been removed to Stratford; William Allen proposing to take the establishment at Plough Court, and Luke Howard the laboratory. On the 19th of First Month W. A. says, "Signed the circulars about the separation of the two concerns," and on the 18th of Seventh Month he writes, "Luke Howard and I signed the dissolution of partnership."

In the course of this summer, he and his wife, with her sister Anna Hanbury, and his daughter, went to attend the General Meeting at Ackworth, and from thence on a tour to the Lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland. His friend Luke Howard met him in the north, and they ascended together some of the loftiest mountains in that direction, measuring the height of them with a barometer, and afterwards working out their observations, which, on comparing with other sources of information, gave most satisfactory evidence of the accuracy of their calculations.

When at Hitchin, on their way thither, W. A. says—

"We went to meeting at eleven. The remains of Rudd Wheeler were interred previously, and we had a precious heavenly meeting. Mary Pryor spoke in the ministry, and Elizabeth Wheeler in supplication. The interval of silence between this and the end of the meeting, was crowned with such a soul-sustaining evidence of the presence of our Holy Head, as I have rarely experienced, and for which I felt humbly thankful.

*Ninth Month 5th.*—On fourth-day evening we were favoured to return in peace from our long journey, and found every thing apparently well. May we be properly thankful!

The public mind is in great suspense, respecting the event of the expedition intended to prevent the Danish fleet from falling into the hands of Bonaparte. The Continent of Europe seems completely at his feet, and America is highly inflamed against us. How all this will

\* The result of the valuable researches of William Allen and his friend, W. H. Pepys, on carbon and carbonic acid, were printed in the Royal Society's Transactions, and excited much interest in the scientific world.

terminate must be left, but I seem increasingly convinced, that *the less* our religious society mingle in the politics of the world, *the better*. Our part is to stand still, humbly trust, and even suffer, if permitted, in the support of our peaceable principles.

12th.—An unsuccessful attempt upon Buenos Ayres. Nearly one thousand of the English killed and wounded—they are obliged to evacuate all South America on receiving their prisoners.

19th.—The British have taken Copenhagen, but only mean to take possession of the eighteen sail of the line, and fourteen frigates, with the naval stores. Great damage is done to the city, and many of the inhabitants are killed.

Began Algebra with John Hodgkin. Took my first lesson on fifty-day.

Tenth Month 11th.—A comet has appeared this week.

Eleventh Month.—Louis the XVIII., as he is called, has taken refuge in this country. It seems that some, if not all, of the Danish ships are coming in.

Uneasy at having answered an impertinent and insulting note rather too sharply. I feel too great a quickness in resenting injuries, or at least too much of the spirit of resentment on such occasions. More of the patient and suffering spirit of our Holy Pattern is wanting.—May I be concerned to seek after it!

13th.—Dined at the Freemasons' Tavern, about five o'clock, with Davy, Dr. Babington, &c., &c., about eleven in all.—Instituted a Geological Society.

I understood from Davy that the Council of the Royal Society would have voted the gold medal for our paper on carbonic acid, had only one person been the author, but they did not know how to manage it with two. It is however satisfactory to find that they thought it deserved one.

Eleventh Month 16th.—Went to the Royal Institution to see Davy. —Pepys went with me. He showed us his new experiments on the decomposition of potash and soda. From the oxygen, or zinc end of a combination of troughs, pure potash was decomposed, oxygen driven off, and a new substance produced, in little globules, which has the properties of a metal, except that its specific gravity is only sixteen, or thereabouts. The globule explodes and ignites in contact with water, and, absorbing oxygen from it, returns to the state of alkali. One part of this new substance amalgamates with, and fixes, forty-eight parts of quicksilver. Pepys and I concluded we would cheerfully have walked fifty miles to see the experiment. Here is another grand discovery in chemistry.

Portugal has shut her ports against us, and it is said, our Ministers are about to issue a proclamation, declaring all France and her dependencies in a state of blockade.

20th.—Dr. Babington called to inform me, that I was last night unanimously elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and I afterwards received a regular notice from Davy, the Secretary.

Our Ministers have ventured on the measure of blockading all France and her dependencies. How this will be taken by America, time will manifest. Thus things are becoming more and more awful.

22nd.—In my own room, writing a little piece on a religious subject.

26th.—Tea at W. H. Pepys's. First meeting this season of the Askesian Society. Set off about half-past seven for Dr. Babington's, then to the Royal Society, where I was admitted a Fellow. Sir Everard Home, the surgeon, kindly introduced me, and acted as master of the ceremonies.

*Twelfth Month.*—Russia has declared against us.

H. Davy dangerously ill in a fever.

13th.—Finished my little tract on the 'Importance of True Religion.' "

In the review of a subsequent week, he says—

"Had some satisfaction in composing a little piece for publication, which I hope may be useful.

Bonaparte gone to Italy.

The Prince Regent of Portugal and his court, with forty sail of vessels, and sixteen thousand persons, gone to the Brazils. The French have taken possession of Portugal.

Declaration of war against Russia. Sir Sydney Smith blocking up a Russian fleet in the Tagus.

Great uncertainty respecting the part which America will finally take.

H. Davy recovering.

1808. This year opens with a deeper gloom even than the last. We are now at war with almost all the civilized world, except America, and it is highly probable that that power will also be added to the list of our enemies before long.

Thus it seems, as dear George Dillwyn expressed some years ago, the divine determination to humble this country; but, O, that mercy may be remembered, even in the midst of judgment!

The planters in the Island of Jamaica have made a violent clamour against the abolition.

H. Davy has had a relapse.

*First Month 4th.*—I saw poor Davy, who appears much reduced, but I hope he will do at last.

8th.—Dr. Marcet called to see me attempt the decomposition of potash after Davy's method. Used my four troughs. Fifty plates, each of four inches, succeeded completely.

12th.—Walked to the Royal Institution, had the satisfaction to see



Davy up and dressed for the first time since his illness. Called at Somerset House and put my name to Pepys's paper.

23rd.—The British have taken Madeira to hold for the Portuguese.

28th.—Askesian Society, thence to the Royal Society, to give W. H. Pepys my vote, and had the joy of seeing him elected a Fellow, went to tell him of it after the meeting was over."

Soon after this period, W. A. writes thus, to John Griscom, of New York, a character noted for benevolence and philosophical research:—

"The discoveries of Davy occupy much of our attention, but his progress has been greatly interrupted by an alarming fever, which had nearly deprived the science of the present day of one of its brightest ornaments; he is now, however, finely recovered, and prosecuting his researches with ardour."

"30th.—J. Rennie called, and I was introduced to his acquaintance by Pepys.

Much sweet consolation this week in the sensible feeling of divine good, under which strong desires were raised that I might experience greater purification of heart—I am at times abundantly sensible of the want of it. Though my secret petitions are often put up for my servants, I believe I must not be contented with this, but take courage, as opportunity offers, to open my mind more freely to some of them on religious subjects.

I continue to be comforted in my plan of reading the scriptures to them.

*Second Month 13th.*—Our dear child is seized with the measles, which is cause of anxiety, though no unfavourable symptom has been yet observed.

18th.—The dear child is recovering fast. To the Royal Institution: Davy was present for the first time since his illness. A paper by Reid of Ireland—Geological.

*Third Month 9th.*—Went to Dr. Babington's, to attend a committee of the Geological Society.

26th.—Took Pepys with me to the African Institution, Freemasons' Tavern, about four. The Duke of Gloucester was there.—The meeting was over about six o'clock, and we dined in the great hall on the anniversary of the Abolition of the Slave Trade. The Duke of Gloucester was President, and the Duke of Norfolk, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, the Bishop of Durham, and a great number of the nobility, members of Parliament, &c., &c., were present: the great hall was quite full, I think there were between four and five hundred; we got away about a quarter-past nine.

*Fourth Month 8th.*—Dinner—T. and J. Clarkson, T. Coleridge, &c., &c. Coleridge is one of the most eloquent men in conversation that I have met with.

An artist in this country has found, that by suddenly compressing the air in the cylinder of a condensing pump, he can light *common tinder* and even fire gunpowder.

12th.—Luke Howard went with me to Basil Montague's, Lincoln's Inn. Met Frederic Smith there, and agreed to join a little society formed to endeavour to diminish the number of capital punishments.

Every thing, however small, which we do under a sense of duty, and with a desire that it may be acceptable to the Supreme Being, and every thing we patiently suffer as a permission from him, tends to nourish the spiritual life.

30th.—A Revolution in Spain, by which the Prince of Asturias is made King, and his father is said to have voluntarily resigned.

Fifth Month.—Very low and poor this week—but little feeling of good. May not the cause be a too great absorption of the mind in outward things? I have, perhaps, been too anxious about our experiment and paper for the Royal Society. I have, however, met with a strong check from the indisposition of my lungs, which renders it imprudent to proceed at present."

His pious and affectionate mother was tenderly concerned, lest his love of science and the pursuit of knowledge, should lead him away from objects of higher importance, and, in addressing him on this subject, she says in one of her letters—

"Thy talents, my beloved child, if rightly directed, would tend to spread *heavenly* knowledge, and to extend the government of the Prince of Peace. Oh! how I long that the Most High would anoint and appoint dedicated sons to turn the attention of men to their greatest good, and arouse them from their beds of ease before the solemn sound goes forth, 'Time shall be no longer.' If one soul is of more value than a world, how does it behove those to whom the two or more talents are entrusted, to occupy them in this great work. He, who has loved thee from thy earliest youth, has called thee to love him *above all*, to dedicate thyself to him, to surrender *thy all* to him, to be made use of as he shall direct. The reins of government should not be in *thy* hands, but in *his*, to turn thee *into* the path he may in future appoint, and *out* of what thou, as a man, wouldst have chosen for thyself. Ah! my dear, it is not the strength of natural affection which leads me to say thou wast not intended to spend all thy time in earthly pursuits, but through submission to the operation of that Power which creates anew, thou art designed to lead the minds of others both by example and precept, from earth to heaven. I believe it may be said of thee as was said to Peter, 'Satan hath desired to have thee that he may sift thee as wheat,' but I humbly hope that the same Advocate will plead for thee, that '*thy faith fail not.*'"

On another occasion she writes:—

"I entreat thee again to consider the necessity of setting thyself more at liberty in future. Thou art too much absorbed in study, my beloved child, for however innocent it may be, yet, like the doves in the temple, it fills up a place in the temple of thy heart, which ought to be otherwise occupied, and dedicated unto the Lord, in whose hands thou wouldst become an instrument to promote the knowledge of pure Christianity. Come, my beloved, if a right hand or a right eye be called for, give it up—the Lord loves a cheerful giver, and he will restore thee an hundred-fold."

*19th.*—Yearly Meeting. The answers to the queries were finished—an excellent testimony from Wales was read, concerning Job Thomas; I hardly ever heard a document of the kind equal to it. The reading of it made a great impression upon the meeting. This poor Friend had been, for several years, in such a state of suffering as is, I believe, rarely equalled; he could not stir hand or foot, and when it became necessary for the assistant to move either, even but a few inches, he suffered exquisite pain, yet he was favoured to endure all his sufferings with uniform patience and resignation, and even to rejoice amidst his great tribulations.

*21st.*—Experiment with W. H. Pepys suspended on account of my cough and the Yearly Meeting, but I have made considerable progress with my fair copy of the paper. Pepys and I went up to Davy with it on seventh-day; he finds it hard work to give up his favourite idea of the absorption of azote; he however seems, though reluctantly, to yield to the evidence of our experiments; this is quite as much as we could expect, seeing it overturns almost all his experiments on this subject.

*Sixth Month 4th.*—News that the Spaniards have risen and defeated the French army which was marching to Madrid.

*18th.*—At Dr. Babington's at twelve, arranging the minerals for the Geological Society, with Greenough and Dr. Laird.

*24th.*—J. Lancaster called, and I had a conference with him."

The attention of many enlightened and benevolent individuals had for some time been directed to the admirable arrangements of Joseph Lancaster for affording instruction to the juvenile population on scriptural and comprehensive principles, combined with simplicity and economy. His operations were commenced in a shed on his father's premises, but by the liberality of his friends, he at length procured rooms capable of accommodating 1000 children. J. L. says, "The second building I owe to the benevolence of the Duke of Bedford and Lord Somerville, who appeared to be sent by Providence to open wide before me the portals of usefulness for the good of the poor."

William Allen, in mentioning the first visit he paid to this school, says—

“I can never forget the impression which the scene made upon me. Here I beheld a thousand children collected from the streets, where they were learning nothing but mischief, one bad boy corrupting another, all reduced to the most perfect order, and training to habits of subordination and usefulness, and learning the great truths of the gospel from the Bible. The feelings of the spectator, while contemplating the results which might take place in this country, and the world in general, by the extension of the system thus brought into practice by this meritorious young man, were overpowering, and found vent in tears of joy.”

Joseph Lancaster had for some time been involved in great pecuniary difficulties, partly in consequence of the extended sphere of his labours; and partly from the jealousy and opposition of those who could not unite in any measures to promote general education, which were founded on the principle that the Holy Scriptures should be the only religious book taught in the school. He had, however, many firm friends and supporters, amongst whom were his sovereign, George III., and several members of the Royal Family. The late Duke of Bedford was also one of his earliest patrons; he visited these schools in their infancy—he saw the important bearing of the system upon society at large, and, with a liberality which ever marked his connection with the Institution, as well as that of his family, took the plan under his special protection. In a letter to W. Allen written at a subsequent period, the Duke thus describes his first introduction to the scene of J. Lancaster’s labours:—

“It was at Christmas, 1802 or 1803, (I think it was the latter,) that I was invited by my friend, Lord Somerville, to visit the school of a humble, but industrious Quaker in the Borough. I acceded with pleasure to his proposal, and went with him to the school of Joseph Lancaster. We passed the greatest part of the morning there, and I was so well pleased with the simplicity and utility of the system, that I instantly became a subscriber, and have continued to give his later and more enlarged sphere of education, my humble but earnest support.

Lord Somerville was a favourite servant of his sovereign, George III., and he interested his Majesty in the welfare of those schools. You are well aware of the frequent interviews with which the king honoured Joseph Lancaster, and what passed at those interviews. I am sure I need not repeat to you the very great encouragement which the king always gave to Lancaster.”

After speaking of an approaching meeting of the friends of liberal and general education, at which the Duke of Sussex was to preside, the Duke of Bedford says—

“I can only lament the infirm state of my health, which prevents my attending this meeting, for I should have been most happy to find

myself once more by the side of his Royal Highness, fighting in the great cause education."

In a subsequent letter to William Allen on this subject, he says—

"You and I profess different religious creeds, yet we both wish for the education of the children of the poor, on the broad basis of religion, and a knowledge of the Scriptures."

In Joseph Lancaster's extremity, in the year 1808, he at length yielded to the solicitations of his friends to resign his affairs into the hands of Trustees, and in describing the position of the concern at this juncture, William Allen says—

"Divine Providence raised him some powerful friends, the principal of whom was Joseph Fox, a surgeon and dentist of Lombard street, London, a man abounding in the best feelings of the human heart, and at the same time possessing undaunted courage and perseverance in every good work. He, seeing that the great cause was on the brink of ruin, though worthy of the support even of the government of any country, with a liberality rarely paralleled, not only brought the powers of his energetic mind, but his property also to its rescue.

Lancaster's creditors were clamorous; there were writs upon writs out against him, when Fox made an arrangement for the final settlement of all claims, by selling out funded property of his own to the amount of two thousand pounds, to satisfy the most urgent demands, and made himself responsible to the remaining creditors for four thousand more, in the faith that when the merits of the system should be publicly known, means would be provided for liquidating the debt. William Corston, then a straw hat manufacturer on Ludgate Hill, who had been the friend of Lancaster in the still earlier periods of his work, had the courage to accept bills, drawn upon him by Joseph Fox, for between three and four thousand pounds, at six, twelve, and eighteen months' date, in favour of all the creditors; and shortly after, a committee of six persons, including Fox and Corston, being formed, loans were obtained and subscriptions raised, so that the great work was carried on with spirit; and those bills, 'accepted in the faith,' were regularly paid as they became due."

The Committee consisted of—John Jackson, M. P., Joseph Fox, Joseph Foster, William Corston, Thomas Sturge, William Allen.

In a report of their investigations respecting the state of the family, &c., they remark—

"To the honour of a baker in the neighbourhood to whom there was a considerable debt owing, it must be mentioned, that when a degree of surprise was manifested at his having given so large a credit, he replied, 'The good which Mr. Lancaster has done to the poor of this neighbourhood is such, that as long as I have a loaf left, I will give the half of it to enable him to continue such beneficial exertion.'"

Much time and labour were required in the prosecution of the great work in which they were engaged. William Allen undertook to prepare a regular set of books, and to enter the accounts, which was indeed no light task, and in writing to Joseph Foster, he says—

“I have been labouring as hard as ever I did in my own concerns in unravelling matters, and I have the satisfaction to inform thee that our waste book, journal, and ledger, are all posted up, as far as the materials permitted. I have raised between fifty and sixty heads in the ledger, which I believe will include all our present subjects.”—For many years he recorded all the minutes of the committee with his own hand, and he observes,—“This engagement has taken great hold of me, for I have distinctly seen the importance of its bearings.”

It required an extraordinary effort to raise funds for the liquidation of the immense debt with which the concern was at that time encumbered, but the committee met with much kind co-operation and support, and in a letter to David Barclay, of Walthamstow, respecting it, W. A. says—

“Thy kind note was an additional evidence of that zeal for promoting every thing that offers a prospect of general good, for which thou hast been so long distinguished. The concern in which we are engaged is a heavy one, but we are not disposed to shrink from any reasonable trouble, and if the great work of placing the means of instruction within the reach of the poorest of the community be accomplished, we may indulge the pleasing reflection that we have not lived in vain.”

His dear friend, Joseph Fox, had been the chief means of leading William Allen into this field of labour, and in writing to him soon afterwards, he says—

“I believe, my dear friend, we are engaged in a work which, whether it succeed to our wishes or not, will in the retrospect afford us solid satisfaction, and I rejoice in the opportunity of joining thee as a fellow-labourer.

No great and important object was ever attained without considerable exertion, but when we are associated with those we love, as I firmly believe is the case in the present instance, we may perhaps adopt the lines of Cowper:—

‘And one in heart, in purpose and design,  
Gird up each other to the race divine.’ ”

Joseph Lancaster at first evinced no small apprehension respecting the interference of the committee: their kind and disinterested assistance was, however, calculated eventually to counteract this feeling. During William Allen’s stay at Sandgate he wrote the following letter to J. L. :—

“I felt inclined to address a few lines to thee, if it were only to express the sympathy I feel with thee in thy arduous undertaking, which I trust, with the blessing of Providence and the exercise of common

prudence, will succeed to thy heart's desire. Be assured, my dear friend, that neither myself nor any of the committee wish to interfere further than appears absolutely necessary for the attainment of the object thou art so laudably pursuing. We desire, as much as the nature of the concern will admit, to labour with and for thee, in private. We entered into it merely from a sense of its importance, and to assist a meritorious individual; and not from any little feeling of vanity in being known to patronize a work of general utility. I believe thou wilt always find us superior to feelings of this kind, and, indeed, if we had possessed them, they would not have been a sufficient inducement to undertake such a load as this is.

As the money will be advanced in confidence in the care of the committee, we feel strongly bound to keep regular accounts, but we must depend upon thee for the items, as without them, every thing will be in utter confusion, and we shall be quite discouraged. I am sure thou wilt see and feel the importance of it as the work advances, and also be quite convinced that our wish for the minute details of expenditure, does not arise from the slightest suspicion of thy honour and integrity, but solely from our experience in matters of business, and knowledge of the world, convincing us of the vast importance of clear and correct accounts."

In replying to a letter from Joseph Foster, referring to some of the difficulties they had had to encounter at one of the committees, W. A. says—

"Fox states the difficulties, but, at the same time, is very confident that they may be got over. With regard to myself, I was convinced, before I engaged in the business, that the prudent management of J. L. was the first and great object; if this is happily accomplished there is no doubt but that every thing else will naturally follow, and the cause, in every point of view, is of so much importance, that it is well worth no common degree of pains and attention; but we must be firm in prosecuting our views of what appears to us right, and at the same time treat him as tenderly as possible. We have a delicate subject to handle, but I trust that the sincerity of our intentions will, in time, be blessed. I have written to Lancaster by this post. I do not think we have entered into the work altogether in our own will, and humbly trust that we may be made instrumental in doing much good; the promise of reaping was to those who faint not. I have often been very thankful in having such a coadjutor as thou art, and know of no one with whom I could have so cordially united, in this business."

Three years subsequent to the date of these letters, Joseph Lancaster says, in his published report—

"Into the hands of a few friends, now constituted my trustees, I have committed my financial concerns for the last three years; and during

that time they have conducted all my affairs with the greatest good to the poor, by enabling me to spread the knowledge and practice of the plan in the country. By superintending my financial concerns, public and private, in my absence, with liberal sacrifices of time and attention, as well as advances of money, every thing is now happily brought to that state of maturity, which will lead to the hope of public support to a system, which has already spread in part over the land, and may yet make a more extensive progress. And, however inadequate I may be to express my gratitude for the generous and disinterested assistance I have received from them, in the maintaining and prosecuting the arduous work in which I have been engaged, I trust that a generous and enlightened British public will grant them that co-operative assistance, which the benefits of a national education, and their disinterested philanthropy, so richly merit."

On the formation of a school society, which immediately succeeded these arrangements, William Allen became treasurer. For several years after his acceptance of this appointment, his advances were frequently very heavy, and were made under circumstances which necessarily involved risk of loss; but his devotion to the object, his anxious desire for the improvement and elevation of the labouring classes of society, and his unshaken belief that the divine blessing rested on the work, enabled him cheerfully to sustain a burden which would otherwise have been insupportable. In his arduous labours the hearty co-operation of his dear and valued friend Joseph Foster, of Bromley, upon whom, for a long series of years, a large share of the weight of this institution devolved, was a great encouragement to him, and strong were the ties of friendship which ever after united these truly benevolent and excellent men.

William Allen received several letters from John Norton, the Mohawk chief, after his arrival in America, and in answering them, he says—

"I am glad to hear that many of the Indians abstain from the use of ardent spirits. I hope their example will be increasingly followed, and that this point will be regarded as of great importance. They should also be taught to consider the Great Spirit of Infinite Power, that he is goodness itself, and has a great love for man; that he is constantly present, observing all our actions; that we ought always to endeavour to do what is pleasing to him; that he wishes all mankind to live as brothers; that he is pleased when they do good to one another, and is displeased when they hate or injure each other. They should be made acquainted with the character and offices of Jesus Christ, that it is his good Spirit operating in their hearts which influences them to do the will of God; that by him we become reconciled to the Father, and thus he is the *Saviour of men*; that we all of us naturally have bad inclinations, and, as we yield to them, become in a state displeas-



ing to God. This would open the way for them to understand the scriptures, and I am fully persuaded that the more the vital parts of religion are insisted upon, the greater would the progress of these poor people be in civilization.

Excuse me, my dear friend, thou hast doubtless anticipated all this, but in my opinion these simple but important truths should, in the first place, be impressed upon uncivilized man.

I should be gratified to know what attempt has been made to instruct them in reading, and to what extent they have been prevailed upon to cultivate their lands. Are the seeds sown? and have you got any more cattle?

If thou shouldst again be chosen as their representative to our government, be sure and come over with *full powers*. Thy old quarters at Plough Court are still at thy service, and I shall be much disappointed if thou take up any other."

The reply which John Norton addressed to W. A. is so excellent that we think extracts from it merit insertion, and may be perused with instruction by many who have been placed by Divine Providence in circumstances incomparably more calculated to inspire and cherish correct and Christian sentiments. He says—

"Having a strong desire to communicate with you, the distance between us obliges me to take this cold method of conversation."—After stating some of the difficulties he had met with from intrigues and opposition, he observes, "There has been great rumour of war in this country for some time past. When will the day arrive that all men shall cease from strife, and regard each other with brotherly love, and reflect and consider that they are created by one God, and saved by one Redeemer? When we review the history of ancient times, we perceive that those He permits to be the instruments of his vengeance on earth, He finally punishes. Perhaps the day is not far distant when the desolater of Europe shall meet his doom."

"*Sixth Month 30th.*—Royal Society with Pepys: a very agreeable evening. There was a paper from Davy on the earths, containing information from Berzelius of Stockholm, on the decomposition of ammonia by galvanism, showing that it also has metallic properties."

The connection between Galvanism and Electricity was a subject which had engaged much of William Allen's attention, and his old friend De Luc, being particularly interested in the investigation of electrical phenomena, a correspondence took place between them, on the result of their experiments.

The latter, in addressing W. A. about this time, says—

"MY DEAR FRIEND,

"You may justly be surprised not to have any answer to your kind letter; my apology for that silence will be in general, that I am *old*

and grown very *weak* in muscular faculty, by repeated illnesses in winter; and that I have so much work upon my hands, that I can only write indispensable letters.

You know my geological undertaking: I have finished an elementary work, sent to France for publication, and I am inspecting the translation into English. I am in part, and ought to be wholly, employed in the reduction of my geological travels, which also are translating into English; this alone would account for my having no time to write to my friends; but this is not all, and I come to the point.

I was interested by the electrical experiment you were so good as to show me, the same that I had found in the Abbé Haüy's lectures on the *positive* effect of zinc; quite contrary (I thought) to experiments which I have published; and as I think galvanism, in its connection with electricity, one of the principal branches of experimental philosophy, leading to meteorology and to general chemistry, the subject has not ceased these two last years, to intrude into geology with me; and at last, by a long series of experiments, during which, with all the rest, I could not write to you. I have found the knot of that riddle, and of all the process of the galvanic pile, by the discovery of many new electric phenomena.

This is, dear friend, all that I can tell you, but I was to tell it you, as I would not that you heard from the public, what you had a right to hear from me. I tell it you the *moment* that my pen is *free*, and the next *moment* it will be wholly employed in geology. Late yesterday evening I finished a paper for the Royal Society, containing that series of experiments, and of their immediate conclusions, for the theory of the galvanic pile. My paper will, I hope, be this morning in the hands of Sir Joseph Banks, but I do not know when it will be read.

I shall be very glad to hear of you, and with best wishes for you and yours, I remain, your sincere friend,

DE LUC."

In the translator's preface to the *Elementary Treatise on geology*, here alluded to, the writer says—

"The results of Mr. De Luc's long and laborious researches have supplied an additional proof in support of revealed religion. He has made it appear that the very facts upon which those systems seemed to rest, which assign an indefinite antiquity to our present continents, confirm, on the contrary, in the most satisfactory manner, the chronology of Genesis; and he has successfully traced the striking analogy that subsists between the great volume of nature, and the sacred page of revelation."

In replying to the notices of J. A. De Luc's varied labours and researches, W. A. thus addresses him—

"While I sympathized with my much respected friend, under the

pressure of bodily indisposition, I could but admire that in spite of the combined attacks of gout and rheumatism, he was ardently prosecuting those researches which, through a long course of years, have instructed and benefited mankind. May a firm reliance upon Him, whose cause thou hast endeavoured to advocate against the infidels of the present and former days, be thy happy experience, and may a sense of his goodness render the evening of life calm and tranquil!"

*Seventh Month 1st.*—Basil Montague, Thomas Furley and B. M. Forster, R. Phillips, F. Smith, J. G. Bevan, and Luke Howard, dined with me to converse on the subject of our little society, when several resolutions were agreed to, and we have now taken a regular form. Its title is, 'A society for diffusing information on the subject of punishment by death.' They are to dine with me again on second-day, the 10th, when S. Woods is to join us, and for the next six months are to dine at Plough Court on the first second-day in the month, in order that we may be in time for the publications. B. Montague is to open a communication with Sir Samuel Romilly, and it appears as if we should go on with spirit."

In a letter to one of the members of the committee on this subject, and also in reference to a sentiment expressed in conversation, that "departure from truth was not only warrantable, but our duty, in certain cases," W. A. replies as follows:—

"I rejoice in having been thought worthy to associate in such a cause, and with such company. There is so great a pleasure in every attempt to do good, that the attendant feelings afford a species of sublime enjoyment. With the views we possess, however, they must rise still higher. 'If (says Dr. Johnson) thou doest good to man, as an evidence of thy love to God, those joys which are the foretaste of heaven shall be thy reward upon earth.'

I am willing to believe, that the difference of opinion between us, upon the subject of truth, consists more in words than in any thing else.

The question is, not whether truth is lovely and of divine origin—not whether our lives should be regulated by it—not whether it be calculated to secure the happiness of mankind. On these points I conceive there can be no question between us; but ask me whether it be allowable to depart from truth, to answer particular purposes, and I shall answer, no. He, who has declared himself the God of Truth, and that deceit and falsehood are his aversion, can never, in my opinion, have rendered the latter necessary in the intercourse of his creatures. His system, as revealed in the sacred writings, is complete without it, and as well might we attempt to reconcile light and darkness, as truth and its opposite. We find in the Bible, that one of the recommendations of the Lord's people was, they are 'children who will not lie,' and then follows, 'so he was their Saviour.' I am always alarmed when I

see the symptoms of that false philosophy, (unhappily too much acted upon at the present time,) whose avowed maxim is, that 'the end justifies the means:' think what would become of society, if it were universally adopted, and it certainly is so, in a degree, wherever we set up our limited conceptions of what may be useful, as a sufficient warrant to depart from that line of rectitude, pointed out by Infinite Wisdom, for the government of his creatures. In this case there would be no standard of right, and every man would be at liberty to adopt his own. Let us, dear —, earnestly endeavour to render all our actions acceptable to the Divine Being, and, depend upon it, we shall not go far wrong. We cannot plead ignorance of his will, since, in addition to the sacred writings, he has promised to assist with his Holy Spirit, those who humbly apply to him for aid. With the assistance, then, of Infinite Wisdom, and the protection of Infinite Power, what ought we to fear?  
I remain, with sincere regard, &c."

That this letter did not produce any unfriendly feeling, on the part of the individual to whom it was addressed, is apparent from the following sentiments contained in a letter, written by him, to W. Allen, some time afterwards:—

"I shall ever think of you with the dearest affection. Whether our society continue or separate, I trust that, through life, you will think of me, with some of the affection which I feel for you."

*Seventh Month 18th.*—New modelled our paper on respiration, last week. This is the third time of writing it over. It went to the Council of the Royal Society on fifth-day. They have sent us their thanks, and ordered it to be printed.

The settlement of Sierra Leone is given up by the Company to Government, and it is fixed upon as the central point for the diffusion of knowledge on that vast continent.

*19th.*—Had a conference with Basil Montague, on the subject of capital punishment. He has communicated with Sir Samuel Romilly, and found that he was much delighted with the idea of having coadjutors in this great cause. We are to go to work immediately in diffusing information on the subject.

*30th.*—Spiritual refreshment at meeting on fourth-day. My attention has been turned to the subject of christian charity, and I have seen the necessity of strong guard against hastily condemning or censuring our brethren. We are too apt to form partial judgments, when we do not allow ourselves time for full investigation. Great allowance must be made for the circumstances of individuals, and for the different points of view in which different persons see the same thing.

*Eighth Month 1st.*—To Adams's, in Fleet street, at the request of De Luc, to see an electroscope of his invention. It is indeed very curious.

15th.—Felt at times a degree of best support ; but I have sustained a severe shock in the sudden death of a dear and valuable servant, Lancaster Rickards, who has been with me about twelve years. He died on seventh-day morning, of an apoplectic attack. We set off for Sandgate on fifth-day, and I did not get the account until after his death. This is a close trial, for I really loved him, and shall long and keenly feel his loss. He has constantly stood by my side in all my public lectures, in which he was a most valuable assistant. I have been endeavouring to adopt the language, ‘Thy will, O Lord, be done,’ and at this moment feel a degree of the comforting and soul-sustaining presence of my God. May he be with me in all the trials he may permit to befall me, and finally receive me into his rest!

How solemn the lesson! How awful the call, ‘Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh.’ My secret prayers are often put up for a blessing upon all of whom I have the charge, and that our merciful Father, through the spirit of his dear Son, would sweetly draw them nearer to himself.

20th.—Pepys and I went down, in a post chaise, to Farmingham, where we met R. G. Children, and went to Davy, who was fishing ; after dinner we proceeded in Children’s carriage, to Tonbridge, where we were most hospitably entertained by him and his father.

21st.—After breakfast Children, Davy, Pepys, and I, began our experiments on Children’s great battery. Fused a foot and a half of platina wire, one thirtieth of an inch in diameter, red hot, and ignited three feet of thinner wire. The plates were two feet by four, and twenty pairs. Charcoal burnt with a bright light like the sun, iron wire was not melted, except short lengths: this Children very properly attributed to the oxide instantaneously formed, and which is a non-conductor ; it had a greater effect upon thicker wire, no effect upon diamonds, potash, or the gold leaf electrometer, but a *couronne des tasses* of two hundred half-pint earthenware jugs, with copper and zinc plates about two inches square, connected with lead, decomposed potash, gave strong shocks, and proved that the large plates give *quantity*, and produce great effect in igniting ; the small plates give *intensity*, and are most powerful in decomposition. The base of potash evidently blackened diamonds when heated within a plate glass tube. Davy observed that the presence of a very minute proportion of an element in a compound, was sufficient to give that compound a totally different appearance ; that metals, and all combustible bodies, had a positive energy, and oxygen a negative energy. Dined at six—a large party.”

The next morning he says—

“Breakfasted at half-past seven ; went to Major Woodgate’s. Davy, Pepys, and I, set off about ten in a post chaise for London.

*Eighth Month 22nd.*—It appears that Joseph Bonaparte has fled from Madrid, and that the Spaniards are at present victorious.

*Ninth Month 12th.*—The French are withdrawing from Spain, having met with the most determined opposition.

The English have had a victory over the French in Portugal, and expectations are entertained that Marshal Junot must surrender.

The Dutch are permitted to open their ports for exports: in the present critical situation of Bonaparte's affairs, he probably does this to keep them quiet.

The Americans have placed an embargo on British vessels.

*17th.*—Marshal Junot has surrendered to the English in Portugal, but the public are greatly incensed at the terms.

The Russian fleet at Lisbon is also taken, but the sailors are to be sent home and the ships returned six months after a peace.

*Tenth Month 8th.*—I have been rather low and nervous this week with the prospect of lectures, business, and other engagements which I hardly know how to find time to get through, but I have a comfortable hope, and even a degree of assurance under all, that I am in the way of my duty.

*15th.*—Received an account of the death of my aged and worthy uncle, William Allen of Ware. I trust he has been gathered as a shock of corn fully ripe.

*Eleventh Month 11th.*—Went with Pepys up to Davy at the Royal Institution; he is very earnest with me to give some lectures there this season, but I am very reluctant to engage; I am, however, to determine finally in a week.

*18th.*—Wrote to Davy to give up my lectures at the Royal Institution.—The French are making progress in Spain, and their steps are marked with blood.

*Twelfth Month 17th.*—Went to hear Davy give his first lecture: a very brilliant opening; he thinks that electricity has much to do in the processes of nature."

The extensive correspondence into which William Allen was introduced by the prosecution of his labours on behalf of Lancaster and the school concern, was a heavy demand upon his time; but the ardent zeal which he ever manifested in this great cause, proved from whence he derived his strength and support.

In a letter to T. W. Smith, soliciting his co-operation, and giving a sketch of the views and proceedings of the committee, W. A. says—

"I have no doubt thou art fully convinced, that the cause of morality and virtue is always promoted by the diffusion of knowledge. But even in our highly favoured country the well informed philanthropist must deplore the wretched ignorance of a very large proportion of its inhabitants. With these sentiments I have directed my attention to the

plans of Joseph Lancaster, and although I thought I had observed in his conduct some things which I could have wished otherwise, yet upon a closer inspection, I am so fully convinced that his great outline is correct, and if properly filled up, is capable of producing incalculable good, and that his intentions were always honest and honourable, that it has excited in me no common degree of interest in the subject.

In the first place it was obvious, that although the man has a peculiar talent for this work, he is deficient in some of those minuter qualifications, which are nevertheless essential to the final success of any measure in which property is concerned. I saw that this was the chief bar to the attainment of the great objects embraced by his plan, and laboured to prevail upon him to commit all his financial concerns to persons acquainted with business, and upon whose honour and friendship he might depend, and by this means he would be more at leisure to bring his plans to perfection, and thereby convince the public more generally of their importance. In this, with the assistance of my friend Joseph Fox, I have happily succeeded.

Joseph Lancaster has signed an agreement not to incur any fresh expense, without the sanction in writing of the committee, and nothing can be paid without a draft signed by three of them. We meet once a week and keep regular minutes of our transactions. A rule has been made, that whenever the inhabitants of a district send for him to assist them in the formation of a school, they shall pay his travelling expenses.

He has long boarded and clothed a certain number of poor lads, selected from the most deserving and best disposed of his scholars, and these are found exceedingly useful in assisting in the establishment of new schools, of which our *present* list contains from twenty to thirty, in different parts of this country, and in Ireland, and if the plan meet with that support which is most ardently to be wished, the number in all probability will very shortly be doubled. The committee has been greatly encouraged by the countenance of several highly respectable and benevolent individuals, among whom David Barclay (of Walthamstow), is one of the most zealous. George Harrison highly approves of the measures which have been taken, as does also Lindley Murray, of York.

Our first object is to raise a sufficient sum of money, as a loan, at five per cent. interest, to place the establishment on a permanent basis, and we are making arrangements to accommodate expenditure to income, in such a manner, as to allow of an annual surplus for the payment of Joseph Lancaster's debts; for although he has considerable property, in buildings, &c., which from the estimates now making, by a regular surveyor, will far exceed what we at first imagined, yet this property must remain locked up, as long as his establishment is continued; it is, however, a security for the loan. The enclosed papers

will show that more than one half of the sum is already subscribed, and besides this, David Barclay and J. S. Harford, of Bristol, have *each* kindly presented the committee with a donation of fifty pounds.

The income arises from annual subscriptions, (among which, those of the King and Royal Family alone, amount to about three hundred pounds,) and to the profits of the printing office. If thou shouldst wish for any further explanation, we shall be happy to give it.

I remain, &c."

*Twelfth Month 19th.*—This has been a week of many engagements, as usual, and I trust not wholly useless. Finished my morning course of lectures for the season on seventh-day.

Thomas Colley preached an instructive sermon on first-day morning. Alluding to our Saviour's miracle of raising Lazarus, he observed, that although infinite in power, he commanded the by-standers to remove the stone, remarking, that we must co-operate with the means of grace, and that we must labour to remove the stone from the well's mouth, before we might expect to be refreshed with the springs of consolation; that for want of this labour, many attended their places of religious worship without experiencing spiritual nourishment.

*First Month, 1809.*—There has been an engagement in Spain, with dreadful slaughter on both sides. Sir John Moore is killed, Sir David Baird dangerously wounded, and our troops have re-embarked with a loss of from seven to ten thousand men.\*

*Second Month 23rd.*—Royal Society.—Davy wishes me to give a single lecture on wheel carriages, before the Board of Agriculture.

*Third Month 3rd.*—Experiment with Pepys took up nearly the whole day. A very important and interesting one with a guinea pig, which breathed for an hour in a mixture of hydrogen and oxygen gases. The only effect it appeared to produce, was to make him sleepy towards the end of the experiment, but he did not seem to suffer in the least. Our apparatus was so contrived, that we could have relieved him whenever he appeared uneasy.

*14th.*—Went to the Board of Agriculture, Sackville street, Piccadilly, at the request of Sir John Sinclair, on the subject of my giving them a lecture on wheel carriages, &c. They will give me the summer to get ready. They wish me also to write an essay for them, on the application of mechanical principles to agricultural instruments.

*Third Month 27th.*—Meeting of Lancaster's committee, on second-day. W. Smith, the Member for Norwich, called. I showed him the

\* William Allen had such an abhorrence of war, that the tidings of bloodshed deeply affected his mind, and were often mentioned in his diary. He notices, with decided approbation, the sentiment of Robert Barclay, that "it is as easy to reconcile the greatest contradictions, as the laws of our Lord Jesus Christ with the wicked practices of wars, for they are plainly inconsistent."



minute books, with which he seemed much pleased, and promised to assist in getting subscriptions.

The more I consider the subject of general education, the more I am convinced of its importance; the poor will be brought to a knowledge of their duty, which is one step towards the diminution of crime, and, as the physical strength of the community resides in this class, it is of the utmost importance that the individuals composing it should have clear ideas of right and wrong.

Attended a meeting of the African Institution on seventh-day, when Earl Moira informed us, that Sir Sydney Smith, now in the Brazils, had been presented with a tract of land, by the Portuguese government, and also fifty slaves to cultivate it; and that his first act on taking possession of it, was, to set them all at liberty, and to give to each a portion of ground for his own use. This example, it is hoped, will have a beneficial influence upon the Portuguese.

*Fourth Month 26th.*—Sunday School Committee at Batson's, and thence to the Soup Committee,—the delivery is to terminate with the month.

*Fifth Month.*—A visit to my brother Samuel's at West Mill; had at times a sweet sense that divine love and goodness were near them.

*Sixth Month 5th.*—The Yearly Meeting closed comfortably on fifth-day. I have felt at times sweet peace. 'Good is the Lord, and worthy to be served.'

*6th.*—To the African Institution with T. Clarkson. Letters from Africa were read, which were very satisfactory, and a committee was appointed at the suggestion of T. Clarkson, to look out for vessels infringing the Abolition act.

It is truly gratifying to see so large a number of men of rank and talent connected with the government, either as members of Parliament or otherwise, so zealous in this work; but some plan of personal application is wanting, in order to raise the funds of the Institution to a state commensurate with its important objects. Much money was expended last year in the purchase of cotton seed, which was sent to Sierra Leone; for although the cotton tree grows plentifully in Africa, it is not that sort which is wanted by the manufacturers of this country.

*Sixth Month 15th.*—Finished our second paper on respiration, and sent it in to the Royal Society.

*19th.*—A poorish night with Lancaster's affairs, but, turning my mind to the Lord, had a degree of sweet peace and comfort. I am anxious to act prudently, and to do right.

*Seventh Month 1st.*—Went up to Dr. Wollaston's to talk with him about our guinea pig paper; met with Dr. Babington, Sir James Hall, Lord Webb Seymour, and Dr. Marcet, and was prevailed upon to stay and dine with them: spent a few hours very agreeably.

6th.—The council of the Royal Society has ordered our paper to be printed.”

John Dalton, of Manchester, says, in a letter to W. A.—

“I have read with great interest your two papers on carbonic acid and respiration, and upon the whole am very well pleased with them. I wrote a paper two or three years ago on respiration, which will perhaps appear in our next volume. The results of my experiments led me to conclude that all the oxygen which disappears is to be found in the carbonic acid: there is one very striking difference in our experiments, the medium of air respired with me, loses only four or five oxygen per cent., and gains nearly the same acid, the conclusion you obtain from respiring the same air as long as possible is very remarkable,—I cannot make up my mind upon it. I was glad to see your results on charcoal, &c., so clear and definite.”

“The king has sent in his subscription to Lancaster’s concern, and Fox and I have agreed to devote a certain time every week to get more annual subscriptions. We have now about four hundred and forty pounds, and want eleven hundred. The rate of new subscriptions required is fourteen guineas per week; we ought also to get rid of Maiden Bradley, Deptford and Camberwell,—(three schools under the care of Joseph Lancaster).

*Eighth Month 12th.*—To Newington by two-o’clock coach. In the afternoon raised the electrical kite,—wind south, weather showery. When the kite was in a clear sky, it gave positive electricity, varying from fifteen to thirty degrees; but a cloud arose, and as it approached the kite, signs of electricity were reduced to 0. It became negative under the cloud, then more strongly negative as rain began to fall, and kept increasing till I was almost alarmed, the sparks being very dense, zigzag, and about two inches long; and this, notwithstanding the insulation was spotted with rain.

The Methodists in Jamaica have been very harshly treated, for their attempts to instruct the poor slaves, and some of them have actually been sent to jail, under some recent arbitrary acts of the Assembly. These acts were sent over to be sanctioned by the king, who has nobly refused to do it.

Much good has been done in this country by a society for printing and circulating religious tracts at a cheap rate. They often consist of interesting narratives, calculated to raise good feelings. This would naturally follow a scheme for the general education of the labouring classes.

13th.—Joseph Lancaster has given two or three lectures in London, and, on the whole, I believe the cause of education is benefited by it. Annual subscriptions come in pretty freely. We have now about six hundred and thirty pounds.

18th.—William Dillwyn informed me that he had received a letter

from America, stating that a Captain Paul Cuffee, an African, who had acquired about five thousand pounds sterling, in mercantile pursuits, and who is owner of a vessel manned only with black seamen, had lately been received a member of our religious society, that he was highly respected by Friends in Philadelphia, and that he felt a religious concern to assist, as far as in his power, the views of the African Institution. His intention was, provided he met with sufficient encouragement here, to sail from America to Sierra Leone, with a cargo likely to be suitable for the place, and, when there, make such observations as would enable him to judge whether he should do right to encourage some sober families of black people in America to settle among the Africans, and if so, he intended to convey them in his own vessel."

In combating the prejudices of some narrow-minded persons, who pleaded for the expediency of keeping the poor in ignorance, lest they should be discontented with their situation, &c., William Allen observes—

"The mere possession of knowledge will not enable a person to change his rank or situation in society, unless he employs that knowledge to the benefit of the community, and here the plan in question would favour the development of talent and promote the general welfare.

*Tenth Month 11th.*—To the Committee of the 'Sunday School Society,' at Batson's; general meeting afterwards. An account of schools in the Isle of Man for 1064 children.

*13th.*—Spirits a little depressed with a prospect of more than my share of lectures at the Hospital, on account of the absence of our colleague, Dr. Marcet, who is attending the sick troops from Walcheren.

*Twelfth Month.*—A victory of Admiral Collingwood, in the Mediterranean, over part of the French fleet.

*30th.*—Tea at Joseph Fox's, Argyle street, then to Lady Hester Stanhope, to talk about school concerns; she possesses considerable abilities and extensive knowledge of persons in high life; she is a niece of the late William Pitt, and resided with him. She is going to Sicily for her health, on second-day next, to be absent about two years."

At the close of this year William Allen received a letter from his mother, in which she says—

"Now, my dearly beloved, suffer thy tender mother to throw before thee the wish of her soul,—that thou mayst surrender up all that does not tend to promote the coming of thy Heavenly Father's kingdom in thy heart, and his will being done by thee on earth, as it is done in heaven; thou wilt, I believe, if faithful, hear the voice of the Lord saying, 'Who will go for us?' And O, mayest thou be so unloosed from earthly concerns, as that this ready humble language may be thine,—'Here am I, Lord, send me.'"

## CHAPTER IV.

1810—1812.—Seizure of the *Commercio de Rio*—Opening Lecture at the Royal Institution—Philanthropist—Letters from his Mother—Appointed Overseer—Arrival of Captain Paul Cuffee—Opening of Spitalfields School—Correspondence respecting Africa—Exertions on behalf of Distressed Manufacturers—Friends' Address to the Prince Regent—London Auxiliary Bible Society—Relief of the Poor in Spitalfields—Detraction—S. Grellet's Meeting for Poor of Spitalfields.

“*First Month 4th*, 1810.—Received a donation from an individual of our religious society, of five hundred guineas, for the school concern.”

The sixth of Twelfth Month W. A. writes, that Elizabeth Fry, “Joseph Fry’s wife, said a few words in meeting,” and on the fourteenth of First Month he says—

“Meeting,—dear E. Fry again spoke in ministry, and my soul rejoiced that the Lord is from time to time raising up fresh advocates for his great cause, and calling some into his vineyard to supply the places of those who have finished their day’s work. O, that I might be of this number!”

The attention of William Allen, and other friends of humanity was for some time much occupied with the investigation of an atrocious attempt, made, even in the port of London, to evade the Act for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. In reference to this event, he says—

“A vessel, called the ‘*Commercio de Rio*,’ three hundred and sixty tons burden, was fitted out by a Portuguese house in London, to engage in this abominable traffic; its proceedings were narrowly watched for some time, and when the proofs became sufficiently strong, an information was laid, and the vessel seized in consequence: on board were found ninety-three pairs of handcuffs, one hundred and ninety-seven iron shackles for the feet, several hundred weights of iron chain, and fifty-five dozen of padlocks, together with mess-kits, and a large store of those provisions which are usually destined for the miserable inhabitants of these horrid dungeons; the main-deck gratings were concealed by a slight covering, which, to the eye, appeared like a common deck, but so contrived as to be easily removed when the vessel got to sea; she was in other respects completely fitted up as a slave ship, and capable of carrying from six hundred to eight hundred slaves; great precautions were taken, as well as much intrigue employed, to prevent suspicion and impose upon government. A person high in office, as a Portuguese agent, exerted his influence with the British Cabinet, to palliate this nefarious business, but the vigilance of the friends of humanity, and the laws of our country, detected and punished the attempt. The vessel is valued at twenty thousand pounds.”

W. A. afterwards notices, that “the vessel and her cargo were condemned in the Court of Exchequer, and have since been sold.”

*“First Month 27th.*—Saw the necessity of still more humility. It is a great thing to be a Christian indeed.

*Second Month 3rd.*—Went up to Somerset House, and then to Albemarle street.—Saw Davy, and at his urgent request agreed to give one lecture a week at the Royal Institution.

Ministers out-voted two or three times in one night.—They have excluded strangers from the gallery on the Walcheren investigation, so that it is to go on with closed doors.

*9th.*—A little after twelve, set off to the Royal Institution.—Opening lecture, No. 1.—Davy encouraged me very much.”

In commencing this course, W. A. made the following introductory observations:—

“In soliciting your attention to the subject of experimental philosophy, I am inviting you to the exercise of one of the noblest faculties with which it has pleased Infinite Wisdom to endow his creature, man.

When we reflect upon our mental capacity, and attentively consider the history of nations, we must be convinced that a knowledge of the material world is not intuitive, but that in what concerns the temporal comfort and accommodation of rational creatures, the Supreme Being has left them to the exercise of their natural powers. It does not appear that divine revelation was vouchsafed in the department of natural philosophy, and we may accordingly remark, that in the sacred writings, the expression of these phenomena has been accommodated to the ordinary conceptions of the times. Thus the same inspiration which developed truths essential to the eternal happiness of man, was silent upon subjects which human ingenuity was competent to discover. No hint was given of the diurnal revolution of the earth, no idea of the different orbits of the planets, no intimation of that attractive force which maintains an equilibrium amongst the vast bodies of the universe; this knowledge was, however, placed within the reach of human attainment, and it seems plainly designed that man should examine and investigate, and that exertion should be essential to his comfort.

The difference between a civilized and a barbarous state, arises from a cultivation of the intellectual faculties in the one, and a total neglect of them in the other. Knowledge is obtained by observation, by carefully comparing the effects produced by different agents, in short, by attentively noticing what is constantly taking place around us. But as the objects which present themselves upon the stage of our present existence are so numerous, the changes they undergo so various, and the causes which produce these changes so stupendous, it necessarily follows, that the progress of the human mind in the acquisition of knowledge must be slow; since, however, by the aid of printing, we are able to give extensive circulation to any new discovery, and secure it to generations yet unborn, the labours of every age will serve as the

substratum for succeeding ones, and, if we proceed with caution, according to the rules which I shall endeavour to explain, our work will be solid and permanent.

Lord Bacon and Sir Isaac Newton have done more for the advancement of real knowledge, than all their predecessors; rejecting that philosophy which consisted in a mere jargon of words, they taught mankind to employ their eyes and their hands in the investigation of truth; they recommended experiment as the most certain means of ascertaining facts, and gave us rules for the conduct of our understanding, in systematizing and arranging those facts calculated to lead us up to the first Great and All-efficient Cause. This was a triumph worthy of the last ages, and which, if followed up, will pour a flood of light upon those which are yet to come.

The present lecture is intended to direct your attention to the path which these great men have marked out, and to give some idea of its object and its end."

"*Third Month 3rd.*—We have had two committees on Lancaster's concerns this week, that on fourth-day was a financial one. We must get ten more names upon the loan list, and some more new annual subscriptions. It requires constant exertion to keep it up.

*10th.*—Ministers in a minority of thirty-three, in a house of four hundred, on Earl Chatham's business. The latter resigned his place as head of the Ordnance.

*12th.*—Joseph Fox and I went up to Sir J. Newport, and had a most interesting conversation with him on the school concern. He wishes to promote an experiment in Ireland."

A friend of Youghal, to whom W. A. had written on the subject of education, as well as that of the Capital Punishment Society, says, in her reply—

"Both these subjects have much occupied my mind, even from childhood, and I could readily believe in the truth of a remark of the excellent Dr. B. Rush, of Philadelphia; he says, 'The vices which follow the want of religious instruction among the children of the poor, lay the foundation of most of the jails and places of public punishment in the state.'"

"*28th.*—George Harrison and I went to the board of directors of the African Institution, at the Freemason's Tavern; the general meeting was held afterwards, when the report was read and new directors chosen. A person of the name of Towers moved a vote of thanks and a piece of plate, value fifty guineas, to Macaulay, for his exertions, which was agreed to."

On the first meeting of the Board afterwards, W. A. says—

"Macaulay begged leave to decline the plate, though he felt gratified by the sense which the Institution appeared to entertain of his services.

*Fourth Month.*—Sir Francis Burdett having written a pamphlet which the House of Commons deemed a breach of privilege, have ordered him to the Tower. There was a majority of thirty-two, in a house of about three hundred and sixty. This measure excited great commotion among the populace, and it is reported that some persons were killed in the streets.

On sixth-day the House sat upon the Walcheren business, and continued till past seven on seventh-day morning. A majority of only forty-eight in favour of Ministers, in a house of five hundred and four.

*9th.*—Sir Francis Burdett was sent to the Tower under a strong military guard. The mob pelted the soldiers with brick-bats and stones and mud; they fired upon the people and several were killed.

*11th.*—Meeting—to comfort. As I had my lecture to compose, I deliberated with myself whether I might not omit meeting, but I was not easy to do it, and was glad I went.

*16th.*—Lancaster's Committee. Four schools are to be established at Glasgow, solely on this plan.

*Fifth Month 15th.*—I was urged by Sir John Sinclair, on sixth-day, to give them some lectures at the Board of Agriculture, but I was very desirous of getting off, and called to-day to decline giving any this season.

African Institution at one. A large meeting. The Duke of Gloucester, as usual, at his post, and manifesting a lively interest in the important subjects under discussion. The old veterans in the cause, Granville Sharpe, Wilberforce, William Smith and others, were present,—indeed, the majority of the company were members either of one or the other House of Parliament. Wilberforce brought forward some very important resolutions respecting the Island of Trinidad, which produced some very judicious observations from Granville Sharpe and Brougham, who has lately been brought into Parliament. We were informed that at the taking of Guadaloupe about three hundred black soldiers in the French service were made prisoners, that they were afterwards distributed on board the ships of the squadron, and sold as prize goods at Martinique, for the benefit of the army and navy. The Duke of Gloucester manifested much displeasure at this proceeding, and if ministers do not attend to it promptly, William Smith and Brougham are determined to move an inquiry in the House of Commons; for the French, in their capitulation, had expressly stipulated, that the black people in their service should be considered free men, and be no more reduced to a state of bondage.

*17th.*—Committee on the choice of a clerk for Meeting for Sufferings. My name was proposed for that office, and on fully considering the subject, I felt something like an evidence that it would be right for me to undertake it, and accordingly consented.

*Sixth Month.*—The Yearly Meeting closed on sixth-day, and has been on the whole a satisfactory season. In the course of it, our little committee for diffusing information on the subject of Capital Punishments has received several donations. We are by no means discouraged at the defeat of Sir Samuel Romilly's attempts in Parliament. One great object, that of public discussion, is obtained, and whenever a proposed measure is founded on humanity and good sense, we need not doubt of ultimate success.

Inquiry is making respecting the transactions at Guadaloupe, but nothing farther has yet been discovered.

The *Commercio de Rio* being finally condemned, it is thought right that the owners should be prosecuted for the penalties, and I think it is a very proper measure, for it will not only operate as a powerful check, but may bring to light some of the hidden things of darkness by the investigations which must take place upon a trial.

*15th.*—Elected an honorary member of the Board of Agriculture. I must now write a small pamphlet, in a popular style, on the best form of wheel carriages and roads. It had, perhaps, better be first given in lectures at the Board.

*21st.*—The public mind agitated on account of the liberation of Sir Francis Burdett from the Tower; it is to take place as the Parliament rises. At the Royal Society in the evening, the streets tolerably quiet.

*Sixth Month 22nd.*—Waited on the Duchess of Richmond by her own request: I informed her of the present state of Lancaster's affairs, and she offered to become patroness, if we formed a society in Ireland for the promotion of schools upon his plan; she thinks she can forward our cause very much there."

The ever active mind of William Allen had been for some time much occupied in the consideration of preparing a little periodical for publication, to be entitled, "The Philanthropist." In this work he obtained the assistance of several of his friends. On the 16th of Seventh Month, he writes, "Finished the rough draft of my paper for the Philanthropist." In this he says—

"The sole object of the present work is to stimulate to virtue and active benevolence, by pointing out to those who have the disposition and the power, the means of gratifying the best feelings of the heart, and to show that all, even the poorest, may render material assistance in ameliorating the condition of man."

He further observes that—

"The unity of design which the contemplative mind will perceive in the effects of Almighty Power, guided by infinite wisdom in the production of good, makes it evident that a human being, in fulfilling the purposes of his creation, and promoting his own happiness, must of necessity promote that of his fellow creatures; for he then acts har-



moniously with the divine intention, and it will be found that as we approach more nearly to the standard of perfection, we shall be more fully imbued with love to our species, and even become anxious to promote the welfare of all within the sphere of our influence.

They, on the other hand, who are out of this divine harmony, are not only miserable in themselves, but the cause of misery to others; and to this circumstance, may, in great measure, be attributed the evils which desolate the world, such being, in the energetic language of the Apostle, 'hateful and hating one another.'

In a letter from Henry, now Lord Brougham, written in allusion to the Philanthropist, he says—

"I should before this time have answered your kind letter and thanked you for the sheets of the new work. I need not say how greatly I approve of it. Nothing has been planned for a very long time which has given me more real pleasure, and I hope I shall hereafter be able to show my zeal and anxious wishes for its success, more substantially than by any expression of good-will; but when I explain to you how I am circumstanced at present, I am confident you will see how impossible it is for me to contribute anything to the first number."

Thomas Clarkson, in speaking of the Philanthropist, says—

"When I consider the great importance of this work; the persons concerned in it; that there will be no trash in the publication, I would urge your having a large number printed."

*Seventh Month 30th.*—A degree of comfort at meeting on fourth-day, but soon afterwards I experienced a severe shock,—my dear cousin Mary Bevan, had a stroke of apoplexy at J. Fry's, Mildred's Court. She appears to be very gradually recovering."

W. A. had been much interested in the decision of a Prize Appeal Court, on the subject of the capture of American vessels, laden with slaves; and H. Brougham, in replying to a letter from him, referring to the debate in Parliament respecting it, says—

"I am peculiarly gratified with the judgment of the Prize Appeal Court,—it gives a severe blow to the trade, and fully confirms a principle laid down by me with some confidence, in the debate alluded to, that by the law of nations, as of nature, human beings cannot be the objects of commerce.

*Eighth Month 10th.*—Went to Kensington Gore, to call on W. Wilberforce—had some interesting conversation with him—religion amongst other topics, but the main business related to Paul Cuffee, the black captain.

Sevedra, the Spanish Governor at Buenos Ayres, says no more slave ships shall enter there.

Three more American slave ships are taken.

*Ninth Month 17th.*—My spirits much depressed on several accounts,

as—humbling views of myself, and feelings of great inward poverty—school concern—my treatise for the Board of Agriculture—impending lectures—business, &c., but I must *brush up*, and hope for the best. I have certainly been helped hitherto, and trust that He who knows my most secret intentions, will mercifully continue his assistance.

*24th.*—Review of last week.—Very low on many accounts, but received some comfort at meeting on first-day morning. Sarah Hack said, that though some might be tried with deep perplexity, and even dismay, though the enemy might be suffered to come in as a flood, yet, if these were in integrity of heart to cleave to their Divine Guide and Monitor, the Spirit of the Lord would raise up a standard against their souls' adversary.

*Tenth Month.*—Sweet consolation at meeting yesterday. A. Crowley was there, and was led to address us in an extraordinary manner. I was under some depression of mind, and the darts of the enemy were almost too powerful for my shield of faith, when, blessed be the name of my God, the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever, my faith was renewed, in some degree, before his dear servant was commissioned to speak in his name, and in his power. Thus, in this world of sorrow and trial, stepping stones are graciously placed at intervals.

My prayer has been of late, that if the Great Master deem me at all worthy to assist his poor church, he would be pleased to qualify me for it, and keep me humble before him.

An affecting dispensation has been permitted to my poor cousin, Martha Wallis, at Plaistow,—the scarlet fever has got into her school, and one of the children is dead.

*6th.*—A very trying week on account of the distressing circumstances of my cousin M. Wallis's family. She lost both her daughters, her only children, yesterday. Martha, Jun., died about five o'clock, and her sister Ann survived her until seven. Another of the children seems not likely to recover. The ways of Infinite Wisdom are incomprehensible, and it is our duty to submit with reverence.

*Tenth Month 10th.*—Overdone with engagements, particularly on third-day, which I severely felt on fourth-day in a distressing headache. I have, however, the satisfaction of having been instrumental with my worthy fellow labourer and colleague, Joseph Fox, in forming a school committee in Spitalfields for the education of poor children on Lancaster's plan.

*17th.*—Very much affected with an instance of the want of true spiritual feeling in a very wise man as to things in this world, but inwardly comforted, with the sweet assurance of the truth and certainty of the precious and divine principle of grace operating on the heart. The things of the heavenly kingdom still remain to be considered as foolishness by the worldly wise."

The Lancasterian committee, finding that more vigorous and extended efforts were requisite in order to insure the success of their important undertaking, agreed to endeavour to add to their number, and succeeded in obtaining the consent of several desirable persons to join them. On the twenty-third of Eleventh Month, W. A. writes—

“Brougham and Fox dined with me, and we settled some important matters relative to the new Lancasterian committee.

24th.—This week has been full of engagements; I hope a sense of divine things will not be lost in the crowd.

Twelfth Month 7th.—Very busy with Joseph Fox, in preparing for a meeting with several persons whom we have engaged to assist us in Lancaster's concerns. Enlarged committee at six o'clock—about fourteen attended—J. Jackson in the chair; adjourned to Thatched House Tavern, on sixth-day next.

The great reason why we are often in poverty of spirit, as to religious feeling, is, that we do not seek. Our blessed Lord said, ‘Seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.’

14th.—Went up to the Thatched House Tavern, to meet the enlarged committee, a respectable company. John Walker, of Southgate, was in the chair. Brougham stated the business.—Resolutions passed.—Adjourned to this day five weeks.—About twenty or thirty persons present. I hope this committee will be able to take off some of the pecuniary burden which has lain too heavily on a few.

Twelfth Month 29th.—The following letter was received from H. Davy:—

‘MY DAER ALLEN,

‘As you are a professor of natural philosophy at the Institution, your name, of course, must appear in the list of lecturers. I hope you will contrive to give some lectures. Mr. Pond will take a considerable part of optics and mechanics.

Perhaps you will give a few, six for instance, on pneumatics and hydraulics. But you must be governed by your own convenience; your time is too precious to be employed in any way that is not pleasant to you, and that does not coincide with your own views of utility.

I hoped to have met you at Dr. Babington's, on Saturday, but was disappointed. I trust you are quite well, and that you do not injure your health by your unceasing exertion to promote all good things.

I am, my dear Allen, most sincerely yours,

H. DAVY.’

29th.—To town by eight o'clock coach—learning Greek cards—correcting proof of ‘Philanthropist’—called with Lancaster's books, on Joseph Fox, in Argyle street, and thence to S. R., James's Place; had a most satisfactory interview him, and settled affairs between him and

Lancaster. Dined with Joseph Fox, after an unsuccessful attempt to meet with Wilberforce and Brougham—home to Plough Court, and then to Steward street, to take tea with my dear mother.”

There was always a close bond of union between W. Allen and his mother, her natural affections were strong, and her maternal tenderness towards him was met on his part by true filial love. She frequently conveyed to him in writing the religious concern she felt on his behalf; her letters were carefully preserved, and he often kept one of them in a pocket-book which was his constant companion; and in many seasons of affliction and discouragement, he was consoled by her sympathy and strengthened by her counsel. In more advanced life, when age and increasing infirmities rendered her unable fully to participate in his feelings, or continue her watchful care over his best interests, his attentions were unremitting, his visits to her being almost daily; and to the close of her lengthened life, it was one of his chief comforts to soothe her sufferings, or minister to her wants.

In one of her letters to him, written this year, she says—

“Thy kind sympathizing attention is extremely grateful to me, and it is the prayer of my spirit that the Lord may reward thee with the descendings of his love and life-giving presence. My drooping mind was refreshed last evening, in feeling thy mind drawn, in silence, towards that divine in-speaking Word which endureth forever. Mayest thou often, even in the midst of thy occupations, turn to Him for counsel, then wilt thou know all thy steps to be ordered of the Lord, and in righteousness shalt thou be established.

I have frequently admired at the permissions of Providence concerning thee, even in thy going from thy father's house. It was a *bitter cup to me to part with thee*, yet the distance being so short, I gave thee up, preferring thy apprehended good, and through the right dedication of thy talents, the good of others, to my own gratification. But when I saw the trials, the heart-rending sorrow thou hadst to pass through, I was ready to call in question all that I had believed right; the cloud was at first too thick to be seen through by mortal eyes; but by endeavouring to hold fast my confidence, my mind was strengthened in the hope that thou wouldst be preserved through all, and that by these means thou wouldst be fitted to fill with humility the station allotted thee in the succeeding stages of thy life, and surely I have cause to say, ‘Good is the word of the Lord.’”

A short time afterwards she thus addresses him—

“MY DEARLY BELOVED CHILD,

“Thou wast yesterday morning brought near to my spirit with much sweetness; my mind was given to see what was the mind of Truth concerning thee, and in the prospect, earnest desires were raised for thy preservation, and that thy talents might be dedicated, without

reserve, to the Great Giver; then would he refine and qualify thee to promote his cause on earth, and make of thee a pillar in his house, to go no more out. He would likewise enable thee to show unto others where the pearl of greatest value is to be found; thou wouldst not only be set as a watchman on the walls of Zion, but thou wouldst also be made instrumental to turn the attention of the children of men to that divine gift of grace, which, if believed in and obeyed, would make *real* Christians, putting an end to pride, avarice, and contention, and the attendant of these,—bloodshed; and making way for the fulfilment of the angelic anthem, which ushered in the birth of the Saviour of mankind, ‘Peace on earth and good will towards men.’ O, how I long that the great design of our blessed Redeemer’s example, sufferings, and death were more fully accomplished! and that thou and others, who have seen, in a degree, the beauty that there is in the Truth, or in other words, in real vital Christianity, may never turn aside from its brightness. ‘The path of the just is as a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day:’ and into this path, I believe beyond a doubt, thou art called.”

The accounts of the King’s state being very unfavourable, a Regency is to be appointed.

Attended a committee on Antigua concerns.\*

*First Month*, 1811.—Great debates about the Regency; the King is rather better.

*First Month 12th*.—Took Lancaster’s books up to Fox’s, and thence we went by appointment to Wilberforce’s, at Kensington. He kept us about four hours; we had to explain the business, from the beginning; he seems to be much interested, and is to suggest some more names for the committee.

The Prince of Wales has accepted the Regency.

*19th*.—Making statements of J. Lancaster’s affairs; took the minute books, &c., in a coach, and had an interview with Sir Samuel Romilly: he fully agrees to be on the committee.

*22nd*.—Counting-house. About twelve went to the African Institution; Duke of Gloucester there, and a large meeting. Afternoon, Dr. Bradley and mathematics lecture, experimental philosophy, No. 13, pneumatics as far as barometer; very satisfactory. After lecture took

\* Although an act of the legislature had rendered it illegal to traffic in the persons of men, yet no human laws could remove the moral evils consequent upon this dreadful commerce; and cases of cruelty and oppression continually called forth the exertions of the humane. The accounts received from Antigua of the sufferings of those slaves, who either through injuries arising from ill-treatment, sickness, or old age, were deserted by their owners, induced a few benevolent persons, members of the Society of Friends, to contribute towards alleviating their condition. A committee was formed to take charge of the distribution of the funds, and it appeared that much good was done by the relief thus afforded.

a coach and went to the committee of the Royal Institution; home before eleven.

30th.—Batson's, at the 'Sunday School' Committee; two of the members made a violent and most cruel attack upon ——."

William Allen had a high sense of justice and of moral obligation; he was always pained on hearing any one speak disadvantageously of the character of another, and in many instances took much pains to endeavour to ascertain the truth of the accusation; particularly if the parties concerned were in a subordinate situation. In the present instance he investigated the circumstances of the case very minutely, and two days afterwards had the satisfaction of being able to note that he "found all right."

*Second Month.*—A letter from Wilberforce declining to be on the enlarged committee.

11th.—Some little feeling of good.

Resolved to try to find time to compose a little work in proof of spiritual communication, between the Creator and his rational creatures; for this purpose I must read the Bible and Testament through, and make notes. I trust this might be useful in preserving some of our youth from the specious sophistry of those who hold that we have nothing but reason to guide us.

Sometimes I am uneasy at the pecuniary advances I have made in the school concern; but at others I am comforted in believing it is the Lord's work; may he bless it in our hands!

*Second Month 13th.*—Went up with Pepys to the committee of chemistry at the Royal Institution; Sir Joseph Banks, Earl Spencer, &c., &c., there; examined a person's scheme for preserving fresh meat for the navy. It is put into a tin case raw, filled as full as possible, soldered down, then boiled about three quarters of an hour if it weighs 6lb., or shorter or longer time according to its weight. It will then keep for months. Some gravy sealed up in a stone bottle for two months was quite fresh, as was also some veal, not the least sign of decomposition, though it had been in the tin two months, and in making a hole in the vessel under water, only a few bubbles of air escaped, which proved azote with about five per cent. of oxygen, but none of the compounds of hydrogen.

25th.—Prayer in the night, followed by secret comfort. Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief!

Spitalfields school committee; a satisfactory conference with T. F. Buxton, S. Hoare, jun., Barclay, &c., on Spitalfields school.

*Third Month 5th.*—To Devonshire House to meet committee on subscription for British prisoners in France.

6th.—Three o'clock, Borough Road, to meet the Duke of Glou-

cester, &c. ; W. Bootle, Sir John Sebright, and W. Wilberforce were there ; they seemed much gratified.

7th.—Capital punishment committee, at four ; full attendance ; B. Foster resigned the office of secretary, which I took up.

8th.—Thatched House Tavern, about two. Lancaster's committee ; Duke of Bedford present ; good attendance.

22nd.—Writing a paragraph for the *Times* newspaper, in answer to an attack upon Spitalfields school."

Astronomy was a very favourite relaxation of William Allen's, and he says—

"It being a fine starlight night, amused myself with Bode's atlas and the equatorial.

Third Month 27th.—The Duke of Gloucester gained his election as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge: the numbers were—for the Duke of Gloucester, four hundred and seventy ; the Duke of Rutland, three hundred and fifty-six ; majority, one hundred and fourteen.

31st.—Very much overdone this week. I think school concerns altogether have taken up nearly three days.

Fourth Month.—Great scarcity of silver currency,—rather alarming.

10th.—Monthly Meeting. I was appointed to the station of overseer.\* Though conscious of my unfitness for it I was afraid to refuse, lest I should shrink from a duty, and thereby bring greater spiritual poverty upon myself. My prayer is to be preserved from doing any harm, if I can do no good. O for a grain of true faith!

Fifth Month 7th.—I went to the Board of Agriculture, where I gave my first lecture on wheel carriages—about twenty of the nobility present.

11th.—Very busy ; went with Mill and Ricardo to the Borough Road, thence to Freemason's Tavern to the general Meeting of Lancaster's subscribers, the Duke of Bedford in the chair ; the Dukes of Kent and Sussex present, and a great number of Members of Parliament ; a message of approbation from the Prince Regent. Lancaster read his report, and I read the committee's report ; many resolutions were put and carried, and on the whole, abating a little for Lancaster himself, the business went off to admiration. A glorious day.

14th.—Board of Agriculture—lecture on roads, No. 2, well satisfied. This finishes my lectures for the season.

25th.—Though the tide of consolation has not risen very high, I have had a few seasons of refreshment ; some conflicts with J. L. but

\* The discipline of the Society of Friends directs that, if practicable, some of their members, whose conduct and conversation manifest "the fruits of the Spirit," be appointed to exercise a general care and oversight of all the individuals who constitute the particular meeting to which they belong. The persons thus appointed, are denominated *Overseers*.

experienced a degree of sustaining support, and my mind was favoured with calmness.

*Sixth Month 3rd.*—The Yearly Meeting closed comfortably about two o'clock on sixth day. A precious solemnity prevailed towards the conclusion."

*Seventh Month.*—A circumstance occurred about this period, which William Allen regarded as of great importance to Africa, and therefore it excited his peculiar interest; this was the arrival in England of Captain Paul Cuffee, the man of colour who has already been noticed, but as the transactions with him now begin to assume a more prominent character, it seems needful in order to make those, who are unacquainted with his history, understand the subsequent allusions, to give some particulars of his life, contained in the papers and correspondence of W. A.

"The father of Paul Cuffee was a native of Africa, whence he was taken as a slave to Massachusetts. He was there purchased, and remained in slavery a considerable portion of his life. Like many of his countrymen he possessed a mind superior to his condition, and although he was diligent in the business of his master, and faithful to his interest, yet, by great industry and economy, he was enabled to purchase his liberty. He married a person belonging to one of the Indian tribes who originally possessed the right of soil in Massachusetts, and continuing in habits of industry and frugality, acquired a little property, and bought a farm of one hundred acres, at Westport.

Cuffee and his wife had a family of ten children, Paul the youngest son was born on the Island of Cotterhunkker, one of the Elizabeth Islands, near New Bedford, in the year 1759. His father died when he was about fourteen, leaving a considerable property in land, but which, being at that time unproductive, afforded little provision for so numerous a family, and the care of supporting their mother and sisters devolved chiefly upon his brothers and himself.

The enterprising mind of Paul was soon directed to commerce, as he conceived that it furnished more ample rewards to industry than agriculture. He therefore, at the age of sixteen, entered as a common hand on board a vessel destined for the Bay of Mexico, on a whaling voyage. After continuing four years in a subordinate capacity, he commenced business on his own account. He experienced many hardships, toils and disappointments, and was more than once taken by pirates and pillaged of every thing, but he seemed to possess that active courage which is the offspring of a mind satisfied of the practicability of its plans, and conscious of the power to accomplish its purpose; he therefore resolutely determined to persevere in the course which he had marked out for himself, believing that while he maintained integrity of heart and conduct, he might humbly hope for the



protection of Providence. His labours were ultimately crowned with success, and in 1795 he was master of a schooner of sixty-nine tons burden. On his arrival at one of the American ports, the people were filled with astonishment and alarm; a vessel, owned and commanded by a black man, and manned with a crew of the same complexion, was unprecedented and surprising; suspicions were raised, and several persons associated themselves for the purpose of preventing him from registering his vessel, or remaining among them; on examination however, his papers proved to be correct, and therefore the custom-house officers could not legally oppose his proceeding in regular course. Paul combined prudence with resolution, and on this occasion conducted himself with candour, modesty, and firmness; his crew also behaved not only inoffensively, but with conciliating propriety. In a few days the inimical association vanished, and the inhabitants treated him and his crew with respect and even kindness.

By judicious plans, and diligence in their execution, Paul Cuffee gradually increased his property, and by his integrity and consistency of conduct, gained the esteem and regard of his fellow citizens. He had a share in two vessels, one a brig called the *Traveller*, of 162 tons burden, commanded by his nephew, Thomas Wainer, and the ship *Alpha*, of 268 tons burden, of which he was the commander; the rest of the crew consisted of seven men of colour.

He had made application to be united with the religious Society of Friends, and was admitted into membership with that body. For several years he had turned his attention to the colony of Sierra Leone, being induced to believe, by his communications from Europe, as well as from other sources, that endeavours to contribute to its welfare, and to promote the best interests of his fellow men in that portion of the globe, might not be ineffectual."

In the Sixth Month of 1810, he addressed the following letter to some Friends at Philadelphia, who transmitted a copy of it to their correspondents in this country:—

"ESTEEMED FRIENDS,

'Taking into consideration my former prospects of a voyage to Sierra Leone, if God permits, and my friends see with me, it looks as though such a voyage, or visit, may be undertaken this coming fall. It would feel very pleasant to me if some solid Friend could feel truth to open the way to accompany me, as I may have need of advice; yet I trust the good and allwise Adviser never fails those who are truly dependent on him, and on him alone.

I am, your ever well-wishing friend,

PAUL CUFFEE."

He was encouraged by the Monthly Meeting to which he belonged to prosecute his concern. The African Institution approved of his

benevolent designs; and he was further encouraged to procure a cargo at Sierra Leone, and proceed with the *Traveller*, to this country. For this purpose it was necessary for him to be furnished with a license, for the importation of African produce, as according to our navigation laws, no articles can be brought to this country in an American vessel, either direct from the place of its growth, or from any other country, without express permission.

W. Wilberforce kindly interested himself in this subject, and in a letter to William Allen, says—

“I have already conversed with Mr. Stephen on the subject of Paul Cuffee, and he concurs with me in thinking that the best course to be pursued will be for you, or some one else on his behalf, to draw up a memorial to the Right Honourable the Lords of his Majesty’s Privy Council, who act as a Board of Trade, stating his intentions and wishes, and requesting such encouragement as will enable him to execute his plan with profit.”

The requisite document was granted in a very friendly manner, and on the seventh of Third Month, William Allen says—

“Wrote to Paul Cuffee, enclosing the order in council, and a letter to A. Macaulay,—put it into the hands of Z. Macaulay, who engaged to commit it to the care of his brother.”

Paul Cuffee sailed from America, for Sierra Leone, the beginning of 1811, and arrived in Liverpool, with his cargo from the latter place, about the middle of the Seventh Month. He came in the brig “*Traveller*,” navigated by eight men of colour, and an apprentice boy. Some alarm was at first excited by the occurrence of a circumstance which is thus described by William Allen, in a letter to Thomas Clarkson:—

“*London, 15th of Seventh Month, 1811.*

“DEAR THOMAS CLARKSON,

“I received a letter from Paul Cuffee this morning, from Sierra Leone, stating that when mine reached him with the order in council, he was upon the point of sailing for America, but that he had altered his intention, and determined to come to this country. The same post brought me a letter from Thomas Thompson, informing me that he arrived in Liverpool, after a passage of sixty days; but that on entering the dock, a press-gang came on board, and examined the crew, most of whom had protections, two were bound to him by indenture, and one of these was taken away. His name is Aaron Richards, a shipwright of Sierra Leone, whom Paul took solely for the purpose of teaching him navigation, with a view to benefit the colony. Thou mayest be sure that on receiving this information I made the best of my way to Macaulay, who said he was glad to see me, and thought it only candid to show me a paragraph in a letter which he had received from Smith, the Judge Advocate (or some such title) at Sierra Leone, and that said Smith was

a *most respectable* person: I read with astonishment that he wished Macaulay to be on his guard against any representations that Captain Cuffee might make, as no credit whatever should be attached to any thing he might say,—that he (Smith) had treated Cuffee with great kindness on his arrival, and had rendered him most essential service, but the result was, that he had never known a more mercenary or unprincipled man, except perhaps a slave-trader. I told Macaulay that these were general assertions, but that, as the charge was one of a most serious nature, it would not be right to credit it without a particular proof, but that the business at present was to procure the liberation of Aaron Richards. He promised to go immediately to Stephen about it, and I told him I should see Brougham on the subject, and this I have done. It appears odd that a press-gang should be waiting to take only this man out of the ship; it is further remarkable that Smith showed every kindness and attention to Cuffee *till* he found him determined to come to *England*, at least it strikes me so. Had I not better write to Cuffee to come immediately to town? He is now at Thomas Thompson's, Liverpool. Waiting to hear from thee by return of post,

I remain, &c."

In a letter of the same date to T. Thompson, of Liverpool, W. Allen says—

"Do ask Paul Cuffee whether he has reason to suspect any inimical disposition in any person at Sierra Leone, for I have this day seen what would have staggered me very much, if I did not place the fullest confidence in the account which I have received from William Dillwyn of Paul's general character."

The next day W. A. notes in his diary—

"To town by eight o'clock coach—found Paul Cuffee at Plough Court, where I have invited him to take up his quarters. He is come to town about the pressed man; went up to William Smith's and the Board of Trade about him.

*Seventh Month 17th.*—Meeting. Paul Cuffee was there and gave us an exhortation, which, according to my feelings, was good. Dinner—Lancaster, and J. Fox. Lancaster's concerns are very trying at present; the city voted two hundred guineas for the building, and one hundred guineas for general purposes, but our expenditure is very great, and J. L. not economical.

*18th.*—Went with Paul Cuffee to Palace Yard, to see Wilberforce, who wrote a note to Croker, of the Admiralty, about the pressed man.

*27th.*—Walked to town by Islington; spent about two hours at the school.

*29th.*—T. Clarkson came to town on second-day on P. Cuffee's business. We have got off Aaron Richards, the impressed man, and

had an explanation with Macaulay. The memorial to the Board of Trade was signed by Smith, St. Barbe, and Martin.

30th.—Took leave of P. Cuffee in much nearness of spirit; he is certainly a very interesting man; he is to set off for Liverpool to-morrow morning.”

The kindness and liberality of Richard Reynolds induced him to contribute, through William Allen, to various benevolent objects to which he did not wish his name to appear as so large a donor, and therefore various sums were given under different appellations or signatures. This led to frequent correspondence between them, and W. A. often gave many particulars of the subjects referred to. In writing to R. R. on the present occasion, he says, in allusion to Paul Cuffee—

“I have not been disappointed in the information which I expected to derive from him.

He says that the country about Sierra Leone is remarkably fertile, and that the sugar cane would grow there as well as in the West Indies, so that instead of paying a quarter of a dollar per pound for sugar, they might have plenty for exportation. Coffee grows wild in the desert. Cotton, indigo, and rice, are indigenous. They seem to have a good stock of cattle. The grass grows abundantly in the rainy season, and to the height of ten feet.

Clarkson and I are both of the mind that the present opportunity for promoting the civilization of Africa, through the means of Paul Cuffee, should not be lost; he seems like a man made on purpose for the business; he has great experience as well as integrity; he is returned to Liverpool to dispose of his cargo, and also to take care of another vessel of which he is part owner, and which arrived at Liverpool one day after him. We are soliciting an order in council for him to return in the *Traveller* to Sierra Leone, and to be protected from British cruizers in his passage from thence to America. To accomplish this we have put all our springs in play, but the season is inauspicious, as our most powerful friends are out of town. I particularly regret the absence of Earl Bathurst, the President of the Board of Trade.

I must now advert to the school concern:—We have at present nearly forty lads boarded and clothed at the Borough Road, and training for schoolmasters; among them we have two African youths, sent from Sierra Leone, by the *Crocodile* frigate, which sailed at the same time as the *Traveller*; they came in consequence of the offer made by our school committee to the African Institution. We have also a promising young man, a Dane, training on Lancaster's plan, designed for a schoolmaster at Copenhagen. He was a prisoner of war, but handsomely given up by our government for this particular purpose. One of Lancaster's missionaries is gone to Ireland, and he is to follow in a few weeks, under the patronage of those connected with government.

Another of his best young men is engaged by the Americans to open a model school upon the plan, at George Town near Washington. The applications from the country are numerous. Our school room in Spitalfields is to be completed in a fortnight, and we are promoting a school for several hundreds in Westminster. Indeed the work goes on in all directions exactly as we could wish, or more properly far beyond what we could have *expected*. Nothing discourages us but the unavoidably heavy expense which we are obliged to encounter. The average of our expenditure is sixty pounds per week; our income from subscriptions about twenty pounds; occasional donations, say nearly equal; but if we could make the annual subscriptions three thousand pounds we should be quite at ease, and able gradually to pay off the advances. When we see that the *Society of Friends* can raise between two and three thousand pounds for the British prisoners in France, I can but wish that means could be contrived to interest them as strongly in the good that is to be done at their own doors, and by which they could not fail to be themselves benefited."

It was deemed advisable for Paul Cuffee again to come to London, in order to meet the Board of Directors of the African Institution: after his arrival, a special meeting was called, in reference to which William Allen says—

"*Eighth Month 27th.*—Went up with Paul Cuffee and George Harrison, to attend the Board of the African Institution. There was a larger meeting than we had reason to expect. I was called upon to state the business, which I endeavoured to do as briefly as possible. Paul was then called in, and introduced to the Duke of Gloucester, who asked him several questions, as did others also: he returned very sensible and satisfactory answers, and his simplicity and strong natural good sense, made a great impression upon all parties. The Duke appeared much gratified, and after Paul Cuffee had withdrawn, a vote of thanks was passed to him, and a committee appointed to see what use might be made of him. On the whole it was a most gratifying meeting, and fully answered, and even exceeded all we could have hoped. Macaulay had Paul to dine with him on second-day, and gave him a letter to Governor Maxwell, of Sierra Leone, and also to Judge Smith, which I hope will soften the latter. Captain Clarke, from New Bedford, dined with me on fifth-day, and brought me a letter from William Rotch, in which Captain Cuffee is mentioned as a person highly esteemed there; and Captain Clarke says, he has known him from a boy, and that a person of greater integrity and honour in business, he never met with. I did not give the smallest hint which might call forth this declaration.

*Eighth Month 28th.*—Meeting.—P. Cuffee in prayer, and afterwards E. J. F. most excellently. I was very busy in getting seeds and

various articles together for him, and presented him with a telescope. We had an affecting parting, as it is not very probable we shall see him any more. He has left a wife and eight children, and a profitable business in which he was engaged, to forward the views of the African Institution, and this, at the risk of his person and property.

*Ninth Month 16th.*—Left home with my family on second-day, for the Isle of Wight, for a little relaxation after my exertions in the course of the year. On the journey I felt my mind peaceful, though it required some struggle to break off from my numerous engagements. MEM.—Resolved to set myself more at liberty, by employing other persons to do the mechanical parts of what lies upon me.”

For the last year or two, William Allen’s family had had the addition of two nephews of his wife, Daniel and Cornelius Hanbury, who were engaged in the business at Plough Court.

“23rd.—Though absent from business, I have been pretty busily employed in taking angles and calculating them, which has considerably improved me in trigonometry.”

Notices occasionally occur respecting the comet, and the right ascension of different stars, with other astronomical observations.

Soon after returning home, W. A. writes—

“Favoured with a sense of the natural depravity of the human heart, with secret petitions for ability to overcome it.”

And again—

“Humbled at times with a view of what I am by nature, and a clear sight that all good, even every good desire, is an emanation from above.

I must learn to bear with, and still love my brethren, even when I think they are acting upon mistaken principles. O, how must that Great Being who is truth itself, pity and bear with even those who are supposed to think and act most correctly! Let all flesh be humbled before Him.

*Tenth Month 21st.*—Study.—Reading for lectures neglected, notwithstanding the strong resolutions last week, but must not give up trying. I spent, however, about six hours at it, out of the ten proposed. Mathematics; quadratic equations with Dr. Bradley; astronomy—some progress at Newington; attended to African specimens and P. Cuffee’s business.

The concerns of Africa continued to engage much of William Allen’s time after the departure of Paul Cuffee. He opened a correspondence with John Kizell, a native of Sierra Leone, to whom he sent presents of different articles likely to be useful in the colony, including seeds, books, &c., and he had specimens of indigo, substitutes for hemp, &c., sent to him for examination. He says—

“Dr. Roxburgh, of Calcutta, has forwarded some more seeds to Sierra Leone, and among them a species of aloe tree, the wood of which,

Lord Valencia says, frequently sells for its weight in silver, being highly valued as a 'perfume. This explains some passages in scripture, as 'trees of lign aloes,'—'aloes with all the chief spices,' &c.

*Eleventh Month 4th.*—The progress of the comet is such that every hour it moves 4' in space.

On fourth-day a private and religious exhortation from a female minister, encouraging me to devote more of my time and talents to the best of causes, and reminding me of how much I had received. I trust the counsel was given and taken in the spirit of gospel love.

*25th.*—A time of spiritual comfort and refreshment in the meeting on fourth-day, when Mary Dudley, towards the close, had a consoling communication to a state of distress—'faint yet pursuing.'

*Twelfth Month 9th.*—Mary Sterry thought it right to query with me, whether I was not called upon to declare more publicly on whose side I am;—but this must be left.

*Twelfth Month 10th.*—Spitalfields soup committee. We think we must begin our operations there, as bread is now one shilling and six-pence per quartern, and many of the manufacturers are without work from a scarcity of silk. Appointed a sub-committee to inquire into the extent of the distress, and report.

*12th.*—Agreed to begin the distribution of soup on the thirtieth.

Went with W. B. to pay in the last of the subscriptions for British prisoners in France.

*First Month 25th, 1812.*—Much engaged this week in preparing for the opening of Spitalfields school on the third of next month.

*31st.*—John Davis has been employed at my house all this week arranging and entering soup recommendations in a book.

Much relieved by receiving a letter from Paul Cuffee; he has arrived safe at Sierra Leone.

*Second Month 3rd.*—Spitalfields school opened. W. Phillips and Gurney Barclay were my colleagues; we got through very well. Harrod the master finished classing,—numbers two hundred and seventy-seven.

*7th.*—Meeting for Sufferings; rather comfortable, and a wish cherished that my thoughts might be such as should be acceptable to Him who sees in secret.

*17th.*—Davis has begun his travels among the poor, and I have great reason to think that the plan will answer most important purposes. A book is preparing for me to make a fair entry of the real cases of distress.

*20th.*—Posting up my book of cases among Spitalfields poor, from Davis's reports. A distressing tale of woe; spirits much depressed.

*22nd.*—Still under depression; my little stock of faith almost exhausted, and yet I can humbly say, in the multitude of things which

harass my mind, the main object is the good of others ; for this I have, in great measure, given up my own gratification ; for if, instead of these things, my time were devoted to philosophical pursuits and experiments, to which I am so naturally prone, the path to honour and distinction stands fair before me. May the sacrifice be accepted above !

Hospital—chemical lecture, No. 1 ; Lancaster's committee at four ; spent the evening with Davis posting up books.

*Second Month 27th.*—Pepys called to tell me of Warburton's discovery, that if all the positive ends and all the negative ends of a voltaic series are united, a number of small plates will have the same effect as large ones in melting and burning.

*28th.*—Went with Joseph Fox to Cripplegate, to meet Alderman Wood's committee, on a new school for one thousand children ; after which walked through the mud to Newington ; got in about ten o'clock.

*Third Month 7th.*—Great part of this week spent in public service ; a little comfort when I turn my mind inward and appeal to the Searcher of Hearts as to my motives, though I am often deeply discouraged.

*13th.*—Spitalfields School Committee, very satisfactory ; six hundred and thirty-six, total admitted. On second-day enjoyed the company of some valuable characters, whose hearts and affections are fixed upon the better country, and we were refreshed together.

*23rd.*—A degree of calm, and something of a comfortable evidence that in my public movements, I am in the way of my duty.

*Fourth Month 14th.*—African Institution—Macaulay resigned his office of secretary, and Thomas Harrison is appointed."

W. Allen was much interested in the letters he received from Africa, and, in a letter to the Duke of Gloucester, soliciting permission to lay them before him, he observes—

"The visit of Paul Cuffee to Africa was a spontaneous movement on his part, and no plan of mine ; but the certificates to his character were so strong, and the prospect of beneficial co-operation on his part so flattering, that I could but encourage his views. The results have justified my most sanguine expectations ; I see now that the colonists of Sierra Leone want only a stimulus to their industry, that they are looking to us for it, and that we can afford it without the slightest inconvenience to ourselves. The present opportunity, through the medium of Paul Cuffee, seems to be providentially afforded."

The Duke was much pleased with the letters, and in returning them, sent the following reply :—

"The Duke of Gloucester, in acknowledging his receipt of Mr. Allen's letter of the sixteenth inst., has to return him many thanks for the very interesting correspondence he has sent to him, which the Duke of Gloucester has perused with much satisfaction, and he perfectly con-



curs with Mr. Allen in feeling the propriety of giving every stimulus to the industry of the colonists at Sierra Leone; and in considering Captain Paul Cuffee's visit to Sierra Leone, as a very fortunate circumstance, through which much good may be effected."

The African cord, made of the substitute for hemp before referred to, proved very strong, and the samples of indigo were found about half as good as that sold by the East India Company at four shillings and eight pence per pound, and quite as good as that which was first brought over to England by the Company.

The 20th of Fourth Month W. A. writes—

"I have engaged a person to keep the minutes and books of Lancaster's concerns, which I hope will be a relief to me.

28th.—Lecture at the Hospital—experimental philosophy, No. 24; conclusion of the course: finished with remarks on scepticism, &c.

Fifth Month 6th.—Conference with Joseph Fox, who has this day had an interesting interview with the Dukes of Kent and Sussex at their own request.

9th.—Lancaster's general meeting at the Freemasons' Tavern. J. L. gave some particulars of his Irish journey. There was too much bombast, but it was nevertheless an impressive account, and he made some remarkably good hits. The Duke of Kent was in the chair, and the Duke of Sussex was also present. They both did themselves great credit by their able conduct.

I have been very much taken up this week with school concerns and the association for the relief of distress in Spitalfields, so that I could find very little time for my own affairs, but I feel that I am in the way of my duty,—my aim never was to accumulate riches.

Fifth Month 11th.—Percival was shot dead at the door of the House of Commons by a person named Bellingham, from Liverpool.

18th.—First visit to cases in Spitalfields with T. F. Buxton."

William Allen had for some weeks been much engaged in arranging plans to facilitate the measures in progress for affording assistance to the destitute population of this district, and in writing to Richard Reynolds on the subject, he says—

"We have established an association for the relief of some of the most distressed cases, which are marked in the statement of the late investigation in Spitalfields. The committee consists of about forty members, who meet at my house. We have already raised nearly three hundred pounds, and have divided the cases amongst us. A large committee of ladies has also been formed, whose office it is to attend to such cases of their own sex as are sent to them from the gentlemen's committee. The whole of Spitalfields and its vicinity is divided into eighteen districts, each under the care of a sub-committee of two or more; by this arrangement, whenever a case of great distress is re-

ceived, it is forwarded to the sub-committee in whose district the street is situated. We have every reason to believe, by what we see and hear in our rounds, that the soup charity has prevented hundreds, particularly children, from starving."

The great distress which at this time prevailed amongst the labouring poor, in many of the manufacturing districts, in different parts of the country, led to the formation of a society in London, to aid the local associations in endeavouring to afford them relief. On the 23rd of Fifth Month, W. A. says—

"Attended a meeting at one o'clock, held at the Freemasons' Tavern, on account of the distressed poor. The Dukes of York, Kent and Cambridge were present, with many of the nobility, &c."

Several resolutions were adopted, a subscription was entered into, and a committee appointed, of which William Allen was one. This was during the time of the Yearly Meeting, and, with Spitalfields and school concerns, it gave him very close occupation. On the 26th he writes—

"Yearly Meeting. A proposition was brought forward by J. G. Bevan, to consider the propriety of preparing a petition on the subject of war, which, after weighty consideration, was agreed to, and a committee appointed.

*Fifth Month 28th.*—Soup Committee at eight o'clock: concluded to continue the distribution through the Sixth Month, on account of the distress in Spitalfields.

*Sixth Month 1st.*—The Yearly Meeting closed on seventh-day at two o'clock, under a precious covering; this sitting at its opening was brought into deep sympathy with Henry Hull, now on a religious visit to this country from America, he having just received an account of the sudden death of his wife and son, with other members of his family, of a raging contagious disease. The intelligence was communicated to the meeting by Stephen Grellet, from New York, now on a religious visit to this country. An Address to the Prince Regent on the subject of war was read, and agreed to, and left for the Meeting for Sufferings to present.

*2nd.*—Went with Fox to attend the Duke of Kent, by particular desire; explained the state of Spitalfields, and the object of the association, also the proceedings of the general society. Digesting a report from letters on the distress of the country."

In writing to a friend soon after this period, W. A. says—

"I have lately been much engaged in the affairs of the society for the relief of the labouring and manufacturing poor. All the letters from different parts of the country are put into my hands, in order to digest the information, which is afterwards fairly entered under the different

heads, in a book kept for that purpose. The whole forms a most valuable body of information relative to the state of the poor."

"6th.—Sub-committee on distressed poor at Butterworth's, at eleven, after which went with J. Smith, J. Foster, and J. Eliot, Jun., to the Under Secretary of State, at Whitehall, with a copy of the Address of the Yearly Meeting, on the subject of war. Pollock introduced us to H. Goulburn, Becket being out of the way; we were well received, and left the Address.

*Sixth Month 8th.*—Most of my time is taken up with societies for the relief of the distressed poor, engaged also about an arbitration, the African Institution committee, &c., &c. The times are very awful, the wheels of government can hardly go on, great fears of a war with America. On occasions of public calamity, Friends' post must be the care of the poor and the relief of distress. Though I feel at times uneasy at being obliged to neglect my own private concerns, yet I am not without a comfortable degree of evidence that I am in the way of my duty.

19th.—The Friends appointed to present the Address to the Prince Regent on the subject of war, met at Plough Court. I had a very bad headache, and proposed John Wilkinson or Joseph Foster to read it, but the lot fell upon me, and after a little time I became rather better. We arranged ourselves in the order of seniority, except that I, being reader, went first. We arrived at Carlton House a little after three, but were refused admittance, the page informing us that the levee was over. I, however, got out of the carriage and went in by the little door on the left of Carlton House; here I saw the porter, who informed me that the Prince had been asking for us about half an hour. Lord Sidmouth came up and was very civil, asking if my friends were here, and desiring them to come in; I accordingly went for them, and we all drew up in the great hall. I found that the levee was much shorter than usual, and that the plan was, for the Prince to receive us in his closet. Our hats were taken off, and we had to wait about ten minutes; in the interim the Duke of Cambridge passed and kindly noticed us, as did also the Duke of Kent. Lord Sidmouth soon introduced us; the Prince was standing near the window, and by him his royal brothers, many others were also in the room, with the great officers of the household. I put the address into the Prince's hand, who returned it to me, saying, 'You will read it;' he seemed very attentive, and inclined his head several times at the periods. When read, I again presented it to him, and he put it into the hand of one of the Lords in waiting. He then took a paper, containing his answer, out of his pocket, and read it in a very distinct and firm manner, and when done he put it into my hand; we then respectfully withdrew, keeping our faces towards him.

We may say that we were very graciously received, and that all went off extremely well, which was a cause of thankfulness.

The Address and answer were published in the *Gazette* of the next night.

Every day this week has been occupied by some public concern.

*Seventh Month 3rd.*—Meeting for Sufferings—dinner, J. Fox, W. Phillips, &c., &c. Tea, Lancaster's committee; J. Walters brought George Bruce to the committee, an Englishman who has resided some years in New Zealand, his face is curiously tattooed. He was brought away by a Captain Dalrymple.

*6th.*—J. Lancaster has taken Salvador House, at Tooting; we must now come to an understanding as to his public and private concerns.

*26th.*—Made a digest of letters for the association for the poor.

*27th.*—My spirits depressed on considering the state of the world, and the mass of evil and misery in it. I have longed for myself, to be under a constant sense that God is ever present, and sees my most secret thoughts. My mind has been reverently turned to Him, even as I have walked the streets of this great city, with prayers that I may know his will, and be strengthened to endeavour to fulfil it.

*Eighth Month.*—Things look still more gloomy; the President of the United States has confirmed the vote of the Senate for war.

By the last accounts Bonaparte was still near Wilna; every thing is carried away or destroyed as he approaches towards Petersburg; his army, nearly half a million, must cover the land like locusts.

Horrid scenes are daily exhibited.

*6th.*—The first meeting of the London Auxiliary Bible Society was held at the Egyptian Hall, Mansion House, to-day. It was a most respectable one, and very satisfactory; the Lord Mayor was in the chair, and N. Vansittart, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c., &c., present; about one thousand six hundred persons attended; a glorious day.

*Eighth Month 8th.*—Went to Dr. Marcet's to dinner with Professor Berzelius, of Stockholm, Wollaston, Pepys, Dr. Babington, Warburton, &c., &c.

*17th.*—I have been unwell for some time past, with an uneasy feeling about the heart, arising, I doubt not, from too great fatigue and exertion; but I hope our journey to Hastings will be the means of restoring me.

Still panting, at times, for closer communion with my great Creator and Preserver, with strong desires that he would enlighten my mind, and enable me to promote his work in the hearts of others; without his favour and countenance, all earthly enjoyments are vanity, and science, foolishness."

Whilst at Hastings, William Allen wrote a long letter to his friend,

Richard Reynolds, stating the progress of several benevolent undertakings, in which they felt a mutual interest.

“Our Spitalfields association,” he says, “is now completely organized, and is relieving much misery, though we can but regret our inability to do more. My friend, Samuel Hoare, Jun., who nobly exerts himself in the cause of the poor, has taken two small houses in the centre of Spitalfields, which he lets to the committee. Here we have fitted up a shop to sell salt-fish (cod) at twopence per pound; salt pork at fourpence, &c. These articles of food are only sold at present to those who produce tickets from the visiting committees: but the pressure is so great that I am apprehensive it will be best for us soon to sell the salt cod to all who will come for it. We get the fish for eighteen pounds per ton, of the association for the relief and benefit of the labouring and manufacturing poor, by whose order W. Hale and myself have signed contracts for two hundred tons, beside a cargo of herrings which we expect to be able to sell at the rate of four or five for a penny.

While employed in performing what our hands find to do in the little circle around us, and judging of the extent of human misery, by that small portion which falls within our own sphere, we naturally sigh for some wholesale method of doing good; and I am not without hopes that some public spirited Members of Parliament will take up the subject of the Poor Laws before long. In that case a collection of *facts* will be of the utmost importance. All these objects, however, are in my mind only secondary to the great cause of the general education of the poor. If the population generally could be rendered virtuous, a large portion of the present misery would disappear. Wise measures *must* be taken for ameliorating the condition of mankind, and I look upon the universal diffusion of knowledge, the general spread of the Holy Scriptures, and the exertions of wise and good men in different directions, to promote the happiness of their fellow-creatures, as the first grand step towards the abolition of war.

The establishment at the Borough Road is producing all the good which we calculated upon. Masters are continually going out to new schools, and the number now in training is little, if at all less than forty.

My poor friend Fox is under an afflictive dispensation, his valuable wife being alarmingly ill, but his mind is firmly anchored on that which has always been found to be an unfailing support.

We were some time ago much surprised to hear that J. Lancaster had taken Salvador House at Tooting, without consulting any of his friends; we, of course, took an early opportunity to come to an explanation, when he candidly informed us that he considered this undertaking as perfectly distinct from his public work, that if it had been at all connected with it he would not have failed to ask our advice, but

that as he had been giving up the best part of his life to the public, without fee or reward, and had even incurred great responsibility, he thought it was high time to consider the claims which his child, his aged parent, and other branches of his family, had upon him for support. That his plan was to take fifty boarders at forty-two pounds per annum, half a year to be paid in advance, that he had a private friend, whose name he must not disclose, who had agreed to lend him eight hundred or a thousand pounds to fit out, and that he had a fair prospect of making the concern not only answer his pecuniary purposes, but, at the same time, promote the great cause which he still had deeply at heart. We find he has engaged a very clever young man, who is a good classical scholar, and was educated under Dr. Valpy, of Reading, a person well known in the literary world, and to this young man's knowledge Lancaster is to adapt his machinery. I think, before I left town, he had thirty applications.

On considering all these circumstances, Fox and I were clearly of the mind that the time was now come for drawing a close and strong line between Joseph Lancaster, and the great public work, for however feasible his private scheme might be, it was still possible that it might fail, and if this should, unhappily, be the case, it would be a great reproach to him, and to us as guardians of the subscriptions, if these should be laid hold of to pay his private debts. On conversing with J. L. we found him strongly disposed to put the public work into our hands entirely, provided we would exonerate him from all claims on that account, which, on maturely considering the subject, we agreed to do, upon certain conditions.

In these conditions it was arranged that—

“The public work, hitherto carried on in the name of Joseph Lancaster, was to be in future conducted solely by the committee.

J. L. to do his utmost to promote the public work, by superintending the training of masters and mistresses, at the Borough Road, and in every other way which shall not incur expense.

The committee will not be responsible for any expenses which they have not expressly warranted.

The family, and every thing at the Borough Road, to be solely under the direction of the committee.

Every thing to be ordered, and all bills made out in the name of the Committee of the Royal British, or Lancastrian System of Education.

J. Lancaster to make over the premises at the Borough Road, and all the property there, (an inventory of which shall be taken) to the trustees as security for their advances, &c.”

William Allen adds—

“I cannot but think, the public will have more confidence in the

new arrangement, and that we shall be able to do full as much good with less expense.

Our new school in Spitalfields is quite full and in high credit."

In a letter to Joseph Foster, written about the same time, W. A. says—

"Of all the concerns that I have anything to do with, the Lancasterian lies the most heavily upon my mind. I see by the minutes which are sent down to me, that poor Fox unites the whole committee in his own person. I know it would be a comfort to him if thou couldst attend, and particularly now that the important arrangements between J. L. and us are forming. I am very desirous that we should take him while he is disposed to do what I think will tend more to promote the public work than almost any measure we have adopted since our existence as a Committee."

"*Eighth Month 25th.*—I think the journey to Hastings seems likely to answer the purpose of benefiting my health, though the uneasiness about the heart is far from removed. If favoured to return home, I must allot time for particular purposes, and take double care not to over-load myself with engagements, as a constant round of occupation is injurious to mind and body. The following great objects are enough for one man, and I must resist all attempts to engage me in more, viz:—the Overseership of Gracechurch Street Monthly Meeting; Lancaster's concern; Spitalfields Local Association for the Poor; Spitalfields School; Philanthropist; Lectures; General Association for the Poor; Bible Society."

When at Hastings, W. Allen finished a paper which he had been preparing for the "*Philanthropist*," "*On the Vice of Detraction.*" He was himself peculiarly guarded on this point, and if he observed any tendency towards it in conversation, his kind and gentle warning often acted as a salutary check. The object of the paper is to caution persons against the evil in question, as the following extracts will show:—

"Detraction is the natural infirmity of little minds, whose envy is excited by the contemplation of talents superior to their own, or of virtues which they will not take the pains to imitate: but those who feel mortified by a consciousness of inferiority of talent, should reflect, that none can aspire to a greater honour than the approbation of Him who dispenses his gifts in such proportion as He sees meet, and requires nothing but a due application of what He has bestowed, whether it be more or less. Minds devoid of true courage are also prone to detraction, and even persons not destitute of benevolent feelings, are apt to fall into this vice through inadvertence.

The affections and sympathies of our nature, and the consciousness

of the need of mutual support, are the bonds which connect mankind in society. The individuals of which it is composed are necessarily dependent on each other, and that not merely in a pecuniary point of view, but as regards those comforts and refined pleasures which alone render society desirable. It becomes our interest then, as it assuredly is our duty, to study and promote the happiness of those with whom we are connected, and that not only upon great occasions, which seldom occur, but particularly in those daily and minute incidents which chiefly mark the course of our lives. A gloomy look and sullen silence, where there are no obvious reasons for it, strike a damp through the cheerful circle, and the individual has only the melancholy satisfaction of having made others uncomfortable as well as himself. Much indeed depends upon the manner in which we conduct ourselves even in actions otherwise indifferent, and the same words pronounced in different tones produce opposite effects. A rigid and austere carriage is a great draw-back from those whose virtue commands our esteem. Esteem and love, however, are different things, and the latter is only secured by unaffected gentleness of manners and a constant attempt to direct all our words and actions to promote the comfort and happiness of others. This is true politeness and nothing more than what christianity requires. We are commanded to love our neighbours as ourselves, and if we do this sincerely, we shall be very careful of throwing out any insinuations which may tend to their prejudice. Perhaps nothing is more destructive to the peace, and even the comfortable existence of society, than detraction. Hence, in the sacred writings, 'whisperers and backbiters' are classed among the 'workers of iniquity,' and as their mischief is so insidious, they should be as carefully avoided as persons more openly wicked. 'Thou shalt not curse the deaf,' was a law promulgated from the highest authority; and this law, so far from being abrogated, is strengthened and extended by the christian dispensation. The spirit of this injunction prohibits any attack upon a person not in a situation to defend himself, as is the case with those who are absent."

The paper concludes with that precept of our holy religion,—“Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them.”

*Ninth Month 22nd.*—Favoured to return home in safety, and felt thankful in finding that things have apparently gone on well during my absence.

*28th.*—Islington school committee. Digest of letters. A cabinet with J. Fox, about our arrangements with Lancaster.

*30th.*—General elections are beginning all over the country.

*Tenth Month 3rd.*—Took my seat at the Board of Managers of the London Institution."

Astronomy was so favourite a recreation with W. A. that he had an



observatory erected at the top of the house, at Stoke Newington, which was finished this month ; but he several times afterwards notices the weather being too cloudy to use it. His correspondence relative to Africa, with exertions on behalf of the colonists, at Sierra Leone, formed an important part of his engagements at the present time, and being very desirous of promoting the cause of civilization, by forwarding their commercial interests, he sent a consignment of goods, amounting to about seventy pounds, to the Friendly Society of Sierra Leone, and to John Kizell, with permission for them to return the amount in rice, Indian corn, &c. He offered himself to be their agent in London, and engaged the kind services of W. and R. Rathbone, of Liverpool, on their behalf. In writing to Paul Cuffee at Westport, Massachusetts, W. A. remarks, in reference to the war-like proceedings then going forward—

“It is painful to see America, which has so long flourished under pacific councils, at last plunge herself into that vortex of misery which has swallowed up so many nations.”

Review of the week—

“Some spiritual refreshment.

How infinite in wisdom and power is the Creator of all things! and how little can the utmost stretch of human intellect discover of his wonderful works! and yet this exalted Being has condescended to promise to reveal himself to the contrite and humble seeker after him. How infinitely transcendent then is the knowledge of God, and the consciousness of his countenance and support, to all other knowledge, however useful in its place.”

The review of the following week says—

“A week full of engagements. Received letters from Africa and from Paul Cuffee.”

And on the 19th, W. A. writes—

“A little spiritual comfort in looking forward to the final close of all things here.

*Eleventh Month.*—Began my lectures this week at the Hospital. I appear to feel much less when I get into them, than in the anticipation.

I have written some long letters to Africa and America, which have lain heavily on my mind.

Bonaparte is said to be encountering serious difficulties in the neighbourhood of Moscow, and many seem confident that he will at last be ruined ; but things have hitherto gone on in a manner so much beyond all human calculation, that one hardly knows what to expect.

America appears decidedly hostile to this country ; it seems as if the nations of the earth were seized with a spirit of infatuation, but who shall say what are the designs of an overruling Providence ?

*Eleventh Month 18th.*—Zerah Colbourn, the extraordinary lad from

America, came to take tea with me, and I examined him as to his calculating powers; they are truly prodigious,—he almost instantly gave the cube-root of any nine figures proposed.

*27th.*—Went up to the African Institution, Suffolk street, and took the Sierra Leone correspondence to Thomas Harrison, to read. Lancaster's committee; six o'clock, Spitalfields committee.

*Twelfth Month.*—Our Spitalfields association is relieving much misery, though it is comparatively a small part of what actually exists. In the course of a few weeks, we sold at the shop above twenty-one thousand pounds weight of salt cod, at twopence per pound; and are besides selling from nine hundred to ~~one~~ thousand red-herrings every day, at from two to three for a penny.

The distress in Spitalfields is greatly increased by the rise on potatoes; government have been sending off many thousand tons to Spain and Portugal, as well as large quantities of corn and flour. The consequences to the poor this winter will, I fear, be dreadful. I am informed that three times more corn than usual has been already thrashed out since the harvest, and yet markets continue to rise."

In writing to Richard Reynolds, respecting Sierra Leone, W. A. says—

"I had an interview, a short time since, with a German missionary, Leopold Butcher, who has been there, and is now on his way thither again; he is a most respectable man, well known to some of my friends; he says that the poor people there have not had a fair chance; they have been obliged to buy goods to traffic with at an enormous advance upon the cost here, and to sell the articles they had purchased with these goods, at such prices as certain persons chose to give them."

*"7th.*—Committee with J. Lancaster, Sir John Jackson, Joseph Foster, W. Corston, and Vandercom: the deed was signed, though not without a great deal of discussion.

After these arrangements the weekly committees, which hitherto had been always held at Plough Court, met at the Borough Road, in order that the family might come more immediately under notice.

*Twelfth Month 18th.*—Held a committee at the Borough Road; J. Foster, T. Sturge, and W. Corston present, also Joseph Lancaster; we went on very well till we came to that part of the minutes which related to a plan for raising subscriptions in the country; to this J. L. strongly objected, on the general ground that some of his friends were on the eve of raising a subscription for his own private use, and if we solicited for the institution, we should stand in the way of his interest. We would not, however, relinquish the principle of our right to solicit aid from any quarter, for the support of the concern.

Bonaparte defeated in person near Smolensk; it is thought he will hardly escape.

21st.—Sketched out a report for the general association for the poor.”

Professor Berzelius, of Stockholm, begged that William Allen would revise the English manuscript of his work, entitled “A View of the Progress and Present State of Animal Chemistry;” his request was complied with, and in the preface to this treatise, which was soon afterwards published, the writer says—

“If the translation, as it is hoped, has the merit of being correct, in a scientific point of view, it is entirely owing to the kind assistance of two literary friends, both members of the Royal Society, Dr. Thomas Young, and Mr. William Allen, who have had the goodness to read through and revise the whole. Dr. Young was well acquainted with the original from having been engaged in abridging it for a work of his own, and Mr. Allen’s familiarity with every department of chemistry, rendered him particularly well qualified for appreciating the accuracy of chemical language; and the translator takes this opportunity of expressing to both these gentlemen, his most sincere thanks for their very valuable corrections.”

“31st.—A meeting at six o’clock in the large meeting house, Bishopsgate street, at the request of Stephen Grellet, for the poor of Spitalfields. I accompanied our dear friend, not without some serious apprehensions for the consequences of drawing so many together of such a description of persons; but I trusted under all in the goodness of the cause, though at first it looked discouraging. The house was soon quite filled, and great numbers, perhaps some hundreds, stood. Dear Stephen, though at first interrupted with the noise, was favoured to deliver a very impressive address, and stood about an hour and a half. Dear William Forster afterwards addressed the people, and John Abbott said a few words, also dear Elizabeth J. Fry. Stephen was afterwards engaged in supplication, followed by E. J. Fry. This great concourse separated in a remarkably quiet manner; Stephen having very judiciously requested those who had seats, to keep them till the passages were cleared. There were a great number of women with infants in their arms; considering the nature of the company, I think they behaved very well, and I can but hope that some were benefited. These words ran through my mind afterwards, ‘The Lord be magnified.’”

## CHAPTER V.

1813—1814.—Appointed an Elder—Savings' Banks—Friends' Tract Society—Lecture—Interview with the Dukes of Kent and Sussex about Lancaster—Letter from the former—Petition from Cardiff—Letter to Lord Sidmouth—Lecture—Conference with W. Wilberforce about Sierra Leone—Lanark—Sierra Leone Settlers—Lascars—Peace Society—Defeat of Bonaparte—Arrival of the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia—Friends present an Address to each—The Emperor attends Westminster Meeting—Interview of Friends with him—Copies of Addresses—Religious movement in Bavaria—Visit to Scotland—Arrangements at New Lanark—Death of J. G. Bevan—Letter from Professor Hope.

“*First Month.*—My faith and hope a little revived, and I think I felt strengthened by attending our dear friend Stephen Grellet, at the public meeting for the poor, in Spitalfields, on fifth-day evening. O may the Lord bind me more and more to his cause!

Business. John Barry took stock without me—this is the first time for nineteen years that I have not been actively engaged in it.

Thirty thousand Prussians are gone over to the Russians; the latter are said to have entered Wilna and taken all the magazines, two hundred cannon, twenty-four thousand French Prisoners, &c.

Bonaparte about to raise conscripts to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand men.

6th.—At work upon a digest of letters to the association for the relief of the manufacturing and labouring poor,—fifty-five before me.

9th.—At Joseph Smith's—a very agreeable meeting with S. Grellet, W. Forster, J. Butterworth, Stevens, &c., &c. Several letters from the continent on religious subjects were read.

20th.—Went to the Freemasons' Tavern to attend the committee for the relief of the distressed manufacturers. The Dukes of Kent and Cambridge, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Teignmouth, and Wilberforce present.

23rd.—Went with Joseph Smith after Poynder, the Deputy Sheriff, then to Newgate, and thence to Ford, the Ordinary, to obtain permission for Stephen Grellet and William Forster to pay a religious visit to the prisoners in Newgate. Ford very liberally gave hearty leave. Newman, the gaoler, behaved very kindly. J. Smith and I accompanied our dear friends in a very trying visit to the four persons who are to be executed on second-day.

*First Month 24th.*—With S. Grellet to visit the prisoners in Poultry Counter and Giltspur street.

• 25th.—Committee of Management, Spitalfields; Lancaster's committee, Borough Road, at eleven; three o'clock at Smith's to audit accounts on 'Sunday School' committee; sub-committee of Bible Society, Raven Row.

27th.—My name was proposed at a joint committee of the Monthly

and Quarterly Meeting, (with that of dear Charlotte and others) as an elder; this brought a weight over my mind; I could have offered much in every point of view to be excused, but felt restrained from preventing my name from going forward to the Monthly Meeting. My prayer is, that I may be favoured with a clear evidence of the Lord's will, and *divine* strength to perform it, that my faith and trust may be increased, and that I may be preserved from becoming a mere dry and formal professor.

29th.—Dear S. Grellet called and took an affectionate leave of me; in a private opportunity he counselled me to give up to manifested duty, hinting that it might prepare the way for a more public work which he believed the Lord was designing me for; but O, I fear lest I should lose my little faith!

This month has been a very busy one, but John T. Barry has taken almost the whole weight of the business off me.

Second Month 3rd.—African Institution—Vansittart there; a very full attendance.

10th.—Monthly Meeting. Dear Charlotte and I were appointed to the office of Elder; I was afraid to refuse, lest I should do wrong.

C. Naudi, who is earnest about schools in Malta, dined with me.

11th.—Capital punishment committee at Montagu's, Newman street."

John Murray, Jun., of New York, in addressing William Allen, in reference to the subject of capital punishment, says—

"I am glad to find that some of the philanthropists of your country are concerting together to bring about an amelioration of your penal code; I wish you may persevere in this good work, with a zeal becoming the magnitude of the subject. In the first stage of our movements we had many difficulties and discouragements to struggle with; the prejudices of some, the ignorance of others, and the prepossessions of not a few, seemed at one time to counteract, or, by their influence, to throw obstacles in the way of every attempt at improvement; even some men of enlightened minds could not, at first, be induced to support the plan, but eventually, by steady and persevering attention to the object, the voice of *religion, reason, and humanity*, gained the ascendancy, and even produced a conviction of its *utility* and accordance with an enlightened policy, in minds, at one time, under impressions no way favourable to the undertaking."

In a letter to Richard Reynolds, written this month, W. Allen says—

"Hast thou turned thy attention to the subject of a Bank for the Poor, in which their little savings of three-pence or six-pence per week, might accumulate for their benefit? I have consulted Morgan, the great calculator, and he is to sketch me a plan. I am anxious to connect something of this kind with our exertions for the poor in Spital-fields."

*“Second Month 12th.*—A conference with W. and J. Forster and several other Friends, about establishing a society for Friends’ Tracts.

*13th.*—Sent for to Joseph Smith’s, who was seized this afternoon with a paralytic attack.

*15th.*—Committee of Bible Society, Spitalfields.

*16th.*—Called on Earl Spencer, at James’s Palace, about Lancasterian concerns, to take him the vote of thanks.

Committee on Lectures at London Institution.

*17th.*—Attended committee on distressed manufacturers, and general meeting after it; the Duke of Kent took the chair, the Duke of Cambridge was also present, and the Archbishop of Canterbury; but a small meeting—one thousand pounds raised.

*Second Month 21st.*—Joseph Fox is returned from Devonshire. His mind seems preciously centred in resignation to the divine will, under the loss of his pious and amiable wife.

*Third Month 1st.*—Soup house, changing tickets; a very laborious work—we sold three thousand one hundred and fifty quarts, and many went unserved.

*5th.*—Went to the opening of Wood’s school in North street, for one thousand children, then to attend a committee of Friends’ tracts.

*9th.*—To Kensington Palace, at the request of the Duke of Kent, who kindly made me take breakfast with him, and consented to become President of the North East London Auxiliary Bible Society. We had much free and interesting conversation on several topics. Called on Wilberforce, Whitbread, &c., on the Apothecaries’ Bill. This is a new cause of anxiety, and much of the labour of opposing it will devolve upon me.

*12th.*—Joseph Smith died about three o’clock this afternoon.

*15th.*—Went to Kensington Palace, and had a conference with the Duke of Kent on the subject of the Bible meeting, which was very satisfactory.

Globe, Fleet street, four o’clock, committee on Apothecaries’ Bill.

*16th.*—Hospital lecture, No. 7, then to the Old London Tavern, to the first general meeting, to form the North East London Auxiliary Bible Society. The room was crowded, and the Duke of Kent, nobly supported by Lord Darnley, Lord Holland, Lord Gambier, &c. &c.

*18th.*—Lord Darnley called according to appointment. I showed him the Lancasterian books, and he agreed to become an annual subscriber of ten guineas.

*29th.*—The Apothecaries’ Bill withdrawn on account of the opposition to it.

*Fourth Month 10th.*—African Institution, large attendance, an interesting meeting on the subject of register act, &c. Dined at J. Fox’s,

Argyle street, with Lancaster, Sir J. Jackson, and W. Corston.—Settled many things.

19th.—Finished my morning lectures on seventh-day. I hope now to get through other business, which has pressed upon my mind.

*Fifth Month 8th.*—To Freemasons' Tavern. Annual meeting of the friends and supporters of the Lancasterian Institution. The Dukes of Kent and Sussex there, and behaved nobly. The Marquis of Lansdowne made an excellent speech, and Whitbread also—a very animated meeting.

Preparing conclusion for lectures.

10th.—Favoured in the night with a precious feeling of divine support. 'He shall drink of the brook in the way : therefore shall he lift up the head.'"

In the review of a week W. A. writes—

"At meeting on first-day morning, though low, a little comforted is feeling, as I trust, something of the divine influence. As this is abode under, we become partakers of the divine nature ; but by carelessness and worldly-mindedness, we may, by little and little, lose this state, and become, not only alienated from the life of God, but enemies to religion.

11th.—Lecture at the Hospital,—experimental philosophy, No. 24. All my lectures are now over for the season."

This course was concluded with the following remarks :—

"Here I complete the task I had undertaken, going through the different departments of natural philosophy, and, as far as my abilities and our limits would permit, have endeavoured to explain in a familiar manner, those great and fundamental principles, which, as secondary causes, are every moment producing the most astonishing effects ; their simplicity, we have seen, is equal to their sublimity ; thus, the laws that are acting upon the masses of matter with which we are more immediately surrounded, are operating, at the same time, upon the planetary bodies, and maintaining the harmony of the whole family of worlds ; not one of these deviates from its appointed course ; each will observe the even tenor of its way, until that power which commanded and they appeared, shall declare their purpose to be accomplished. The Deity is surrounding us—is ever present with us : what then shall we say of that man, who, with constant miracles before his eyes, is insensible of their great Author, and ashamed to acknowledge him in his works ? with such I shall be content to be esteemed as a fool.

The indications of purpose and design, grand, beyond the utmost conception of the human mind, press upon us from every side ; even the smallest insect discoverable by the microscope, every blade of grass, as well as the whole structure of the universe, bears the stamp of a power and wisdom, which must be infinite.

The operations of what we call nature, seem calculated to arrest the attention of the most thoughtless, while, to the philosophic mind, they supply an inexhaustible fund for contemplation; and to such, one of the most delightful of its occupations is, the investigation which tends to the discovery of truth: the discoveries, however, which the most scientific have been able to make, while they produce more enlarged ideas of the attributes of the Supreme Being, tend also to convince us, how little we really know, after all, and that infinity is still before us. It seems to have been ordained, that the knowledge which is of most consequence to us, should be most easy of access; thus, in the laws of falling bodies, and in the equilibrium of the mechanical powers, we see much that we can apply to the purposes of our comfort and convenience, while the veil is still continued over some of those secret springs, with which it did not so much concern us to be acquainted; we have still some very imperfect notions of some of the great powers of nature, and know them only by their effects. This is particularly the case with electricity; though universally operating in a very powerful manner, it is invisible, except as far as it acts upon light, and we are ignorant of its real nature. We have even reason to suspect, that influential and invisible substances may exist, of whose nature and operation we are at present totally ignorant; but while these considerations are calculated to humble the pride of man, they produce, in the well-ordered mind, new motives for admiration, and additional ground for faith. And seeing that He, who created the hosts of heaven, has condescended to employ his omnipotence in the small as well as in the great, and ~~we~~ also are the workmanship of his hand, let us rejoice in the belief that even ~~we~~ shall not escape his notice amongst the myriads of created beings; and while we are thankful that he has endowed us with faculties to comprehend a little of his wonderful works, let us ever remember, that throughout these, he has manifested a marked design to provide for, and promote the happiness of his creatures. It must therefore be consistent with his will, that we should employ the powers that he has given us, in diffusing as much comfort and happiness in our respective circles, and throughout his creation, as our abilities and peculiar situations will permit."

"*Fifth Month 23rd.*—Dear Charlotte and I went down to Newington, found that our dear cousin Mary Bevan had a strong convulsion fit yesterday, that it subsided in the afternoon, but she remained insensible, and did not stir hand or foot till she quietly expired about a quarter past seven this evening. Dear J. G. B. bore it like himself, and I trust we were not without an evidence and solemn feeling of divine regard.

*29th.*—I have attended the committees, as well as the meetings of the



Yearly Meeting, and had great satisfaction in it—a precious feeling of solemnity at the close.

31st.—Friends' Tract Society instituted, many Friends from the country present; the rules were agreed to, and are to be printed.

*Sixth Month 7th.*—Much taken up with society business.

12th.—Conference with Joseph Fox about school concerns. Lancaster has got himself into much difficulty at Tooting, as we feared he would, and now he expects us to help him. We have to carry on the great work through much tribulation.

17th.—Sent for by the Duke of Kent. Fox could not go, so I went to Kensington alone; told him the whole of the circumstances respecting J. L. He behaved very kindly, said that we must not give up the cause, and promised his support to the new arrangements. He then entered upon private confidential business on his own concerns."

Review of the week—

"Spirits low, but comforted a little at Morning Meeting on second-day, and these words occurred to my mind with a degree of sweetness, 'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.'

Dear S. Grellet sailed in a cartel from Portsmouth for Morlaix on fourth-day afternoon.

Fox and I are endeavouring to arrange a new and more extensive constitution for the school concern.

*Sixth Month 23rd.*—To the Dukes of Kent and Sussex with Fox, on the new constitution for carrying on the school, a very satisfactory interview,—they behaved nobly. An important day."

Thomas Shillitoe having felt it his religious duty to have some communication with N. Vansittart, respecting Ireland, W. A. writes on the

"26th.—Went with T. Shillitoe to N. Vansittart, who received us very kindly, and Thomas expressed what was on his mind with regard to Ireland. N. V. gave us a letter to Peel, the Irish Secretary, who was also very civil.

30th.—Meeting. Sweetly comforted.

*Seventh Month 2nd.*—To town at eight o'clock. About ten set off in a post chaise with Wilson Lowry and Dr. Thompson for Tunbridge. We reached R. J. Children's about four. There was a great assemblage of English chemists,—Dr. Wollaston, Tennant, Davy, Hatchett, &c. &c. &c. Thirty-eight of us dined together. Held a committee which did not break up till between twelve and one. Children kindly provided lodging for us all.

3rd.—Very busy assisting in preparations for the experiments. The battery consisted of twenty pieces of copper and zinc plates, six feet by two feet eight; breadth of cells, two inches; distance between each, four and a half inches: about one part acid to thirty of water, by

measure: the acid composed of three parts nitric, and one part sulphuric; melted iridium,—the pure metal is easier melted than its ore; we also performed many other experiments. Set off with my former companions between three and four o'clock, reached Newington about nine, very tired.

News of a great victory under Wellington, at Vittoria in Spain. One hundred and fifty pieces of cannon taken from the French, and all their ammunition and baggage, with ten thousand prisoners.

*Seventh Month 11th.*—Captain Owen, of the Royal Navy, called, and gave me very important information relative to a Slave Trade carried on in the Indian Islands, from Macassar and Borneo, to Java and Sumatra. Took him to Brougham.

*13th.*—A long conference with Judge Thorpe, who has lately come from Sierra Leone. Clarkson was present, and we received much new and important information relative to the affairs of the colony.

*17th.*—Went to Kensington, with Fox and Corston, to meet the Dukes of Kent and Sussex, and the Duke of Bedford. We fully and frankly stated the nature of our difficulties with Joseph Lancaster;\* but I observed that it would be proper for them to hear his account of the business—that he must be made to confine himself to the points on which he thought he had reason to complain of the committee, and that we would attend to answer for ourselves. They were all quite of this mind, and the Duke of Kent remarked, that as Lancaster was a man of a violent temper, it would be right to have some indifferent person present, and he knew of no one more likely to manage him than Whitbread. In this we all agreed, and the Duke of Bedford undertook to engage him in the business. The three Dukes showed themselves real men of business and of feeling. We left with them our plan of a new constitution, and retired, comforting ourselves with the hope that things were really getting into a proper train.

*21st.*—Took down the circular instrument from Troughton's, and set it up in my observatory.

*27th.*—To Fox's to tea. Met Whitbread, Fox, Jackson, and Corston.—A long conference about Lancaster, and very satisfactory. Whitbread seems to enter heartily into the business.

*Eighth Month 4th.*—Lancaster's committee with J. Fox, thence to the Bible Association at Stoke Newington. Received important letters from Africa."

It appears that the vessel, in which the goods were sent to the people of colour at Sierra Leone, was wrecked on the coast; but the value of the consignment was recovered from the underwriters, and W. A. having engaged a few friends to subscribe, in order to form a

\* Arising from J. L.'s conduct, and his demands upon the committee after his losses at Tooting.

little capital for trading with, sent out some ironmongery, &c. which was disposed of to advantage.

"*Eighth Month 9th.*—To Fox's, Argyle Street, to meet Hume, the late member for Weymouth. He has long been a friend to the school cause, and the Royal Dukes have prevailed upon him to join Whitbread in the investigation of the business. I have furnished him with all the statements and accounts. Matters now begin to assume the character of an arbitration.

*13th.*—To Argyle Street, then with Fox to Whitbread's, and thence all together to Kensington Palace, where Joseph Foster, W. Corston, and T. Sturge met us; also Place and Bone from Westminster, J. Hume, and J. Lancaster. The Dukes of Kent and Sussex presided. The Duke of Kent opened the business in a masterly manner, stating, that his friend Hume having, with great labour, investigated the whole matter, had digested the subjects in regular order, in the form of a report, which he proposed should be read. This was accordingly done. It was drawn up with great candour and ability, and we had little to remark in reference to it. Lancaster behaved *very imprudently*, to say the least. In conclusion, the Duke of Kent told him in substance that they had agreed upon certain points, which they were determined to maintain,—that they would give him time to consider of them coolly, that he might still be the prominent feature in the business, but that if he persisted in the conduct he had lately pursued, they were determined to maintain the cause *without him*. The patience and condescension of the Royal Dukes, on this occasion, were very striking.

It is well for the cause that the deed was executed, which secures the premises at the Borough Road—this, as Fox says, is our sheet anchor."

In a letter to J. T. Vandercom, the city solicitor, W. A. thus expresses himself:—

"Under all, the committee have the comfort of reflecting, that from the very origin, and all along, they have uniformly expressed to J. L. their decided disapprobation of the Tooting concern,—they have always given him faithful and affectionate counsel, and but for the sake of the great national cause in which they were engaged, would never have submitted to what they have done. They wished not for popularity, they desired not to be known in the work, and it has only been through the weakness of its first and chief promoter, that they have been forced into notice. The ways of Providence are inscrutable, and perhaps he has permitted these trials to unshackle the work, and give it a stronger impetus."

"*Eighth Month 14th.*—Lancaster's committee.—The cause of education is going on; there is a great movement in Westminster."

The 16th inst. William Allen left home with his family for Cromer,

and, whilst there, received the following letter from the Duke of Kent, dated—

*“Kensington Palace, August 15, 1813.*

“FRIEND ALLEN,

“I duly received, this morning, your esteemed favour of yesterday, and was highly gratified in finding that the exertions of myself and brother, on Friday last, at the committee, were noticed by you in so feeling and friendly a manner. I only hope that, in the end, success may attend our exertions, and harmony, with good discipline, be restored. It can scarcely be necessary for me to observe, that your conduct, and that of the trustees throughout, has impressed both of us with sentiments of admiration. With respect to the unfortunate J. L., I cannot help fearing, that vanity and distress united, have bereaved him of the power of judgment; but I trust, in a little time, we shall be able to convince him of the folly of the former, and relieve his mind of the latter: and that we shall yet be able to avail ourselves of his services, by remunerating them *liberally*, and marking out his line, so that he cannot possibly stray from it. I hope Fox and Hume together, will be able to get on rapidly with the new code of regulations, and whenever they are ready, my brother and myself, with the Duke of Bedford, and Mr. Whitbread, will be ready to meet them. Knowing, as I do, Mr. Hume’s uprightness, clear-headedness, and perseverance, I am convinced you could not have a more efficient coadjutor. With respect to my own affairs, the moment I can avail myself of your advice, with advantage, I will do myself the pleasure of addressing you again. In the mean while I remain, with regard and esteem, friend Allen, yours faithfully,

EDWARD.”

The latter paragraph is in allusion to a subject which reflects so much honour on the character of this noble-minded Prince, that it seems due to his memory, briefly to state the circumstances which gave rise to it.

Finding that his affairs had become considerably embarrassed, and possessing too high a principle not to endeavour to retrieve them, he consulted William Allen on the best means of providing for extrication. But one course suggested itself to the mind of the latter, and that was, so to arrange his expenditure, as to leave a surplus to pay off the debts; the Duke queried how this was to be accomplished, when W. A. replied, —by placing his property in the hands of trustees, and agreeing to live upon a certain income. The Duke then asked, whether he would be willing to become a trustee,—to which, on consideration, he consented; and the Duke, with true magnanimity, agreed to the appointment of several gentlemen to carry this plan into effect.

During William Allen’s absence from home, he attended the Quarterly Meetings of Norfolk and Suffolk, by appointment of the Yearly Meet-

ing. He also visited his dear friend, Thomas Clarkson, with whom he had been a fellow-labourer, on behalf of the African race, for nearly twenty years, and a warm friendship always subsisted between them.

Tenth Month 4th, W. A. writes—

“Felt truly thankful in being permitted to return home on fifth-day in safety, and all of us in good health; found my friend J. T. B. had taken especial care of the business during my absence, and had things in excellent order. Abraham Vanneck, who has been ten years at Sierra Leone, dined with me on sixth-day. My dear friend Richard Phillips had a sore trial last sixth-day night, his office being utterly destroyed by fire, and a great number of valuable papers and deeds lost.

At meeting on first-day, it opened instructively to my mind, that as the Supreme Being is a Spirit, so all communication with him must be spiritual; and as we cannot command the times at which he may be pleased to open, it is our duty to wait for them, and to cherish them when so favoured: but if we turn away our attention to outward and visible objects, these openings will close, and we shall be left to ourselves, barren and poor: happy for us if we feel our loss, and patiently look out for the next opening, and strive to make a better use of it.

It also appeared to me, that those who are carnally-minded have no idea of the inward life; they are wholly absorbed in outward objects, and when these please them they feel a momentary joy, but no true peace.—Riches, life, and health are uncertain, but a little assurance that we are on that foundation which cannot be removed, and that none of the storms and vicissitudes of life can separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord,—this adds a lustre to all that is beautiful in creation, and sweetens every bitter cup, and it even enlightens the darkest scenes with a gleam of peace and hope.

*Tenth Month 6th.*—A letter from Cardiff, with a petition on behalf of W. Morgan, a convict, prevented me from attending the Monthly Meeting. I called on R. Phillips, and then on my friend Inglis, at the Secretary of State's office—left the petition with him for Lord Sidmouth.

*9th.*—Received a letter from Cardiff with further particulars respecting W. Morgan; took it to Inglis, then went to Vansittart, to get an introduction to Lord Sidmouth by a note, but N. V. kindly went with me himself. Lord S. received me politely, but seemed bent upon hanging the man at the instance of the judge. Came home very low, wrote to Cardiff, and to J. T. Price. Too much depressed to do any thing with comfort.

*Tenth Month 10th.*—Meeting, morning and afternoon. Wrote to Lord Sidmouth, on behalf of the poor man under sentence of death, at Cardiff.”

The following passages, occurring in the course of the letter, show the nature of the case which engaged W. A.'s attention :—

“Let us now see the kind of subject which the judge has selected for his terrible example:—A young man, about twenty-two years of age, extremely ignorant, not being able to read or write, and exhibiting no indications of a ferocious disposition ; this poor wretch, it seems, crept in at the window of a house, stole property to the amount of a few shillings, and withdrew without any attempt to commit a personal injury.

The crime is doubtless one of considerable magnitude, and should be visited with adequate punishment ; but the punishment assigned to it, in this case, is so shockingly disproportionate, that the mind recoils from the consideration of it, with horror. Shall a person, to whom, be it remembered, society has failed in its duty by suffering him to grow up in ignorance, for the crime of stealing to the amount of a few shillings, and without any aggravating circumstances, be cut off in the prime of life, suffer the very same punishment which you inflict upon him who has been guilty of the most barbarous murder, and, in short, endure the greatest punishment which one human being can inflict upon another.

The laws, as they now stand, from their sanguinary nature, fail in protecting a large portion of the community. Many will not prosecute when plundered of their property, lest the felon, if convicted, should lose his life ; hence for want of a law inflicting *adequate* punishment, an offender escapes to commit new depredations, and derives farther encouragement by calculating upon his chances. Every thing seems planned to *avenge* society of its injuries, while the means for preventing their increase are almost completely overlooked. To reform the guilty, and to restore them as useful members of the community, is a glorious triumph of humanity, and marks a state rising in the scale of civilization ; but to have no other resource than the punishment of death, reminds me of the miserable subterfuge of a barbarous age, barren in expedients to save, strong only to destroy.”

After some very close reasoning on the bearings of this subject, which the subsequent amelioration of our criminal code renders it unnecessary now to bring forward, W. A. says—

“Excuse me for speaking out freely on this awful occasion ; indeed the case demands it, and I should despise myself, if, under such circumstances, I felt an inclination to shrink from the performance of my duty ; in endeavouring to discharge it, however, I hope I have not failed in the respect due to a person in thy distinguished situation, and as I know that thy feelings must have been strongly excited on this distressing subject, I hope thou wilt be pleased to make some allowance for mine.

I remain, very respectfully, &c.”

*"Tenth Month 12th.*—Went up to Lord Sidmouth, at Whitehall, met with a very favourable reception, and had a long interview on W. Morgan's case. I find a respite of ten days is sent down, in order to give time to consult the judge. I have no doubt now that the man's life will be spared. I had also an opportunity of explaining the Lancasterian concern to Lord S.

*15th.*—Received a note from Lord Sidmouth, stating that it had been recommended to the Prince Regent to commute the sentence of W. Morgan to transportation for life."

After receiving this acceptable intelligence, W. A. wrote the following letter to Sir Robert Harry Inglis, Lord Sidmouth's Secretary:—

"MY DEAR FRIEND,

"Many thanks for thy kind note, enclosing the welcome information that Lord Sidmouth, after receiving the judge's report, in the case of W. Morgan, felt himself warranted in recommending the punishment to be changed to transportation for life. It was doubly welcome, as the event proved that I had not ventured to trouble Lord Sidmouth in a case unworthy of intercession. I am glad also that this affair has given me an opportunity of being better acquainted with Lord Sidmouth's real character, of which, from what I have seen myself, I shall think more highly than ever. I merely forbear to write to him because I would not unnecessarily obtrude myself upon his notice, but do thank him most heartily on my behalf, for the very kind reception he was pleased to give me.

I wish it were in my power to convince those, who, from their situation and influence, are able to give full effect to the measure, that *it is possible* to make arrangements for the education of every poor child in the kingdom at a very trifling expense to the public, upon some *general plan* in which good men of all descriptions might cordially unite; this would do more towards diminishing crime, than all the penal statutes that could be enacted.

I remain, with best wishes for thy present and eternal interests,

Very respectfully, thy affectionate friend."

*"Tenth Month 18th.*—Joseph Pen Selling, the Danish prisoner, sent to the Borough Road to be trained for a schoolmaster, is qualified and sent off.

*23rd.*—General Blucher and the Crown Prince of Sweden crossed the Elbe. Bonaparte is said to be in a very critical situation at present.

*26th.*—Opening lecture at the Hospital—experimental philosophy, No. 1. Crowded audience."

On commencing this course, W. Allen made the following introductory observations:—

"The circumstances in which we are placed in the present state of our existence, prove it was the intention of the Supreme Being that we

should be actively employed ; every thing about us is in motion ; important changes are constantly going on, and some of them, by their very nature, are calculated to stimulate mankind to exertion. This change is impressed upon our garments which are continually wearing out—upon the habitations which protect us from the weather, which are constantly requiring repair ; it is obvious on the very face of nature, and proclaimed in the succession of seasons ; it seems to be a law of our being, that whatever is capable of fixing our attention to useful pursuits—whatever stimulates to the exertion of intellect—whatever gives spring and activity to the powers of the mind, must, if properly directed, conduce to the happiness of man. Surrounded as we are by the comforts and conveniences of civilized life ; born in an age wherein the useful arts are carried to a high degree of perfection,—it requires some abstraction of mind, and a certain degree of reflection, to appreciate properly the advantages we enjoy. We are apt to consider the situations in which we find ourselves, as perfectly natural, and have but a faint idea of what we owe to the labours and exertions of those who have gone before us ; without their labour and skill, however, we might yet have been obliged to clothe ourselves in the skins of beasts,—to seek refuge from the vicissitudes of the weather in the caves of the earth, and feed upon any digestible substance that might be thrown in our way.

The influence of knowledge upon the human mind is prodigious. A reference to the page of history will not only show the gradual advances which have been made from rude beginnings to the present improved state of society, but it will strongly inculcate the important lesson, that the happiness of our species is intimately connected with the diffusion of knowledge. Where do we behold cruelty in its most terrific form, but in the uninstructed and neglected part of the community ? by whom are our gaols principally inhabited, but by the ignorant ?—by those to whom society has failed in its duty. In the higher ranks of men, ignorance assumes not unfrequently the shape of bigotry, and manifests itself in deep-rooted prejudice : whenever you see a man more than ordinarily censorious of others, indisposed to make allowance for the circumstances in which they may have been placed, positive and uncharitable in his opinions, whatever may be his rank in life, be assured that he is lamentably ignorant.

Knowledge, properly understood and applied, sheds a benevolent influence over the mind of the possessor ; and when we consider that it tends to increase our powers of usefulness, and thereby to add to our own happiness and that of others, we shall feel it almost a duty to make such an arrangement of our time, as to devote regularly a portion of it to the improvement of our minds.

Of all the varied branches of knowledge, those relating to material



objects are most important. In former ages the powers of the human mind were exhausted in useless metaphysical disquisitions concerning essence and substance, and ethereal forms,—things which it was impossible to comprehend or apply to any good purpose. To our illustrious countrymen, however, Bacon, Locke, Newton, Boyle and Hook, we are indebted for a more rational system of philosophy; rejecting idle speculations, they directed their attention to watch the processes of nature, and to attempt to discover some of the laws by which her operations are governed; they built upon facts and experiments, and the progress since made in every department of science, has proved the correctness of their views.

Few are sufficiently aware of the beneficial consequences likely to result, from an endeavour to induce a habit of attention even to minute circumstances, and how much misery is produced in the world by those unhappy prejudices, which owe their origin to a careless and superficial view of facts. Men who have not been in the habit of thinking, and carefully investigating the grounds of their opinions, are most of all liable to be carried away by their passions. The influence of the habit, which I now recommend, on the comfort of society, is incalculable; the pleasure arising from the cultivation of our rational powers, would amply repay the efforts necessary for the purpose: indeed, it is only by an accurate examination of things, and reflection upon them, that we learn the comparative value of the different objects presented to our notice, and give to every one that precise degree of attention to which it is, by its nature, entitled."

About this period William Allen received a letter from William Rotch, of New Bedford: when, referring to the concerns of Africa, he says—

"Paul Cuffee still continues his concern for his African plan, and has recently petitioned Congress for liberty to send his vessel to Sierra Leone, provided liberty can be obtained from your side. His character stands conspicuously approved as far as it is known, his kind concern for the civilization of Africa, and his devotion of time and money to that object, have greatly strengthened the impression of his real worth and merit; and from some intimations from the President, I am led to believe his application will succeed."

"*Tenth Month 28th.*—Dr. Hamel of Petersburg, introduced by Davy, Dr. Babington, Pepys and Brande, dined with me.

*30th.*—At ten, set off for Kensington, on the school business, with George Harrison; took up Fox and Mill by the way. About twenty of the Finance Committee present,—the Dukes of Kent and Sussex, and the Duke of Bedford. A very satisfactory meeting: Fox's narrative read, and the new constitution passed.

*Eleventh Month.*—Illuminations this week, for the great defeat of Bonaparte at Leipsic.

My mind more comfortably settled than sometimes, and a little relieved from anxiety.

A degree of sweetness in the family reading on first-day evening. O, how precious is a single drop from the living fountain!

10th.—Attended the general meeting of subscribers to the school concern. The Dukes of Kent and Sussex, the Duke of Bedford, Whitbread, &c. &c., there, also J. Lancaster. All our resolutions were carried, and Lancaster openly consented to act under the committee.

15th.—A little faith still preserved.

18th.—Capital Punishment Committee, Sir James Mackintosh, Dr. Hamel, &c.

20th.—To west end of the town,—called on Sir R. H. Inglis: paid into Coutts's subscription for Berlin sufferers.

22nd.—A little spiritual consolation in the night, and at meeting on first-day morning: encouraged to persevere in mental prayer! I am sure I need it, involved as I am in multiplied engagements.

23rd.—Great news from Holland, a general insurrection, and they seem about to drive out the French.

25th.—To Kensington Gore to see Wilberforce,—had a long conference with him about Sierra Leone, &c., very satisfactory."

William Allen was much attached to William Wilberforce, who, through life, manifested a strong reciprocal feeling, and, in a letter to W. A., written shortly before this interview, he says—

"With you I have no reserves—I am persuaded of your possessing all the qualities of head and heart which claim attachment, and you possess mine in a greater degree than in proportion to the opportunities we hitherto have had of cultivating each other's friendship; after saying this, I should not be honest if I did not however add, '*Talis cum sis, utinam noster esses*;' that is, for your own sake, and that of the world, I wish your religious principles and my own were more entirely accordant; I fear you may deem this an approach towards bigotry, but truth seemed to require the avowal."

Though Wilberforce never appeared fully to comprehend the principles of Friends, yet, increasing years, with continued association, seemed, in degree, to soften down those prejudices, the expression of which, on one occasion, called forth the following remarks, in a letter from Richard Reynolds to W. A:—

"I am surprised at the ignorance of Wilberforce of our principles as a religious society, and especially in reference to our estimation of the Holy Scriptures. I the more wonder at it, because I should have thought the exertions of Friends in his favour, to which may be attributed his success at the election for Yorkshire, would have brought him so intimately acquainted with members of our society, as to know our sentiments and practice, with respect to reading the Scriptures. I

should have thought that the exertions of Friends in aid of the Bible Society would have been sufficient to open his eyes. I hope they are now opened, and should be glad that the class to which he, Thornton, and Stephen belong, should be convinced we are, as we are willing to admit they may be, real, genuine Christians."

"*Twelfth Month 3rd.*—Meeting for Sufferings, then to Suffolk street,—met W. Wilberforce, H. Brougham, and T. Harrison, and all went to Lord Bathurst on African Institution business,—very favourably received; afterwards had an audience of Lord Castlereagh,—well received here also.

"*Twelfth Month 4th.*—To Borough Road; large committee, fifteen present.

*6th.*—On sitting down in meeting on fourth-day, I saw there was a distinction to be made between endeavouring to do good merely from benevolent intentions, and going into an undertaking from a sense of religious duty,—that is, a sense upon the mind that this business is laid upon us. Now in the first case, the effort is laudable, but we may be disappointed of our aim, and after all from mere human reason we are very imperfect judges of what may be for the best. But if it be the Lord's own work, there is no uncertainty about the matter; and the result, let it be what it may, will be infallibly the best possible, so that acting under this precious influence, we have no reason to be in the least anxious,—we are but mere instruments in the hands of Him who doeth all things well, and should be upon our guard lest our own activity mar his work.

*27th.*—'Review of the last week.'—Much taken up, day after day, with examining witnesses on the state of Sierra Leone, before a committee of the African Institution. I feel it a duty to stand by the poor black settlers—they have few to take their part."

The suffering state of the working population in our manufacturing districts had been peculiarly brought under the notice of W. Allen, by his indefatigable labours in the society established in London for the relief of that distressed class, and he observes, that "both in a moral and political point of view, it is cause of serious anxiety to many reflecting minds."

Under a deep impression of the importance of the subject, and cast down with hearing repeated tales of woe, which there were no means of relieving, his hopes were at length raised of the practicability of improving their condition, by hearing of the good which had been effected through the benevolent exertions of the proprietors of the cotton mills at New Lanark; one of the owners, Robert Owen, came to London in consequence of some business arrangements which involved the sale of the mills, and, after several interviews with him, W. Allen thus writes—

“The consideration of entering into the Lanark concern has occupied much of my attention this week. The mills are to be sold on the 31st, and we are very anxious that Owen should be one of the purchasers, in order that his noble plans for ameliorating the condition of the labouring and manufacturing poor may be maintained.\* They have now been in operation about thirteen years, and during that period none of the workmen have applied for relief from public charity, as they had raised a fund amongst themselves which is able to support them under sickness, and provides for them in old age, neither has any one of them been called before a magistrate for any offence.

*Twelfth Month 27th.*—A most important meeting on second-day with Robert Owen, Joseph Fox, and John Walker; we settled the whole business about Lanark; but I had much conflict of mind on account of the responsibility involved in it; I trust, however, I had a degree of evidence that it was right.”

In his review of the week, W. A. thus alludes to his feelings respecting this subject:—

“Much tried in mind, in considering whether it would be right for me to yield to the pressing solicitations of R. Owen, J. Fox, M. Gibbs, and J. Walker, to join in the Lanark concern for the sake of keeping up this most interesting establishment for preserving the morals, and promoting the comfort and happiness of the work-people; and I trust I felt what would warrant me to go as far as I did. The parties came under an engagement to secure me from loss for one year, and that they would take my shares, if I felt uneasy and disposed to relinquish them, on my giving notice in the Ninth Month next. If this is not in right direction, I humbly hope that I may be favoured with an intimation in my own mind to that effect, and be graciously helped to act accordingly.

*31st.*—The business of Lanark must have been decided to-day, as the sale was to take place at Glasgow; I feel peaceful as to the event, let it be as it will; indeed a sweet calm has attended my mind; it has been an exercise, and I trust will be a confirmation of faith.

*First Month, 1st, 1814.*—Still in suspense about Lanark, but my mind is tranquil, leaving all in the Lord's hand, with a comfortable hope that if the matter be inconsistent with his will, he will not permit it to take place, and if, on the contrary, it is in his appointment, that he will support me under it.

In public affairs many think that the prospect brightens, and that we shall have peace. Lord Castlereagh is gone to Frankfort to be at hand for consultation; this I think looks a little like some apprehension of a difference between the Allied Powers in regard to the adjustments.

\* The Religious opinions of Robert Owen were not then developed.

Bonaparte seems, at present, to be reduced to a low ebb, but he will doubtless strive to extricate himself by intrigue.

4th.—Received letters from my friend Fox, with the information that the Lanark mills are ours. May the divine blessing attend the undertaking, and may we be kept humble and cautious! When my mind centres down solidly under the consideration of it, I feel peace."

On a subsequent occasion, in alluding to this purchase, and stating how much the heads of manufacturing establishments had in their power, W. A. says—

"The history of the cotton mills, established in the first instance by the late benevolent and pious David Dale, near the falls of the Clyde, in Lanarkshire, is a case in point. The establishment has excited a considerable portion of public attention, on account of the benevolent system pursued in it, by which the temporal and moral benefits of a population amounting to more than two thousand persons, have been essentially promoted. Robert Owen, who married a daughter of the founder, long had the management of the works, and when, by the dissolution of the existing partnership, they were sold by public auction, several individuals, induced mainly by a desire to support a concern which had given proof that the comfort and happiness of the workmen might be consulted, without injury to those who furnished the capital, came forward and joined Robert Owen in the purchase. A proof of the nature of the feelings of the new proprietors, was given by the care they took in framing the articles of partnership, which we think will not find many parallels. They provided, by distinct articles, for the religious education of all the children of the labourers employed in the works; and it is expressly stated, 'that nothing shall be introduced tending to disparage the Christian religion, or undervalue the authority of the Holy Scriptures,

'That no books shall be introduced into the library, until they have first been approved of, at a general meeting of the partners.

'That schools shall be established at New Lanark, in which all the children of the population resident at the partnership establishment there, may be educated on the best models of the British system, or other approved system to which the partners may agree; but no religious instruction, or lessons on religion, shall be used, except the scriptures, according to the authorized version, or extracts therefrom without note or comment; and the children shall not be employed in the mills belonging to the partnership, until they shall be of such an age as shall not be prejudicial to their health.'

*First Month.*—I had an interview with Lord Sidmouth on second-day, respecting a charter for Lanark; he wishes for further information, which I have written for; he desired me to call again whenever

I had anything to communicate, and has all along treated me with great kindness."

In a letter to Richard Reynolds, which mentions a meeting of the committee at the Borough Road, W. A. states—

"A sub-committee is appointed to divide Southwark into districts, in the same manner as has been pursued in some parts of Westminster, with great success. This is one of the most important measures which has been attempted; its object is to ascertain in each district the number of uneducated poor; of public houses, with the clubs held in them, and for what purpose, &c. &c.

I was lately with Lord Sidmouth on other business, and mentioned the plan to him; he seemed quite delighted with it, and I hope by-and-bye to show him what it is capable of.

I have become acquainted with a very interesting young man, Dr. Hamel, who came to this country from Russia two or three months ago; he is a Moravian, and although he was first introduced to me by Davy as a scientific chemist, I soon found that he had qualities infinitely beyond these, and might be made an instrument of extensive usefulness. I had no sooner explained to him the nature of our school concern, than he was eager to know all the details of it; I accordingly furnished him with the books, and took him to see the Spitalfields school, with which he was highly gratified, and he has since been making an abstract of the plan and translating it into the Russian language. From his acquaintance with the Russian minister and others at their court, we are in hopes of bringing the subject under the favourable notice of the Emperor."

In conveying to the same benevolent individual, intelligence respecting the proceedings of the African Institution, W. A. says—

"On the seventh of Twelfth Month the Board met; the Duke of Gloucester was present, and the meeting was well attended. I took the opportunity to state the hardships suffered by the black settlers at Sierra Leone, under the Militia Act. It seemed to make a great impression, and I hope something will be done. I also brought forward a measure which I have long had at heart, which was inquiring into the proceedings at Sierra Leone. Wilberforce had previously known my views of the subject, having had a long conversation with me at his own house, on the review of the African Institution report in the *Philanthropist*, which has drawn them all upon me from the Duke of Gloucester down, but knowing the foundation upon which the main assertions stand, I only requested that they would have patience to go into the inquiry. We talked of a committee, which should be appointed by the Board for the express purpose of watching over Sierra Leone, and I told Wilberforce that if he would move for it, I would second the motion, which he agreed to do, and it was brought forward

at this meeting. I mentioned the public being aware that things wanted looking/into at Sierra Leone, that the letters received from the settlers there, as well as the open declaration of those who had come from the colony, and who were now in England, proved that at least there were heavy complaints, and we owed it to ourselves to see whether they had any foundation. The Duke and others thought the measure highly expedient, and a committee was nominated. Our first meeting was on the 15th of Twelfth Month; Judge Thorpe was examined, and his evidence went to prove that the people were discontented about their lands, and that a surveyor was much wanted; that on account of one governor revoking what a former one has granted, confidence in the security of property was weakened, and this had proved a discouragement to cultivation; that the colony from mismanagement and neglect had certainly gone back in point of morals, &c. I took notes of all that I judged material, in this and the following examinations. After four hours spent in the business, we adjourned to the 18th, and were again employed an equal space of time, principally with Judge Thorpe: on the 21st we examined Abraham Vanneck; this also occupied about four hours. On the 22nd, 23rd, and 24th we were employed in like manner with D. M. Hamilton and G. Nicol: on the 28th we heard Macaulay's defence of the Sierra Leone Company, but the report was deferred till we could examine John Clarkson, who, thou mayest remember, brought the Nova Scotian blacks to the colony. On the 6th of First Month we examined J. C. and are to meet on the 14th to hear the remainder of his evidence. I think we shall be able to prove that the principal thing attended to by the white people of Sierra Leone, at least by many of them, has been getting money, and that in the shortest way. The mystery of poor Paul Cuffee's ill usage is now unravelled."

In a subsequent letter, W. A. says

"I did not wish to come forward as the accuser of an individual, or of the Sierra Leone Company; I always stated, publicly and privately, that I had the highest sense of the *benevolent views* and *good intentions* of the very respectable characters who were its directors, but one thing was certain, that the settlers had retrograded in point of morality; also, that education was neglected, that discontent existed, and that the settlers wanted stimulus."

On a sentiment having been expressed, that with respect to supplying slave traders from the stores, it is not the business of the managers to inquire what the things are wanted for, if the people bring their money, W. A. observes—

"I maintained, that admitting it was not their business to inquire, yet, when a man comes and says, I want a supply of articles for the purpose of buying slaves, or where we have every reason to believe

that things are wanted for that purpose, they cannot be supplied without a degree of participation in the guilt. I stated my own case, in which a merchant with whom I had done considerable business, sent me a large sea-chest to re-fit. I suspected from the nature of it, that it was destined for the Slave Trade, and, on inquiry at the merchant's counting-house, found that it was so. I then told him that I could not consistently, with my feelings and principles, derive profit from, or at all aid or assist in, such a business. They of course sent for the chest, and I lost their custom. T. F. Forster quite agreed with me, as did Thomas Harrison.\*

The investigations occupied more than twenty long sittings, and, in reference to them, W. A. says—

“The African business has not only been exceedingly fatiguing, but very trying, as I have been obliged to differ in opinion from some whom I have always regarded with love and reverence.”

*First Month 24th.*—A meeting at Plough Court of an important nature for Africa. Thomas Clarkson, George Harrison, Samuel Hoare, Jun., T. F. Forster, B. Forster, and Charles Barclay, met, and we formed ‘A Society for the purpose of Encouraging the Black Settlers at Sierra Leone, and the Natives of Africa generally, in the Cultivation of their Soil, by the Sale of their Produce.’

This was a subject which had long engaged the attention of several of the friends of Africa; but it could not be taken up by the African Institution, in consequence of the ‘*fixed determination of that society,*’ as stated in its first report, ‘*not to engage in commercial speculations.*’ It was obvious, however, that unless some efforts were made in this country, to aid the settlers in disposing of their produce, a great stimulus to industry would be wanting; and with a view to meet the circumstances of the case, the present society was formed. In the first notice of its objects, the committee, speaking of the colonists, observe—

Their case may be shortly stated thus:—they are in general very poor. They find great difficulty in parting with their produce to their satisfaction, and they have no way of conveying it to England, so as to make the most of it themselves. An association therefore was some time ago formed among them, bearing the title of ‘The Friendly Society,’ which was to meet monthly, in order to devise means of disposing of their produce on the most advantageous terms, and of promoting habits of industry among each other. This association continues, but

\* On a subsequent occasion of a somewhat similar character, William Allen pursued the same consistent course. The Emperor Alexander urged him to undertake the supply of drugs for the Russian armies—an offer which he gratefully, but firmly refused; and the Obituary of the Royal Society, after stating this circumstance, adds,—“To his honour be it spoken, he resisted a temptation, the value of which it would be difficult to estimate. At the end of a long life he could say, that he had never compromised his public usefulness for private interests.”



it cannot carry its useful plans into execution, without assistance from England.

It has been thought proper, therefore, to institute a society in London, consisting of the friends of the African cause, whose object it will be to open a mercantile connection with them upon easy terms. It is proposed that the society shall raise a fund, not by loan, but by free gift, and that it shall appoint a committee to manage it. Hence it is to be hoped that a stimulus may be given to the black settlers, so that not only their industry may be excited to the better cultivation of their lands, but that the natives, seeing the profits arising from such cultivation, may, by degrees, be induced, under instruction, to follow the example. By this means the society now instituted may become highly useful; but without some such means, little or no advance is likely to be made, in the colony of Sierra Leone, towards the great object which the friends of Africa have so deeply at heart."

Samuel Hoare, Jun., was appointed treasurer to this society, and William Allen, secretary. Amongst the resolutions agreed to in its formation, was—

"That no member shall derive emolument from the transactions of this society."

*Second Month 9th.*—Had a conference with Lord Carrington on the subject of our new African society; he desired me to put down his name for fifty pounds, and consented to be on the committee.

Stocks getting up rapidly; the Allies about seventy or eighty miles from Paris, and have obtained advantages over Bonaparte in person, taking seventy-five cannon, &c.

*12th.*—To town by eight o'clock coach; as I was getting out, heard that the Custom House was on fire. After reading with the family, J. T. Barry and I went to Tower Hill, and saw the flames raging, but while we were looking on, some barrels of gunpowder exploded and killed two or three persons; we were in some danger.

*13th.*—An evening meeting at Devonshire House, at the request of John Kirkham, for members of the six Monthly Meetings, and attenders of meetings, particularly the youth. It was a large assembly, and to my feelings much favoured with the divine presence,—faith and hope revived. The Lord be magnified!

W. Wilberforce called a short time since, and stated that he had been informed that the Lascars and Chinese kept at Ratcliff had been very ill used, that they had not sufficient provision, and that several of them had been unmercifully flogged; that some humane persons in the neighbourhood had collected a good deal of evidence on the subject, and he wished T. Clarkson and me to consider what could be done.

I concluded it best to confer with one of the directors of the East India Company, which we did, and I proposed that he should procure

an order for us to visit and inspect the Barracks. He desired us to call upon him again, at the India House, which we did, and were advised to address a memorial to the committee on shipping. A Lascar cook was brought to us who had been flogged about a fortnight before; the offence appeared to be the food not holding out for the parties it was designed for: the marks on his back showed that the lacerations must have been very deep. An order arrived from the shipping committee, for 'W. Allen, T. Clarkson and a friend, to visit the Barracks at all seasonable hours;' previous to this, all access had been refused to strangers.

This morning T. Clarkson and I went to the Barracks, calling in the way at Wontner's, in the Minorities, a benevolent man, who has interested himself on behalf of these poor creatures: we took him with us. It appears that they are under the authority of a serang who punishes them at pleasure.

W. A. gives an affecting detail of their suffering state, and adds, "a regular plan must be resorted to, and the whole ought to be put under the inspection of some of the humane inhabitants. There are about two hundred in the Barracks at this time." He afterwards says—

"*Second Month 14th.*—To Wontner's, at the Minorities; 'Lascar's Society, founded.

*18th.*—Sent Wontner the East India Company's order to inspect the Barracks.

*20th.*—I feel myself, with regard to spirituals, poor and blind and naked and wanting all things, deeply convinced that I cannot help myself; may I persevere in humble application to Him from whom alone help can come. May the Saviour strip me of the filthy rags of my own righteousness, and clothe me with *his* righteousness!

*Third Month 4th.*—To Suffolk street on African business; some of my alterations in the report were agreed to, and it passed the committee; I trust much good has been done. This business being now closed, I hope to have some time for reading for lectures.

*Third Month 7th.*—At meeting on fourth-day, under great poverty and abasedness of spirit, with a deep sense of my unworthiness of divine notice, the Lord was pleased to administer consolation in the secret of my soul, and I have been favoured to experience relief from that load of oppression, which for many days past had been painfully my lot; may it tend to my humiliation! seeing it is the humble whom the Lord will teach of his ways.

Dear Fox is safely returned from Scotland, and called upon me last evening.

*20th.*—The Tower guns fired to-day in consequence of a victory gained by Wellington over Marshal Soult between Bayonne and Bourdeaux.

21st.—Meeting of the committee of the new African society.

23rd.—Attended the Board of the African Institution at eleven; the Annual General Meeting followed; there were present the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Grenville, Wilberforce, &c., &c.; the business consisted in reading the annual report, and the usual votes of thanks.

Dinner—George Harrison and J. Fox—agreed upon the form of a memorial to government on the subject of our school concern.

25th.—Writing to Africa. To City of London Tavern to attend the first meeting of the Infirmary for pulmonary complaints, the Dukes of Kent and Sussex, and Lord Darnley there.

*Fourth Month 3rd.*—A letter from S. Grellet, stating that he had landed at Harwich, on his return from the Continent.

9th.—The public events of this week are truly astonishing. Paris taken by the Allies. The Senate denounce Bonaparte. Louis XVIII. proclaimed at Paris. Bonaparte resigns the crown. Is not the hand of the Almighty conspicuous now? O, may I, my countrymen, and the world, attribute all to the mercy of our God, and hope that he is hastening the glorious times prophesied of by his servant, when the kingdom of the Lamb shall be exalted above all! Glory and thanksgiving to him who alone is worthy!

16th.—Lecture at the Hospital, No. 20,—earths; showed iodine for the first time. Committee at the Borough Road. J. L. sent in a letter of resignation, intending to form a rival establishment. His resignation was accepted.

*Fifth Month 3rd.*—Finished Hospital lectures for the season.

6th.—Committee at Suffolk street, about a schoolmaster for Sierra Leone.

7th.—Called at Inglis's, Mark Lane, about schools for Canada. Dr. Evans, mathematical teacher at the Blue-Coat Hospital, a very agreeable interesting man, dined with me at Newington, and was so kind as to give me some instruction in adjusting and levelling my circular instrument, &c.

13th.—Drawing up a paper for committee for Canada.

14th.—Committee on schools in Canada, at Inglis's.

Committee at the Borough Road—report read over.

21st.—Busy with J. Barry at the annual statements of the school accounts. Went to Freemasons' Tavern between eleven and twelve, to attend the general school meeting. The hall full—the Dukes of Kent and Sussex there, the Princess of Wales, Whitbread, &c. &c.; the absolute separation from Lancaster was announced, and we took the title of 'The British and Foreign School Society.' Every thing went off admirably. I brought home upwards of three hundred pounds; the only damp upon our proceedings was our feeling for the poor

infatuated man who first brought forward this beneficent system.—Much exhausted.

24th.—Went to S. Whitbread's about Sierra Leone concerns. African Institution at one. D. Sutherland and his wife appointed for schools at Sierra Leone.

25th.—Meeting for worship to some comfort. The Duchess of Oldenburg and her suite attended the meeting at Devonshire House.

Sixth Month 4th.—Borough Road Committee. Things are going on better.—Fox and I take heart again.

My cousin J. G. Bevan is more poorly—I sat about an hour with him.

The definitive treaty of peace with France arrived on third-day night, but we do not know the results, as it regards the important business of the Slave Trade.

7th.—Peace committee. A meeting to consider of a new society to spread tracts, &c. against war. To Suffolk street—committee of the African Institution—cruelly disappointed on the subject of the Slave Trade, in the definitive treaty with France—it is to be permitted to go on for five years.\*

Sixth Month 8th.—The Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia are arrived.

13th.—At a Meeting for Sufferings, held for the purpose at four o'clock this afternoon, the Addresses to the Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia, drawn up in pursuance of the direction of a Special Meeting for Sufferings, held on the tenth instant, were finally agreed to.

14th.—Luke Howard and I called upon Baron Jacobi, the Ambassador from the King of Prussia, and showed him the Address, which he seemed to approve, and promised to show it to the King. L. H., from being secretary to the committee for German sufferers, had procured admission to Jacobi through the Prussian Consul. Attended Canada committee at Inglis's, Mark Lane. Robert Johnson, who was trained at the Borough Road, is appointed to go out with Thaddeus Osgood.

\* This intelligence occasioned the Directors deep and heart-felt regret, and feeling that, consistently with their avowed objects, they were bound to do their utmost to rouse the British Parliament, and the nation at large, to a just sense of the miseries that would, too certainly, be inflicted upon Africa, by this article, they immediately convened a general meeting of the friends of the Abolition of the Slave Trade. Several resolutions were passed, and among them was one to present petitions to both Houses of Parliament imploring them to adopt measures for obviating the various evils which were likely to flow from the article in question. The Directors were also requested to employ their best efforts to carry the resolutions of the meeting into full effect. The board accordingly proceeded to appoint a committee of their own body, which was joined by many persons not members of the Institution. By their unremitting and active exertions so much attention was excited to the subject, that more than eight hundred petitions against the revival of the French Slave Trade were presented.

In addition to these exertions, several of the Directors and members of the Institution were, for some time, personally employed at Paris in forwarding the objects of the board.

I think eighteen hundred pounds have been collected for schools in Canada.

16th.—Stephen Grellet, John Wilkinson, Luke Howard, and I, attended at James's Palace according to appointment with Baron Jacobi, to present the Address to the King of Prussia; after waiting some time, we were told that the King had been up all night, and was much hurried, and that the only chance we had of seeing him, was by standing in the passage through which he was to pass to his carriage. When he came up, Baron Jacobi directed the King's attention to us, and the Address, together with some books, was presented; S. Grellet had only time to say a few words in French, and on adverting to some of our Society in his dominions, and to the Society's testimony against war, the King observed they were excellent people, but without waiting for the conclusion of the sentence said, 'war was necessary to procure peace.' The Baron, however, assured us that he would furnish us with the King's written answer.

*Sixth Month 17th.*—The largest board of the African Institution I ever saw. Great meeting of the friends of the Abolition of the Slave Trade at the Freemasons' Hall. I stood all the time, being wedged in. Called on Whitbread, in Dover street, and inquired whether he was acquainted with Count Lieven, the Russian Ambassador; I found he was not, but he kindly wrote a note for me to the Marquis of Tavistock; I immediately took it, and was cordially received; the Marquis said, however, that he was not sufficiently known to Count Lieven to give an introduction himself, but he would get a letter for me from the Duke of Devonshire, with whom the Count was intimately acquainted, and he appointed me to call for it the next morning.

18th.—This morning Luke Howard accompanied me to the Marquis of Tavistock. I found a letter, and we went to Count Lieven's, Harley street. The Count was at home, and we were soon admitted; I first made an apology to him for not taking off my hat on the ground of our religious scruple in this particular, which he received in a very affable manner. We then explained the nature of our mission, and gave him a copy of the Address from our religious society to the Emperor Alexander, in English. He appeared to read every word with the most marked attention, and very deliberately; I watched his countenance, and observed that his mind was considerably affected by it. He assured us that he would lay it before the Emperor, and take his pleasure upon it: some conversation then ensued respecting the number who should attend if the deputation were received, and the ambassador was quite of the opinion that a small number was best; we told him nine were appointed, but he seemed to think four the utmost; we however pressed for six, and he desired me to send at four o'clock for an answer. This I did, and received a note desiring me to attend at the

Pulteney Hotel, at nine o'clock that evening; there was a great bustle when I arrived, and after waiting some time in the passage I was invited into the large drawing room on the ground floor. It was a trying time, but my mind was much turned to the Lord, in secret supplication for strength to act consistently, and bear my portion of the cross, and also for help to discharge the duties which had thus devolved upon me. After waiting till between twelve and one o'clock, one of the carriages at length came with the Duke of Oldenburg, &c., &c., but neither the Emperor nor Count Lieven arrived, and the servants of the latter were ordered home. I then gave my card to one of Count Lieven's servants, desiring him to inform his master that I had waited till that time, and would do myself the pleasure of calling upon him at Harley street the next morning. Got to Plough Court at about a quarter past one.

I afterwards found that the Emperor and Grand Duchess came in about a quarter of an hour after I was gone, and inquired for me.

*Sixth Month 19th.*—Went up to Count Lieven's about a quarter before ten o'clock; he was out, but expected back by twelve o'clock, and I concluded to wait. Soon after eleven, one of the servants came into the room and said that the Count was at the door in his carriage, and requested me to go to him directly, which I did; he smiled, and bidding the servant open the door, made me get into the carriage, and, driving off immediately, informed me that the Emperor wished to attend one of our meetings, and that there was no other time for it but the present. I mentioned to him that there were six meetings in London, and that those in the morning began at ten and ended about twelve o'clock, and that in the afternoon some began at three and others at five. He said that time was so short, and their arrangements such, that the afternoon would not do. I replied, then it was quite plain we must go to the nearest, which was Westminster, and lose no time, otherwise it might be broken up. We were soon in the midst of a crowd of carriages and people, I think at Count Nesselrode's, Curzon street, May Fair. My mind was much exercised for the honour of the Truth, and my secret petitions were put up to the alone Source of divine help. The Count was dressed in his regimentals, gold epaulettes, stars, crosses, &c., with a large hat and feathers, sword, &c. On entering the house I was shown into a parlour on the left hand; the steps, passage, &c., being lined with people. Here I found Col. Mac Mahon, and nearly the same conversation passed as with Count Lieven. I suggested, that to prevent annoyance from the mob, the Emperor had better go as privately as possible. The Emperor and the Grand Duchess of Oldenburg were up stairs, and were informed that I was come. In the mean time Colonel Mac Mahon introduced me to the young Duke of Oldenburg and the Duke of Wurtemberg, who were dressed like

private gentlemen, with round hats, &c. The Emperor and Duchess soon came down, the former in a plain dress. I was introduced to them, and then gave the coachman directions where to drive. The Emperor and Duchess, with the two Dukes went in one carriage, and Count Lieven took me in his. The plan was for the Emperor's carriage to follow us, but in the crowd we lost each other, which gave the Count some disturbance; however, on inquiring of some persons whom he seemed to know, he found they were gone right, and we met much about the same time at Martin's Lane. A number of persons had collected, but not one of them had gone up the Court. The Emperor, &c. alighted, and the Count taking me by the arm, made way through the crowd. I went, at a respectful distance, before the Emperor, and had just time to beckon out four Friends who sat near the door. I desired them to get behind the Emperor and keep the crowd back, which they managed exceedingly well. I was glad to see John Wilkinson, John Bell, &c., under the gallery. A precious degree of solemnity covered the meeting. I showed the Emperor, the two Dukes, and the Count, to a seat fronting the meeting; the Duchess preferred the first cross form on the women's side. I sat opposite the Emperor on the first cross form.

The Emperor and the whole party conducted themselves with great seriousness. The meeting remained in silence about a quarter of an hour, in which time my mind was sweetly calmed and refreshed, in the firm belief that the Great Master had the work in his own hands. Richard Phillips then stood up with a short but acceptable address to the meeting, and soon after John Wilkinson was engaged in explaining the effects of vital religion, and the nature of true worship, beautifully applying the text, 'He is their strength and their shield.' After he sat down, John Bell uttered a few sentences, and John Wilkinson sweetly concluded in supplication. I think I may say, Friends were evidently owned in this their strait, and that nothing could have answered better, if it had been ever so well contrived. After meeting, the Emperor and his companions, with the Grand Duchess also, very kindly shook hands with the Friends about them, and a passage being made through the middle of the meeting, I went before them to the carriage, they continuing to shake hands with the Friends as they passed. At the step of the carriage, the Emperor, in French, appointed third-day, at ten o'clock, for Friends to meet him at the Pulteney Hotel, limiting the deputation to me and the person who spoke second, which was John Wilkinson. After he had got into the carriage, the mob thronging about us, the Count took me with him, and he confirmed the appointment with the Emperor, as I was anxious to know whether I understood it correctly: he then kindly took leave of me.

*Sixth Month 20th.*—Meeting of the African Institution. A committee

appointed to procure petitions. Some Friends who were about the Pulteney Hotel alarmed us by bringing word that the Emperor had been inquiring for us, and expected us *that day*, but this mistake probably arose from his having asked for me on seventh-day night.

In the evening, I had an interview with Count Lieven while he was dressing; he received me in the most kind and familiar manner, and again confirmed the appointment for the next day. I interceded to have dear S. Grellet added to the deputation, and after some consideration, he thought he might venture upon it. He agreed also to give me an opportunity for some conversation with himself, after the present bustle is over, as he is to be resident in England.

I have been three times at the west end of the town to-day.

21st.—Dear Stephen Grellet went with us to the Pulteney Hotel: we took up the Address, together with the following books, viz., Book of Extracts, Barclay's Apology, Penn's No Cross, No Crown, and Penn's Maxims. We arrived before ten, the street crowded as usual. A policeman at the door at first prevented our alighting, but on sending to the Emperor's valet, we were introduced into the great room, among a number of persons who were strangers to us: here we were under some exercise of mind, the Emperor having been engaged till six o'clock that morning, was not up when we arrived, and we had to wait about two hours and a half. At last a message came for us, and Stephen Grellet, John Wilkinson, and I were shown up stairs. A gentleman met us in an ante-room, and introduced us into an apartment where the Emperor stood to receive us: he was quite alone and dressed in a plain suit of clothes, and, with a look of benignity, seemed to meet us as friends, rather than as strangers. I put the Address into his hands, which, as he had seen the copy, he did not open, and then, on behalf of the Society, presented him with the books. He looked into each of them, but appeared desirous of employing all the time in conversation. We stood around him in the middle of the room, and it seemed to be our business to reply to his questions. The conversation was carried on partly in English, which he spoke, and even pronounced very well, and partly in French; his questions were chiefly in reference to the doctrines and practices of our Society, and evidently showed that he was acquainted with the operations of the Holy Spirit in the soul, and considered forms and external observances, but of secondary importance. On the subject of worship, he said, he agreed entirely with Friends, that it was an internal and spiritual thing; he said that he was himself in the habit of daily prayer, that at first he employed a form of words, but at length grew uneasy with them as not always applicable to the present state of his mind, and that *now* the subject of his prayer was according to the impression he felt of his wants at the time, and in this exercise he felt sweet peace.



He was desirous of knowing, whether any among us were set apart for the ministry, and whether we had any particular form on such occasions, or appointed any to preach at particular times. We stated the principle of Friends to be, that no man could become a minister of the gospel, but through the immediate influence of the Divine Spirit, and that the qualifications for this important office, could not be obtained by mere human learning or study, or be bestowed by man; that when any member among us felt a conviction on his mind that it was his duty to speak in our meetings for worship, he was permitted to do so; if he repeated it, he was considered as under probation, and at length the subject was brought before a meeting for discipline, where, if an evidence was felt that the person was rightly called, he was acknowledged as a minister by a minute of the meeting; and that, as male and female were one in Christ, we admitted women, who appeared rightly qualified, to exercise their gift as ministers, according to the example of the primitive church, in the instance of the four daughters of Philip. These subjects drew from the Emperor many interesting and feeling expressions. He remarked, that divine worship consisted not in outward ceremonies or repetitions of words, *which the wicked and the hypocrite might easily adopt*, but in having the mind prostrate before the Lord.

In conversing with S. Grellet in French, the Emperor feelingly remarked upon the importance of the trust committed to him—the many temptations with which he was surrounded, and the few to whom he could open his heart upon such subjects, saying that it would be a profanation of holy things to speak of them to persons in general. Our dear friend, S. Grellet, under the pressure of gospel love, addressed a few sentences to him in French: the Emperor, pressing S. Grellet's hands with both of his, was much contrited, and with tears in his eyes, said, 'These, your words, are a sweet cordial to my soul, they will long be engraven upon my heart,'—indeed, several times during the opportunity, he took one or other of us by the hand, and to John Wilkinson he expressed how fully his spirit united with him in prayer, at the meeting on first-day. He said he had desired to have this opportunity, apprehending that he was one in sentiment with us, and though, from his peculiar situation, his practice must be different, yet the religion of Christ being one, and his worship spiritual, he believed that in this we might all unite.

He stated how the Lord had made him acquainted with spiritual religion, after which he had much sought it, and that herein he found strength and consolation, adding that he, and all of us, were only placed in this life to glorify God and be useful to one another, and that we ought to strive to be prepared for another life.

He expressed how much he was disgusted with the practice which prevailed in this country, of setting several hours after dinner, saying it

was a waste of that time which might be employed for the good of our fellow creatures.

On S. G. congratulating him with having such a sister as the Duchess of Oldenburg, who appeared to be one in religious sentiment with him, he said it was a great favour—that they could freely converse together on such subjects, and profit by each other's experience.

In addition to the subject of worship and ministry, the Emperor asked several questions respecting marriage, and the domestic habits of Friends. He inquired whether we associated with other persons, and expressed a wish to see a Friend's house; but, from his peculiar situation, and the shortness of the time, he being about to set off next day, it seemed difficult to make any arrangement for it. He inquired whether we suffered from government on account of our religious principles, and appeared pleased when informed that we were protected and even favoured, and that though we were still under some sufferings on account of tithes, &c., they were comparatively light. He asked whether we were admitted to employments under government, and seemed surprised when he was told that we were excluded on account of the oaths and tests; he remarked, however, that we were thereby saved from the trouble attending such stations. He wished to know whether we were admitted to universities, and being informed that, in England, we were prevented by the oaths and tests, he inquired why we did not establish something of the kind for ourselves. S. G. having directed his attention to suffering Africa, the Emperor went into the subject with warmth of feeling, saying, that the Africans were men, and objects of redeeming love as well as ourselves; and that when the articles of peace were framing, he had done all he could for them, and from what passed it appeared very plain, that if the cause of Africa were given up in the treaty, it was no fault of the Emperor's.

I then addressed him upon the subject of establishments for training the poorest of the people in habits of morality and virtue, and in useful knowledge, and respectfully reminded him that he possessed the power, in a greater degree than any other person now in existence, for doing incalculable good in this way; I briefly stated the plans now pursuing in this country, and the preference claimed by the British and Foreign School Society, and that it was well calculated to assist Bible societies: the Emperor listened with marked attention, and said, 'It is indeed a subject of great importance.'

The interview lasted about an hour, and the Emperor stood during all that time; his conduct throughout, though familiar and affectionate, was dignified, and he seemed to converse as with friends whom he had been long anxious to see. He inquired why none of our Friends had come into his dominions to form religious establishments, and, 'If any of your Friends visit Petersburg on a religious account, let them not

wait for any introduction, but come direct to me, and I will do every thing to promote your views.' He remarked that he should never forget this opportunity, and, as we withdrew, he took each of us by the hand, and said, 'I part from you as from friends and brethren.'"

The following is a copy of the Address presented by Friends to the Emperor of Russia:—

**"TO ALEXANDER, EMPEROR OF ALL THE RUSSIAS.**

*The respectful and affectionate Address of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers.*

**"MAY IT PLEASE THE EMPEROR,**

"We have believed it our duty to request, for a short time, thy favourable attention, to which also we are encouraged by considering the great event which has opened thy way to visit this country, the general restoration of peace to Europe. In this good work thou hast been honourably made use of by the Almighty, and that with such evident marks of clemency, as induce us to desire that the blessing pronounced upon the merciful and the peacemakers, may continue to rest upon thee.

As a religious body, we differ in many respects from all others; our principle is, indeed, that of all true Christians, faith in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and in the teachings of the Holy Spirit; but, in our practice, we believe it right to refrain from many customs both in religious and civil life, which the generality of Christians think themselves warranted to adopt. At our origin we were, on this account, subject to much persecution, and although, by the continued favour of the rulers of our country, for which we have ever been thankful to them, and to God who we believe hath blessed them therein, we now enjoy a large share of religious freedom; yet we have learned to feel for those, in all parts of the world, who may be conscientiously obliged to decline practices which they believe to be inconsistent with the spirit of the gospel.

The Lord has put it into thy heart to promote the circulation of the Holy Scriptures among thy subjects; may he bless the endeavour to promote their general improvement! and as religious inquiry is now widely spreading among the nations, and many pious persons are searching for themselves into the things pertaining to salvation; we entreat thee, Great Prince, to continue to be an indulgent protector of such upright and conscientious subjects, wherever found in thy extensive Empire.

Thus mayest thou obtain (which is the warmest wish of our hearts, for any sovereign,) the approbation of the King of kings, and Lord of lords: and thus, under his blessing, will the number of those who fear him, and work righteousness, be multiplied, and the true support of thy government strengthened.

May thy dependence ever be on the Lord and on his guidance ; then will he direct thee in the work which he gives thee to do, strengthen thee by his never-failing might, and finally receive thee to glory.

Signed in, and on behalf of a meeting, held in London, representing the Society of Friends, in Great Britain, this 13th day of the Sixth Month, one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, by

WILLIAM ALLEN, *Clerk to the Meeting.*

The Address presented to the King of Prussia, was as follows :—

“TO FREDERICK WILLIAM THE THIRD, KING OF PRUSSIA.

“MAY IT PLEASE THE KING,

“Seeing, that in consequence of the general pacification of Europe, in which, under Providence, thou hast had so considerable a share, thou art visiting this country, we, the Religious Society of Protestant Dissenters, commonly called Quakers, apprehend it our duty, in Christian love, respectfully to address thee.

We presume thou art informed that we are a people of peculiar religious practices, in consequence of which, at our origin, we endured no small persecution, and though by the favour of our government, under the blessings of Divine Providence, we are now released from such afflictions, we can sympathize with those in other parts of the world, who may, from motives of conscience, founded on views of Christian doctrine, believe it their duty to decline compliance with certain established modes and practices. Of this description, we apprehend there are many, in different parts of thy dominions, who have experienced thy kind protection ; we, therefore, take the liberty to solicit its continuance, as well as humbly to express to thee, O King, our conviction that the tender paternal regard of a monarch to his conscientious subjects, is a sure means of promoting the best ends of government, as well as of drawing down upon himself the favour of Almighty God.

Permit us to testify our sincere wishes for thy prosperity, and to congratulate thee on thy approaching peaceful return to thy states.

We ardently desire that the adversity of which thou hast partaken, may be sanctified through the dedication of thy heart unto the Lord ; then shall thy temporal crown, when the account of thy stewardship is rendered up, be exchanged, through the mercy of our Redeemer, for a kingdom that cannot be shaken.

Signed in, and on behalf of a meeting held in London, representing the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, in Great Britain, this 13th day of the Sixth Month, one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, by

WILLIAM ALLEN, *Clerk to the Meeting.*

The following answer was transmitted, a few days afterwards, through Baron Jacobi. It was written in German, and was translated thus :

"I value the sentiments which the respectable Society of Quakers have exhibited in their Address of the 13th instant, and I declare, hereby, my most cordial thanks for their good wishes expressed therein, and for the books presented to me.

(Signed)

FREDERICK WILLIAM."

"To Mr. WILLIAM ALLEN,

*"Secretary to the Society of Quakers."*

"*Sixth Month 23d.*—Abolition Committee, New London Tavern—worked hard at the letters ; there again in the afternoon—staid till half-past seven.

*24th.*—Abolition Committee, directing letters, &c. Above two thousand in the whole sent off by this post.

*26th.*—At the committee room, Cheapside, receiving parchments with signatures to the London petition against the Slave Trade.

*27th.*—Committee room, Cheapside,—great bustle about the London petition against the Slave Trade ; country petitions coming in ; Special Meeting for sufferings on Slave trade—appointed one of the committee on a petition—drew up one and gave it to John Eliot to correct.

*28th.*—Committee of Meeting for Sufferings at nine o'clock. Agreed to the petition ; committee room, answering letters, receiving country petitions, &c., &c. Arrangements for conducting business agreed upon.

Meeting for Sufferings : Friends' petitions signed ; Luke Howard and I took them up ; that for the Commons delivered to Wilberforce. Hesitation in the House of Lords on account of our scruple about the title 'Lords Spiritual.'

*29th.*—Committee room,—answering letters and country petitions. To the House of Lords,—tried to get the petition in, but the form still objected to.

*Sixth Month 30th.*—Committee room—up again at the House of Lords about our petition ; conference with the Duke of Gloucester, Lord Stanhope, and Lord Holland, all of whom will render what assistance they can, and the Lord Chancellor is disposed to admit it ; we must persevere,—it is now an affair of privilege, and if we are rejected, our way is blocked up from addressing one branch of the legislature."

It appears, by a letter addressed to John Glaisyer, of Brighton, who forwarded a copy of it to William Allen, that the Emperor of Russia had felt so much interest in the Society of Friends, that, when at Portsmouth, he expressed an inclination to "visit a family of that persuasion, and stop for half an hour to have a little friendly conversation." Lord Sidmouth signified the Emperor's desire, and arrangements were accordingly made for John Glaisyer to receive him ; when he reached

Brighton, however, the crowd was so great, that he passed on without fulfilling his intention, but J. G. subsequently adds—

“I think thou wilt be pleased to learn that the Emperor was not willing readily to give up his wish to see a Friend’s family. My cousin, Nathaniel Rickman and his wife, were standing at their own gate last first-day afternoon, to see the Emperor pass; he seeing they had the appearance of Friends, desired the driver to stop, when he alighted, and asked N. R. if they were not of the people called Quakers, being answered in the affirmative, he requested liberty to go into the house, which, of course, was most willingly granted. The Duchess then alighted, and they all went together; shortly afterwards the Duchess asked if they might go over the house, and they were accordingly conducted into the principle apartments, the neatness of which they praised. On returning to the parlour they were invited to take some refreshments, which they did, and seemed much pleased with the attention. On finding that the family had not heard of the Emperor having had any communication with Friends in London, he gave them an account of his having been at meeting, and also of the conversation he had had with some members of the Society in an interview, *out of meeting*. They seemed unwilling to take leave, but said, two or three times, that they had to go as far as Dover that night, and they wished to know whether they should pass any more Friends’ houses on the road; they said they had intended to go to one at Brighton, but could not get there for the crowd—they wished to be remembered to Friends generally, said it was not likely they should ever see each other again, but they hoped they should not be forgotten. On parting, the Emperor kissed Mary Rickman’s hand, and the Duchess kissed her; they shook hands cordially with N. R., saying—‘Farewell.’ They staid about twenty minutes, and, during their conversation, the Emperor spoke in praise of the Friends he had seen in London; he behaved, throughout, in the most free and affable manner possible. As thou wilt probably hear several reports, respecting this circumstance, I thought it as well to give thee rather a particular account.”

“*Seventh Month 1st.*—To the Borough Road to meet Prince Radzeville and Czartorisky, and two other Polish nobles; the Marquis of Lansdowne was there also.

*2nd.*—Very low about dear J. G. Bevan, who is alarmingly ill; nature seems failing rapidly.”

In alluding to the affairs at the Borough Road, W. A. mentions that—

“The female department is now wholly under the control of a ladies’ committee, who have raised a fund for its support; Lady Elizabeth Whitbread and Lady Darnley are amongst its members.

As J. L. is abusing us in printed handbills, Fox and I think we owe

it to ourselves and the cause not to go into a controversy with him, but, once for all, to publish a brief narrative of facts, abstaining from reflections, while we leave the public to form their own conclusions.

Upon the whole the prospect brightens before us, and we have not the smallest doubt of ultimate and complete success. We have been helped in a most remarkable and providential manner, in a work which we have every reason to believe is of the Lord.

— *Seventh Month 3rd.*—Evening meeting at five, by desire of Sarah Grubb, for those not of our society; meeting full and satisfactory. Dear S. G. excellent.

5th.—Went up to Harley street to see Count Lieven, and was very kindly received; he appointed seventh-day, at ten, for a conference on school concerns.

6th.—Attended a meeting at Spitalfields on the Slave Trade; went to the House of Lords with Friends' petition, addressed 'to the Lords in Parliament assembled:' after a considerable debate it was received, and thus a precedent is established.

9th.—To Count Lieven's, Harley Street; had an important conversation with him about educating the poor in Russia. He desires me to suggest a plan, in writing, which he may read to the Emperor; this is just what I wanted; he introduced me to Wilson, a person from Russia, who is going to Scotland.

Things in Spain and France look gloomy and threatening. Bonaparte has given such a bias in favour of a military life, by the training of the children, that the people, or rather the soldiery, are unquiet under the restraints of peace."

The review of the following week says—

"Faith and hope at a low ebb this week—discouraged by a feeling of my own weaknesses, and assailed by fears; lest, instead of supporting the great cause of truth and righteousness, in this stripping time, I should bring a reproach.

The uneasiness in my side is come on again.

20th.—Meeting; a precious degree of consolation; went up afterwards to attend the committee for distressed manufacturers.

22nd.—W. H. Pepys and I went to Greenwich; attended the visitation at the Royal Observatory; Groombridge, of Blackheath, also showed us his observatory; about thirty or forty of us afterwards dined together,—a pleasant day. Important information from Leonard Horner, of a society for the poor in Holland.

23rd.—S. Grellet and L. Howard came; considering of a letter to Bavaria, &c."

This letter was in reference to a subscription raised amongst Friends, the object of which is thus described by W. A. in a letter to Joseph Gurney:—

“Stephen Grellet informed us, that in the neighbourhood of Munich some thousands of pious persons were awakened to a sense of the importance of vital religion, and the inefficacy of mere forms. He read several letters showing that they had the circulation of the Holy Scriptures much at heart, but that they were dissatisfied with their own translation, and yet not prepared to receive ours, or rather fearing that the opposition which it must certainly encounter, would crush their usefulness; they are therefore making a translation for themselves, but from their poverty and the pressure of the war, they cannot get through without some assistance. There are impediments to their receiving it from the Bible Society, and it was the unanimous opinion of Friends that a subscription should be raised, not only for this purpose, but for the relief of those who were suffering persecution; one of them had died in consequence of a severe whipping from the inflamed populace. A committee of several Friends is appointed to correspond with the parties, and act according to circumstances.”

“*Seventh Month 24th.*—Meeting; low, but endeavouring to keep my mind centred, as before Him who is always present, though invisible, I was favoured with a little refreshment.

25th.—A little revival of faith and hope.

The uneasiness in my side seems increased by whatever strongly fixes my attention or depresses my spirits.

29th.—Committee at the Borough Road School; dinner about four; Count Bournon, J. Fox, G. Harrison, and T. Clarkson; we had some interesting conversation about schools in France.”

In writing to S. Grellet, a few days afterwards, W. A. says—

“The Count de Bournon, a French Royalist, with whom I have been long acquainted, called, and informed me that he had an appointment under the King of France, and resided in the palace. He wished for information on the subject of prison discipline, particularly what had been done in America, and was also much interested in the plans for the education of the poor. The Count is, as well as myself, a Fellow of the Royal Society of London, and is also a mineralogist. Thus a door is opened in France, which he represents as in a deplorable state with regard to education, except as far as relates to the training of soldiers.

*Eighth Month 4th.*—To Count Lieven’s, Harley street; an interesting conversation on the subject of schools and my letter thereon to the Emperor; I gave him Clarkson’s two volumes of the Abolition, and he presented me with a seal cut out of a fine piece of hair crystal from Siberia.

6th.—To Count Lieven’s again with books and lessons for the school concern; he seems deeply interested, and promises to forward my letter



to the Emperor of Russia, who he is confident will adopt the system recommended.

8th.—Morning Meeting of Ministers and Elders; a memorable time. The concern of Sarah Hustler to accompany Elizabeth Coggeshall on her visit to some parts of the continent of Europe, was laid before the meeting, and much unity being expressed with the dear Friends, I thought for a long time that I might be excused from saying anything, but these words of our dear Lord, when speaking of his sheep, were presented with such clearness that I felt constrained to repeat them, 'I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.' It humbled me very much, but the peace which followed, and the *undoubted evidence* far exceeded any thing I had felt before."

It was W. Allen's usual practice to spend a few weeks from home, with his family, during the summer, in order to obtain some relaxation from that constant round of occupation, unavoidably attendant upon his continuance in London; and this was, at times, really requisite, to recruit his health: this year he went for that purpose to New Lanark. In the course of the journey, they visited several manufactories and other objects of interest, and passed through some of the fine mountain scenery of the North of England, where he again indulged in one of his favourite recreations of taking angles and measuring the height of mountains.

They reached New Lanark on the 23rd of Eighth Month, and found that R. Owen had kindly provided every thing for their accommodation, in a separate house, at the works. W. A. was much pleased with the romantic beauties of the Clyde, the Falls of which he describes as the finest thing of the kind he had ever seen. On the 26th he writes—

"Spent most of the evening with Owen, at his residence, at Braxfield; he walked about with me, and we had much painful conversation on the subject of his peculiar opinions."

This was very depressing to W. A., but he says—

"My mind is yet, at times, sweetly supported with the feeling of divine good; there is no consolation equal to what is received in this way."

He afterwards observes—

"I found the arrangements, with regard to the manufacturing part, excellent, and even beyond my expectations; but, alas! Owen, with all his cleverness and benevolence, wants the *one thing*, without which, parts and acquirements and benevolence are unavailing.

Ninth Month 15th.—This morning we received the affecting intelligence, that dear J. G. Bevan was suddenly removed from this probationary scene on second-day last, between three and four o'clock in

the afternoon. It proved a great shock, as I had indulged the hope of seeing him once more; this is a loss I shall long and deeply feel."

J. Fox had shortly before joined their party, and W. A. says—

"Sat down with R. Owen and J. Fox to a most important discussion of several points in the articles of partnership, particularly those relating to the training of the children, and the use of the Holy Scriptures in the schools. The latter, Fox and I made a *sine qua non*, at least as far as we are concerned, and Owen at length yielded.

17th.—Preparing to quit Lanark—took leave of the principal servants, then went to Braxfield and had rather a heavy parting there, as we felt much regard for Owen's amiable family, who have uniformly been studious to heap kindness upon us. We set off about twelve o'clock, R. Owen and J. Fox accompanying us; the day was very fine, and the country, in some parts, beautiful. We reached Edinburgh about dusk, and were most hospitably received and entertained by our kind friends, Alexander and Ann Cruickshank. R. Owen and J. Fox went to the Union Hotel.

Ninth Month 18th.—A bad headache, but went to meeting both in the morning and afternoon. Many persons attend regularly who are not members of our Society."

W. A. and some of his party went into Perthshire to visit the mills at Stanley; he says—

"The view of the Tay and its highly cultivated valley, on approaching Perth, is very fine." After leaving Stanley, where he says the country is beautiful, they proceeded to Dunkeld. "Here," he observes, "we come among mountains and enter the Highlands. We went through the charming grounds of the Duke of Athol to the Hermitage, Rumbling Bridge, &c.; here a waterfall dashes amongst the huge rocks which are scattered along the bed of the torrent, in the utmost confusion; close by it is an elegant room like a summer-house, called the Temple of Ossian; opposite the entrance is a picture of the blind Bard, with his favourite dogs, well painted, and as large as life; chairs are placed that the company may all sit and admire the picture by the aid of a sky-light, when, on a sudden, the whole is withdrawn into a recess, and you see a handsome room beyond, with the waterfall appearing through the front windows. On going into the room, pannels of looking-glass, placed at different angles, multiply views of the fall, and a very large mirror, in the ceiling, gives it the appearance of rolling down upon one's head. The grounds of the Duke are indeed delightful. It is said that the old gardener, who died a few years ago, planted fourteen millions of trees. The crags and mountains are generally covered with wood, not only fir, but beech, ash, &c.

We afterwards ascended Craig-y-Barns, which, according to the barometer, is nine hundred and thirty-nine feet above the Tay. The

rocks are truly grand, and appear to consist of micaceous slate. The convolutions of the laminæ in many instances afford a striking resemblance to huge masses of petrified trunks of trees. The ascent was by a finely wooded path, and from the top we had a view of at least forty miles into the Highlands; the Tay was seen beautifully winding through a long valley between high mountains, and the top of Schehallion was visible in the distance: then turning and looking towards Dunkeld, we had a rich prospect of cultivated land, the grounds and mansion of the Duke of Athol were at our feet, the town and bridge beneath us, and Birnam Hill and wood, so famed in history, on the opposite side. The weather was very fine, and I regretted that our time was so limited."

Fifth-day, the 22nd, after their return to Edinburgh, W. Allen writes—

"Attended meeting, and then went to the observatory, where Professor Playfair, Lord Webb Seymour, Sir George Mackenzie, Jardine, &c., received us very kindly. They have a good transit instrument, and a telescope about three feet achromatic, aperture three and a half inches, made by Tully. They have also a very pretty camera obscura, which throws the image upon a concave white table, like that at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, but smaller. It gives a fine panoramic view of Edinburgh, the Frith of Forth, and all the country round, as the glass moves upon a centre. The above gentlemen, except Playfair, afterwards dined with us at Thomas Allan's, whose magnificent collection of minerals interested us much.

*Ninth Month 23rd.*—R. Owen, J. Fox and I went to Hutton, about eight miles distant, to breakfast with Francis Jeffries, the editor of the *Edinburgh Review*. We were very kindly received, and I had some interesting conversation with him in the garden alone, when I gently expostulated with him on the treatment Friends had met with in this *Review*, and he frankly acknowledged that he knew but little about us. We conversed also on the school concern. J. Fox proposed his inserting something in the next number on the subject of our subscription, which he readily agreed to do, and I think the interview will be of great use."

The subscription here alluded to, refers to the plan which had been recently adopted by the committee, in order to extricate the British and Foreign School Society from debt, and place it on a permanent footing; it was resolved to endeavour to raise ten thousand pounds, in gifts of one hundred pounds each; the subscriptions, as they were paid in, to be vested in the funds, in the names of trustees, under certain conditions, specified in a circular, issued by the committee; and W. A. says, "Fox and I think it right to make every exertion on this account." He afterwards adds in a letter to a friend—

"Lord Webb Seymour has desired me to put down his name for one hundred pounds; also one of the Strutts of Derby. The fact is, that,

notwithstanding all our printing and publishing, the real merits of the case are far from being generally known: we have made a point of seeing and conversing with as many persons of influence as possible, and I trust have done much good."

On returning from Hutton, they met Lord W. Seymour, and went to see the Bridewell, which W. A. says "is on the panoptican plan, and beautifully neat and clean in all its parts." The next day they visited several Institutions, amongst which was Heriot's Hospital, where one hundred and seventy boys, sons of freemen, are boarded and educated.

On his journey to London, W. A. attended the Quarterly Meeting for Durham, held at Newcastle, and also that at York; at the latter place, he partook of interesting association with a number of benevolent and excellent persons, which he appears to have much enjoyed, and on the 8th of Tenth Month, having reached Bugden, he says—

"Joseph Fox and I breakfasted with Dr. Maltby, the brother-in-law to the Bishop of Lincoln; he has long been a friend to the school plan, and readily undertook to try to raise one hundred pounds at Cambridge, for us.

*Tenth Month 17th.*—Favoured to reach Stoke Newington in health and safety, on second-day afternoon, after our long journey, and felt, I trust, reverently thankful. My feelings were excited on entering the late abode of our dear J. G. B., but I had a comforting belief that he was safely landed.

The crowd of engagements pressing upon me, produces much anxiety; the office of an executor to the will of dear J. G. B., will increase my cares.

Dear S. Grellet has returned from Ostend, being disappointed in a passage to America; we are trying to obtain leave for him to go in the *Jenny*, from Dartmouth.

*18th.*—To Westminster again, about S. G.; leave granted; Dyer of the Admiralty very kind. Then with Thomas Harrison, to N. Vansittart and Lord Bathurst's office, to solicit a free passage in the transport, going to Sierra Leone, for Sutherland, and the African boys.

*19th.*—Meeting; a sweet confirming time, in which the wing of divine goodness seemed to be spread over us; dear S. Grellet was there, and we afterwards had an affecting parting with him at Thomas Christy's; he sets off to Dartmouth to-day, whither George Stacey and his wife are about to accompany him.

*20th.*—To R. H. Martin, about African concerns; then to Lord Bathurst's office, about a passage for the schoolmaster, &c., to Sierra Leone; learned from Gordon, his private secretary, who behaves very kindly, that leave was granted.

*21st.*—Conference with Sutherland; find they must set off directly;

appointment with George Harrison, at one o'clock. School committee, Borough Road, at two; had all the African boys to tea.

22nd.—Went with T. F. Forster, to Governor Maxwell,—had an interesting interview with him. Took leave of Sutherland and the Africans, trained at the Borough Road school, viz.:—George Fox, Joseph Smith, William Allen, and James Coy; gave them some books; they go to Portsmouth to-night."

"26th of Tenth Month, 1814.

"TO RICHARD REYNOLDS,

"A young man, of the name of Martin, is just arrived from Bourdeaux to learn the plan at the Borough Road; he is sent by the protestant synod. A young man from Germany also applied to be taken in at the last committee, and a gentleman of the name of Moran, who has lived most of his time in Spain, and was sent by the late Cortes to obtain information in this country, has learned the plan and is setting off for France, where he purposes zealously to propagate the system; he intends in the first instance, to establish a school at Paris at his own expense; the work is increasing so fast that we ought to have nothing else to do but to attend to it.

I have lately received more than twenty letters from Sierra Leone, with much important information. Our little plan for the settlers promises very fair. The *Enterprise*, just arrived, has brought us a remittance of above three hundred pounds, in camwood, rice, palm oil, and coffee; this, together with what they sent before, if sold, as I hope it will be, will make a balance in their favour; they have also sent a list of articles wanted, which will, perhaps, amount to seven or eight hundred pounds, and we are preparing to ship them in the *Wilding*."

It appears, that though the *Enterprise* was arrived, she had been taken and plundered on her passage, and was afterwards recaptured, but the goods belonging to the Friendly Society were insured. On the 29th of Tenth Month, W. A. writes—

"The Sierra Leone business, school concern, and 'Philanthropist,' occupied much of this week. I must get Governor Maxwell to write to Governor Macarthur to have a favourable eye on the Friendly Society.

31st.—Went to Dr. Marcet's, Russel Square, to meet Debassin, administrateur, going out, by order of the French government, to the East Indies; also Labord, a French engineer. I explained the school plan to them, with which they were highly delighted, and intend to establish it in the Isles of Bourbon and France."

Eleventh Month.—W. Allen's morning lectures at the Hospital began on the 1st of this month, and the evening course on the 8th; he usually gave two of each in the week, and on the 14th says—

“Much hurried with various engagements.

*Eleventh Month 24th.*—Attended the committee of the West London School Association.

*30th.*—Went to the Royal Society’s dinner; I find that they have elected me one of the council.

*Twelfth Month.*—Staid at Newington all day improving lectures.

*26th.*—Review of last week.

This was indeed a memorable week; on seventh-day, the 24th, John Walker, Joseph Fox, Joseph Foster, Michael Gibbs, and I, signed the articles of partnership in the Lanark concern, and forwarded them to R. Owen for his signature; glad should I have been if I could have avoided it; but considering all the religious feelings which have attended my mind on this subject for a year past, I considered it my duty to join, and signed in the faith that I was brought into it for some purpose not seen as yet. Looking upon it on the prudential side, I cannot but see the risk of a great concern, so interwoven with the state of human politics and continental arrangements; also the great stake committed very much to the prudence of one man. On the other hand, the sense of duty I felt in engaging in it; the prayers I have put up night and day, that if it were wrong I might feel a timely check; that it would not be generous to desert some of the other parties, who maintained that they would have nothing to do with it, but on condition of my being one; the probability that I may be the bond of union between them; the wide field of usefulness where we have the control of three thousand people; the strength I might give in opposing any infidel plans of R. O.’s,—all these have turned the scale, and I must leave the result in the hands of Infinite Wisdom; and O, that I and mine may be under his protection!”

A short time previous to this date, W. A. received a letter from one of the partners, in which he says—

“Let me urge you to recollect how much the welfare and happiness, of the present and future population at New Lanark, may depend on having you with us, and when you reflect on this, I think you will not desert us at so critical a moment.”

“*Twelfth Month 27th.*—Most important public news reached town last night, that the treaty of peace with America was signed at Ghent on the 24th.—The Prince Regent has ratified the treaty, and sent it to Portsmouth, whence it will doubtless be forwarded with all expedition to America; the war party are very angry about it.”

Professor Hope, of Edinburgh, being absent when William Allen visited that city, thus alludes to his disappointment:

“I find it difficult to express how much I regret having been in the country when you were in Edinburgh. I had not heard of the circumstance from any of my friends, and must only hope that their kindness was such as to induce you to come again to this quarter. Should you

be so tempted, I would earnestly beg that you would let me know a little while before your arrival, that I might either not quit Edinburgh, or, if possible, return to it in order to have the satisfaction of requiting in kind, the civilities I have experienced from you in town.

I should have been most happy to have pointed out to you what was most interesting to a scientific traveller; and perhaps my chemical apparatus might have afforded you some little amusement.

I should be very glad to know what doctrine you teach now with regard to oxymuriatic acid. Are you yet a convert to chlorine? I am impatient to see Lussac's paper on iodine, in particular to learn how far the facts respecting that substance go to confirm the new views of chlorine. Lussac appears to be a convert to Davy's sentiments, and certainly the acquisition of one who so strenuously opposed them, must be accounted a *very* flattering occurrence.

I am, my dear sir,

Yours most truly,

THOMAS CHARLES HOPE."

## CHAPTER VI.

1815.—Reflections—Letters from Bavaria—Letter to Richard Reynolds—Lecture—Companion to the Transit Instrument—Juvenile Depredators—Letter from the Duke of Kent, from Professor Pictet—Saving's Banks—School Meeting at Bristol—Clifton Excursions—Success of School Plans—Paul Caffee—Letter from H. Cockfield—Letter to Robert Owen—Lecture—London Institution—Letter to Count Lieven—Duke of Orleans and Count L. visit the Borough Road—Correspondence with Richard Reynolds—Duke of Kent's Affairs.

"*First Month, 1815.*—The present year opens with a prospect of general peace over the world. The American treaty is sent to the President of the United States, Madison, to be ratified; and it is thought he must do it, or run the risk of a dissolution of the Union. The proceedings of the Congress, at Vienna, are involved in much obscurity. It seems likely that our Ministers must give up the Income Tax; but, in that case, they will be sadly at a loss for money; retrenchment of unnecessary expenses, and rigid economy, ought to be the order of the day; the oppression of tithes ought also to be removed, and a general confederacy of all good men should be formed to promote plans for raising the moral character and increasing the comforts of the poor.

Our ten thousand pounds subscription to the British and Foreign School Society amounts to about twelve hundred paid in—eighty-eight hundreds more wanted.

2nd.—Went to the sub-committee of the Westminster school concern; they were debating about the lessons at Horseferry Road. I suggested that they should leave out Freame's *questions*, retaining only

the words of Scripture; all seemed pleased with this proposal, which was agreed to, and they declared that they did not wish one word of the text to be omitted.

7th.—Borough Road committee at twelve o'clock; agreed to send for Frossard of Montauban. Admitted another African lad from Colonel Maxwell.

9th.—Bavarian committee with Josiah Forster, &c."

Some of the communications addressed to this committee, by those pious persons in the neighbourhood of Munich, who were so zealously engaged in promoting the circulation of the Scriptures (see page 155) were of a very interesting character. The following is a copy of one of their letters, which was signed by eight Roman Catholics, six of whom were priests:—

"Encouraged by the brotherly visit of our dear friend Stephen Grellet, of North America, we address ourselves to you, our dear friends, to acquaint you with our undertaking, and to solicit your prayers, as well as your active assistance. As we have now tasted how good the Lord is, and know, from experience, how infinitely rich and happy the incomparable knowledge of Jesus Christ renders every one who esteems all things, in comparison therewith, but as loss and as dross, we wish that all men, but especially our countrymen and fellow-professors, may become acquainted therewith. To this end, wherever a door is opened, and an opportunity is presented, both when we speak and when we write, we bear testimony to Christ, and declare that in him alone is salvation. At the same time, we feel the loss which the inhabitants sustain from not being in possession of the written word of God, from being unable to read in the wonderful book of the Lord, what we testify to them, and what they have, in some degree, known by experience.

We have ample proof how the poor would rejoice, how delighted they would be, how their faith would be strengthened and confirmed, if they had the means of reading in the Bible of what they inwardly feel, or believe from the testimony of others. Our care and attention will be principally employed in faithfully editing the pure uncorrupted written word of God, without any addition, commentary, or interpretation. As it has been our privilege not to believe in men, but in God and his word; we have no desire by human additions, to deceive or blind others, and to lead them from the true light. We heartily unite with every one who reveres the Bible, in the wish to put it into the hands of our brethren, as it came from God, and was penned by the evangelists and apostles. There are many who can afford to purchase the New Testament at a low price, but a much greater number to whom it must be given. Our native country is almost exhausted and impoverished by the repeated plunder and requisitions of the French,



and by the taxes and enormous burdens of the war during the last twenty years ; but many are become more hungry and solicitous for the written word of God. The field is indeed extensive, but the seed is insufficient and scarce. May the means be put into our power to cover the field with seed ; stretch out to us your liberal hands ; grant us what God may direct, who has in his abundant mercy blessed you. You give it to him who has made us poor and hungry for his word."

The above communication was accompanied by the following extract of a letter from a priest, or curé, addressed to Gossner of Munich:—

"I am very sorry that you have not sent me some Bibles, and some of that book called the 'Heart of Man.' The desire for this book among my people is so great that I am at a loss how to satisfy them. Brethren, we must now lose no time. It is the time of God's salvation which he hath given. Do, do your best, all of you, to let us have the scriptures and the books I have mentioned. I have occasion every week for some of them ; there is more and more stirring both of good and evil ; persecution is approaching, but at the same time the hunger for the truth increases, and the number of sincere believers is augmented from day to day. I beg it therefore of you, and of all the brethren in Christ, who are interested in the good work, to supply us every week with as many Bibles as they can. It is *now* that they do good more especially, the people being eager for them ; without this it would be of little avail to distribute them. Volk and my family salute you as brethren—may the grace of God increase and be established in all of us, through the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. Amen."

In a letter from Gossner, dated Munich, Twelfth Month, 1814, he says—

"We are now so suspected that we may very likely be complained of to the Pope : but our head is Christ, who sitteth at the right hand of God, and dwelleth in our hearts ; therefore we fear not much from the power of man. He who is in us is stronger than he who is in the world.

Wild has informed us from Frankfort, that the books from you are arrived : we hope to receive them shortly, at which we are pleased, and sincerely thank you for them.

The Lord works upon a soul here and there and reveals his love to it ; the kingdom of God among us increases and extends.

Think of us when you wait upon the Lord, and his spirit influences you.

Your friend,

GOSSNER."

"*First Month 15th.*—More zeal is wanting in my own case to keep my mind in a disposition to watch for opportunities to promote the spiritual welfare of others. Entangled, as I am, with external objects, it requires a continual effort to abstract the mind from them, so that they shall not wean it from a sense of the divine presence.

I have begun a little tract on worship, and feel a degree of satisfaction in his part of the allotment of my time.

We are making progress with our school concern, and have been much engaged in organizing plans for auxiliary school societies.

25th.—Meeting; African Institution at one, the Duke of Gloucester there.

26th.—Royal Society Rooms at three; attended the first council since my appointment, and took my affirmation.

28th.—At Newington all day improving lectures—earths and soils, No. 30; this is all new. Observation on the sun.

*Second Month 3rd.*—The remains of John Kendal, one of the oldest and most exemplary members of our religious society, are to be interred at Colchester this day.

10th.—School committee at Paul's Coffee House, Paul's Church Yard, for the first time. We have agreed to make the meetings of the committee more public, and to come forward boldly. They are to be regularly held at this place in future on the second sixth-day in every month, at twelve o'clock, and every member of a country committee shall have the privilege of attending when in town; also all ministers, either of the church of England or dissenters, provided they are subscribers. We have worked long enough in private, and must now try the temper of the country.

Had an interview with F. Wontner and H. Attley, who brought four Lascars to Plough Court. They gave me some important papers, which I sent to Francis Horner, M. P.

Judge Thorpe has published a book full of reflections on the African Institution.

*Second Month 15th.*—Went to Horner's, &c., about Lascars.

16th.—Lascars' committee at Plough Court; full attendance; Wilberforce, F. Horner, and Sir J. Jackson were there; the business is taken up with spirit, of which I am extremely glad.

20th.—Went to the Lascar Barracks at Ratcliff; a dismal place. I hope something will be done in Parliament for these poor creatures.

28th.—African Institution—committee on Sierra Leone affairs first. We have had several meetings on Thorpe's book; there is a spirit of malevolence in it which I *could not countenance*; yet there are some truths, and I cannot put my hand to a paper which shall be calculated to contradict the whole. There was one of the largest boards I have ever seen—Lord Grenville, the Marquis of Lansdowne and many others.

*Third Month 2nd.*—Capital punishment committee; Honourable G. Vernon, Parks, of Warwick, &c.

6th.—Went with J. Barry to Freemasons' Tavern to attend a general meeting of chemists and druggists, on the Apothecaries' Bill—agreed to petition against it.

Great subscription for school, now nearly eighteen hundred pounds.

11th.—To Newington by six o'clock coach—a beautiful star-light evening, and had a high treat in my observatory; took eleven observations."

W. Allen received a letter from Dr. Hamel, of Petersburg, during the stay of the latter at New Lanark, in which he says—

"This is an interesting spot, not only on account of the romantic beauties which the Clyde affords, but particularly on account of the establishment. I regard Mr. Owen as a man of a clear head, a good heart, perfect sincerity and pure benevolence; but what are we to think as to his principles of religion? I am sure he has nothing but the happiness of mankind in view, but will he be happy himself?

I ought to tell you that I received lately an official letter from the Minister of the Interior, wherein his excellency informs me that he has written to Vienna and informed his Majesty that after his return to St. Petersburg he would have the honour to lay before him my account of the new system of education. In the same letter he states that his Imperial Majesty has been graciously pleased to allow me three years more time and means for travelling in this and other countries. Is not that a *good* Sovereign?

Allow me to mention, that I consider it as a providential circumstance that I should have been (almost accidentally) introduced to you within the first days of my coming to London; had this not been the case, I hardly should have got acquainted with the important education concerns, and should not have met with a number of persons, who have proved very interesting and useful to me and shown me the greatest possible civilities. Your name has frequently served me as a passport."

*Third Month 13th.*—Alarming news from France, viz.—that Bonaparte landed near Frejus in the south, not far from Marseilles, between the third and fourth. If he is joined by the army there will be dreadful work.

School concern; great subscription; nearly two thousand pounds.

14th.—Greek before breakfast. Hospital lecture in the morning, No. 4, hydrogen; experiments with Dr. Wollaston and Pepys. Dinner, Martin, &c. A long consultation with J. Fox about school concerns, hardly any time to look at my lecture. Hospital in the evening, No. 18, magnetism,—very satisfactory.

15th.—Conference with T. F. Forster, P. Bedford and Cornelius Hanbury, about criminals, and the best means of reforming them. P. B. and Cornelius to get facts.

16th.—To Suffolk street, to attend a committee of the African Institution on Dixon's book, but nobody met.

*Third Month 20th.*—Alarming accounts of the progress of Bonaparte and the defection of the French troops about the middle of the week,

but more favourable news on seventh-day. It does not appear that he has left Lyons, and it is said that he meets with a gloomy reception there; that he has fourteen thousand men with him, but ill provided; that some regiments which have gone over to him have returned, Mysterious are the ways of Providence.

23rd.—Bonaparte enters Paris, and resumes his authority without resistance.—A general meeting of the proprietors of the London Institution, to consider of building in Moorfields.—Council of the Royal Society at half-past three. Dr. Thorpe has published again in reply to the manifesto of the African Institution.

Fourth Month 3rd.—A precious solemn time at the Quarterly Meeting on third-day. My dear brother Joseph was powerfully and excellently engaged in supplication. O, that he may be preserved, with my own soul! We had several instructive communications afterwards. A sweet impression was left on my mind during the week.

4th.—Committee of refuge about young culprits.

8th.—At dinner, Frossard from Montauban, who is come to learn the school system; Dr. Evans, who kindly gave me some more instruction relative to stars, &c.

10th.—Faint yet pursuing. O, that I may be safely directed and mercifully preserved in the road towards a better country! One ray from this region of light, is more consolatory than the concentrated beams of the world's sunshine.

In public affairs there is an awful suspense, but I fear that the balance will preponderate for war, which may ultimately lead to direful consequences. O, that the language uttered to Daniel might be applied to me and mine, 'Thou shalt stand in thy lot at the end of the days.'

11th.—African Institution at one; the report took about two hours to read; it is a very interesting one, but a gloss is given over controverted points. T. F. Forster and I got back to dinner at a quarter before five; a very large company at tea; Joseph Fox brought a letter from B. Shaw at Paris, stating that Bonaparte had received favourably a deputation on the subject of schools in France, and that he was about to publish a decree on the subject.

Fourth Month 17th.—At meeting, on first day, I had some humbling views of my own weaknesses, and a deep conviction that grace was not sufficiently triumphant over the natural part in me. Lord, strengthen! for I feel that of myself, I am poor, blind, naked, and miserable, and cannot help myself.

Great subscription for the school society,—two thousand eight hundred and seventeen pounds.

24th.—Committee on African concerns all the morning."

In writing to Joseph T. Price, about this period, W. A. says—

"I trust the formation of a little society for diffusing Christian sentiments on the subject of war will not be lost sight of, and as thou hast this subject so much at heart, I could wish that thou wouldst endeavour to form a plan for such society, and point out the funds it might probably want, as well as the manner in which it might be expected to produce an effect."

"25th.—The morning lectures at Guy's Hospital are now finished for the season, as far as relates to me, but I have two more to give in the evening.

27th.—London Institution; General Meeting; every thing carried with respect to the building.

*Fifth Month 4th.*—Committee on African concerns at eleven."

In mentioning their proceedings in a letter to Richard Reynolds, W. A. says—

"The committee, which was held at my house, was most respectably attended; Samuel Hoare, Sen., was in the chair; his son was also present, together with Robert Barclay, (brewer,) G. and A. R. Barclay, Lord Carrington, John Smith, M. P., the Forsters, (bankers,) T. F. Buxton, &c., &c., &c. One of the first questions was, how far, according to the letter of the law, the parties could be considered 'Traders,' as most of them felt delicately upon that point; having, by their articles of partnership, bound themselves from engaging in any other trade; and Sir Samuel Romilly's opinion, in a letter addressed to me upon the subject, having confirmed their doubts, they got over the difficulty by prevailing on me to take the whole responsibility, and to permit all the transactions to take place in my name; I insisted, however, upon having some one to join me, and named John Clarkson, who, thou mayest recollect, was, for some time, governor of the colony; this was agreed to, and S. Hoare formed a minute, stating that the money was actually given to us for certain purposes, without requiring an account. This seemed to settle all their fears. Lord Carrington paid in fifty pounds; this, with the bounty of thyself and friends, with some other subscriptions, makes our capital about five hundred pounds. The account of the remittance from the Friendly Society stands open until we dispose of the rice. I have applied to N. Vansittart to let us export it free of duty, and he has been so kind as to put forward my memorial at the Treasury, so that this will be done without doubt; I have also had a most interesting conversation with him on the whole affair, and he wishes to see our correspondence, which I promised to send him after two or three more letters from Africa are inserted. I spoke to him upon the subject of giving facilities to the importation of African produce; this, with the exception of sugar, he readily agreed to do, and before I came away gave orders that a memorandum should be made for a bill to be brought into Parliament, without loss of time, to

put Sierra Leone produce on a footing with all British Colonies with respect to duties, which is not the case at present."

In reply to this letter, Richard Reynolds says—

"The expedient adopted to prevent the subscribers to our African concern from being joint traders, or, in this instance, traders at all, would have been equally satisfactory had they prevailed upon some other suitable person to have taken upon himself the whole responsibility, and to permit all the transactions to take place in his name; I really think thou hast already done, and hast engaged to do, more to serve others than could reasonably be expected from any man."

On another occasion R. R. writes to W. A.—

"From conviction that thy important engagements are more numerous than should be imposed on any man, I am always reluctant to apply to thee on occasions of minor interest, but I have received so much satisfaction and information from my correspondence with thee, that the necessity of applying to any one else is not pleasant to me; I shall therefore trespass on thy patience by inquiring concerning William Simmons, the negro lad whom thou kindly introduced to the Borough Road school from the African Institution."

The answer to this inquiry was, "W. Simmons, the negro lad, will, I hope, be a treasure; he has an excellent capacity; I have given him a free ticket for my lectures on Natural Philosophy."\*

*Fifth Month 8th.*—Bonaparte has left Paris for Lisle, so that we may expect to hear of bloody work.

*9th.*—Hospital in the evening. Experimental Philosophy—Astronomy, No. 24. Lectures are now quite over for the season."

After noticing the marks of approbation shown by the audience, W. A. says—

"I had peace in endeavouring to fix some religious impressions on the minds of the pupils in parting. The treasurer expressed himself much gratified."

It was William Allen's frequent practice in concluding the course of lectures for the season, to offer some reflections on the subjects which had engaged their attention, and on this occasion he says—

"Of the nature of these reflections you will probably judge variously, but, be assured that they arise from the fullest conviction of their truth, and not only of their truth, but of their unspeakable importance.

In the study of nature, every ingenious mind must be delighted with the discovery of general laws which will satisfactorily explain many important phenomena, but we also quickly discover that there are limits to human knowledge, and that it is in vain for finite beings to attempt to comprehend that which is infinite; and we see that the

\* In 1823 William Allen received very satisfactory accounts of the conduct and abilities of this young man, who was then in the colony of Sierra Leone.

wonderful effects which are taking place every moment, and upon which the whole frame and system of things depend, can only be referred to a great First Cause."

After alluding to the nature of matter, the laws to which it is subject, and the attraction of different particles, W. A. says—

"But of the nature of attraction we are wholly ignorant, though it seems very principally concerned in all the changes which are incessantly taking place; even those powerful agents, caloric and the electric fluid, appear to be in some measure connected with it.

It is by the attraction between caloric and water, that the latter is raised by evaporation as an invisible fluid, which, by the operation of electricity in the upper regions, condenses into clouds: the particles of these clouds either unite and descend in rain, or are attracted by the summits of hills and mountains, where they deposit their moisture, which, percolating through their strata, breaks out into springs; these, by their union, form rivers, which, proceeding to the sea, supply the waste from evaporation. Here we trace the operation of powerful causes, while we remain ignorant of their nature, but every thing goes on with such regularity and harmony, as to give a striking and convincing proof of a combining directing intelligence.

From the changes apparent in inert matter, the student is led to consider organized bodies, with the addition of the living principle, with the operation of that principle in the vegetable world, and in the regular gradation of beings rising in various degrees from simple life to sensation under all its modified circumstances, until it arrives at the head of the creation, man; who, distinguished by an immortal part within him, is endowed with the faculty of reason, is capable of comparing, of judging, and deciding, and is therefore accountable for all his actions."

The importance of cultivating the talents and exercising the powers for the noblest purposes is then shown, and after pointing out what ought to be the object and end of natural science, and the disposition with which it should be pursued, W. A. mentions the subjection of the will produced by true religion, "which," he observes, "none but those who possess it can duly appreciate."

William Allen had, for some time, been occasionally occupied in preparing tables of the right ascension and declination of the stars from the first to the fourth magnitude, with the places of some of the most interesting double stars. They were arranged for his own amusement, but as they seemed likely to prove useful to persons possessing a circular or transit instrument, he was induced to publish them. In this little work, entitled, "A Companion to the Transit Instrument," the variations in right ascension and declination are given to the end of 1814. His fondness for the study of astronomy rendered his observatory a

great source of gratification to him, and there, at the close of many a weary day, were his toils forgotten in the interests of this delightful science.

*"Fifth Month 16th.*—A very bad cold and hoarseness. African Institution at one; lasted till near five. D. M. Hamilton there, together with two deputies, Samuel Thorp and Stephen Gabbidon, now arrived from Sierra Leone: just had time to get a little dinner, and then had a large meeting on the subject of the gangs of depredators from 9 to 12 years of age, who infest the metropolis; they are estimated at from 600 to 700. Some of them have recently been capitally convicted at the Old Bailey, and received sentence of death. Peter Bedford, and my nephew, C. Hanbury, have visited the parents of many of these children, and collected important facts. The meeting was very satisfactory, and we resolved to establish a society: I was much exhausted and very unwell.

*20th.*—Went to Suffolk street to committee on captured slaves; James Stephen is a strong advocate for making them soldiers, which I as strongly oppose.

*22nd.*—A little strengthened and comforted, and encouraged to look towards that city which hath foundations.

*23rd.*—Select Yearly Meeting at ten: dear E. Coggeshall and S. Hustler gave an interesting account of their visit to the continent.

*Fifth Month 25th.*—Called on N. Vansittart, and was very kindly received: he has introduced his act of parliament in favour of African produce, and ordered a note to be given to me to see it. Committee on captured slaves at half-past two: J. Stephen's report read, but nothing decisive done.

*27th.*—Prince Sanders, a well-informed black man from North America, called. Preparing report about poor slaves in Antigua. Very encouraging letters from Martin and Count Lasteyrie, about schools in Paris.

*Sixth Month 2nd.*—The Yearly Meeting closed in much solemnity this evening, and I trust that I have derived a little spiritual strength from it.

*3rd.*—Great annual meeting of the School Society; Freemasons' Hall completely filled; the Duke of Sussex in the chair, supported by Earl Darnley: the whole went off very well, except that I was pained with the overstrained eulogium pronounced upon myself by Tracey. The great subscription amounts to three thousand seven hundred and eighty pounds.

*8th.*—Unexpectedly obliged to go up to Lord Sidmouth about a person condemned to death, in order to try and get him off.

Meeting of the society for youthful depredators at New London Tavern: committees formed, &c."



11th.—William Allen received a note from the Duke of Kent, dated 10th of June, in which he says—

“The Duke of Kent has just received his friend William Allen’s letter, of this date, from which he learned with very sincere concern, the indisposition of their mutual friend Fox, than whom, there does not exist a more deserving and valuable member of society. The Duke has heard, with real gratification, of his address and that of his brothers, on Monday last, to the company present at the anniversary dinner of the British and Foreign School Society, having met with so flattering a suffrage, for, as the sentiments expressed were those of the heart, nothing can be so pleasing, as to be convinced that they are both approved and appreciated.

The opinions given by William Allen, with respect to the establishment at the Borough Road, are altogether congenial with those entertained by the Duke of Kent on the same subject, and he firmly protests against any check being put upon the Parent Establishment, whilst there is still a continued demand for teachers. The idea of establishing school associations appears to promise the best results, and the Duke hopes, that William Allen will favour him with a very early communication, whenever that, destined for the Borough of Southwark, is established and set a-going; as, immediately afterwards, it may be right to arrange a public meeting, in order to follow up the same plan throughout the metropolis, as an example to the whole of the United Kingdom; and if the Duke’s services can be useful on that occasion, he trusts that William Allen is well persuaded he may command them.

With respect to all William Allen says, in so friendly and affectionate a manner, with regard to his own affairs, the Duke will only allow himself to state, that he hopes he appreciates it as he ought.”

“*Sixth Month 12th.*—Went with J. Reyner, T. F. Forster, and Roberts, to Lord Sidmouth about Box’s case, (mentioned on the 8th); I hope it is in a good train.

Committee on juvenile depredators; settled rules, &c.; a satisfactory meeting.

21st.—Meeting, silent but not unprofitable. Mental prayer to be enabled to offer acceptable worship.

22nd.—Official accounts of a dreadful battle at Waterloo, near Brussels: Bonaparte defeated by Wellington and Blucher. It is supposed on the whole that between forty and fifty thousand were slain.”

23rd.—Stephen Grellet, after his return from the continent, having requested, that some of the publications of the Society of Friends might be presented to Professor Pictet, of Geneva, W. A. undertook to forward them, and, in a letter to the Professor, mentioning by whose desire they had been sent, W. A. says—

“There is also a small parcel for thy daughter, which be pleased to

transmit to her: the account of her great care in the education of her children interested me very much, as well as the statement of her amiable disposition."

The case of books likewise contained a complete set of the school reports, with an account of the plan, some papers relative to the management of lunatic asylums, and the published numbers of the "Philanthropist." In acknowledging the receipt of these acceptable presents, Professor Pictet thus writes—

"DEAR SIR,

"If I have delayed so long to answer your kind letter of the 7th of February, it has been in the hope of noticing, at the same time, the safe arrival of the case of books it announced, and which has reached me but a few days ago, detained as it has been at Calais, by numberless formalities. At last, the capital treasure it contained has been most thankfully received and explored, and it makes no small addition to *our* stock of good and instructive books, all coming from your happy, benevolent, and liberal country. I say *our* collection because I am blessed with three daughters, all mothers, who make the education and instruction of their children (eleven in all) the great affair of their lives. They read English as French, and find, especially and almost exclusively in English works, auxiliaries

———— 'To rear the tender thought,  
To teach the young idea how to shoot.'

The three families live in the same house, and almost in community, a great comfort and real advantage for all, especially in the facility of interchanging books, the use of which becomes thus much more extensive; so that you are to receive the best thanks, not only of my eldest daughter, but of her two sisters, a really good set of women, and not unworthy of what you have done for them.

What I had heard of your schools, made me very desirous of particulars about these institutions, and you have furnished me with complete information on the subject; I thank you for the account of the lunatic asylum. My friend, Dr. De la Rive, will enrich our *Bibliothèque Britannique* with an extract from it; he has been very successful in the treatment of that disease; and any publication or fact concerning it, is particularly interesting to him.

Your 'Philanthropist' contains some articles on that subject, which have also been welcomed by him; I thank you most sincerely for that excellent work. I wonder how, in the bustle of an extensive business, you can find time for keeping up such a regular literary undertaking, which fully answers its title and aim.

I had the pleasure, this last winter, in a course of lectures upon natural philosophy and chemistry, to show and make use of the complete collection of re-agents, you had the goodness to favour me with, and

by a most singular *a propos*, your kind letter reached me *one hour before my lecture*; and I had the pleasure to announce to my numerous audience, that you were still living and well-wishing to your friend.

I am glad to hear that you have fitted up an observatory near London; I know, by long experience, the pleasure that study can procure; the place you mention cannot be far from Highbury, where my late friend, A. Aubert, had a very complete observatory, in which I spent many happy hours with him.

Adieu, dear sir; I beg to be remembered to Mr. Howard and your neighbour, the ingenious Mr. Pepys. We had among our visitors, last year, the celebrated Sir H. Davy, who spent above two months with us, to our great satisfaction. I had great pleasure in making the personal acquaintance of Dr. Brewster; of Mr. Hooker, the traveller in Ireland; Dr. Holland; and many of your learned and interesting countrymen. Adieu encore.

I am, for ever,

Your most sincere and obliged friend,

M. A. PICTET, Prof., F.R.S."

"*Seventh Month 1st.*—To Cold Bath Fields Prison, with the sub-committee; saw about eighteen of the young thieves, and took down their cases; I had a little comfort after my return from this visit; if only a few of these poor children can be saved, it will be worth the effort.

*3rd.*—I am sorry to find my conjecture respecting Sutherland's wife confirmed—she died on her passage home from Sierra Leone; after having been on board ship eighteen weeks, in the voyage out, she and her husband, with a young woman who accompanied her, and the four African lads, arrived in the colony, but the climate did not agree with her, and the medical man said that the only chance for her life was in returning to England; her husband staid, and she and her female friend took their passage in the *Wilding*; but, when they had been about ten days at sea, she was seized with a fever which carried her off in a week.

Vansittart's bill for the encouragement of Sierra Leone produce, after having passed the Commons, was rejected in the Lords.

*Seventh Month 6th.*—Much shocked with an account that S. Whitbread had put an end to his existence; oh, what is man when left to himself! how should we pray for preservation in the divine fear! I was particularly struck with his appearance the last time I saw him, which was about a month ago, when he complained to me of a distressing pain in his head."

William Allen was unwearied in his exertions to promote the welfare of the settlers at Sierra Leone, and in his numerous interviews, on this subject, with the Chancellor of the Exchequer, N. Vansittart, he was

always kindly received. In a letter to Richard Reynolds, dated 9th of Seventh Month, W. A. says—

“I have had a pretty long interview with Earl Bathurst, and laid the state of the colony, as far as we are acquainted with it, fairly before him. He quite agrees with us, that the minds of the settlers should be set completely at rest with regard to the titles of their lands, and even proposed the manner in which it should be done.

I am much pleased with the two Maroons from Sierra Leone, Thorp and Gabbidon; they dine at my house almost every day, and are modest, intelligent men. Gabbidon's case is a very hard one; he was deprived of a half-lot of land in the town, which cost him above two hundred pounds, and which was sold for a debt of seven pounds, though the money was tendered, and the debt not his own but his uncle's; they paid him over, however, one hundred and fifty of the money for which it sold.

Our society for collecting information on the subject of the youthful depredators who infest this metropolis, is proceeding vigorously. We have a very large committee, which is sub-divided into small committees for the different prisons; they are furnished with heads of inquiry, printed with blanks to be filled up; these are brought into the general committee, and serve as the foundation for the register, from which the cases are posted into a very large ledger, with an alphabetical index. Lord Sidmouth is much interested in the business, and wishes me to bring the account of the cases to him when they are written up.”

“*Seventh Month, 10th.*—The Allies have entered Paris, the city having capitulated.

11th.—A large meeting at the New London Tavern on the establishment of adult schools for London: the Lord Mayor, Birch, was in the chair.”

The subject of establishing a safe depository for the savings of the labouring class, was amongst those benevolent plans which had long claimed the attentive consideration of William Allen: he was very desirous of receiving and acting upon such suggestions as were the result of experience, and in a letter from that excellent and devoted friend of humanity, Hannah Kilham, in which she mentions the great importance of such an arrangement, she says—

“The thing appears so obviously calculated for great usefulness, that, like the Bible Society and the School Society, it will give cause of surprise that it has not been sooner entered upon.

Do not all who have observed with attention the habits of the poor, know, that when quite *destitute* of property beyond what the wants of the day call for, they are on the very verge of falling into embarrassment and distress from getting into *small occasional debts*, that the *habit* of getting into debt soon becomes familiar, and thus difficulties increase,

and a state of enervating depression and dependence quickly follow? Do not multitudes of the public crimes which stain the annals of our country, originate in minds from which an honourable sense of independence has long since departed, and who were brought into the disposition for committing fraud and violence, not at once, but by degrees? We can readily allow, without having recourse to any theory but that of the Christian system, that favourable or unfavourable circumstances, may, and will have a considerable influence on human conduct, and what we have earnestly to desire is the prevalence of the Christian principle in national legislators, to direct their councils in those measures in which the welfare of numbers of their fellow creatures is concerned."

"*Seventh Month 20th.*—Committee on Lascars at Plough Court. Called again at Vansittart's about Sierra Leone concerns. Called in at the committee on Westminster Schools; then to committee of management, London Institution.

*22nd.*—Bonaparte has surrendered himself to Capt. Maitland, of the *Bellerophon*: it will now become a question what to do with him; some say he will be sent to St. Helena."

W. A. says, in a letter to Richard Reynolds—

"Our plans for spreading the British system of education in France, were going on most prosperously before the invasion of that country by the Allies: Martin, who has been trained at the Borough Road, was appointed director of the first school in Paris, and measures were concerting to carry the plan through the whole of France. I do not now despair, though I fear that the system of priestcraft which Louis will bring in his train, will operate strongly against us.

*24th.*—Distressed about the poor creatures ordered for execution on fourth and fifth-days: a barbarous system.

*26th.*—Anxious about Sierra Leone, and Thorp and Gabbidon's business, but Thomas Christy has kindly taken much of this off me."

The prospect of a meeting to be held at Bristol, for the purpose of forming an auxiliary to the British and Foreign School Society, decided the course of William Allen's summer excursion. In reference to this subject he says—

"Fox has made arrangements with Thomas Richardson, and Sir James Mackintosh has engaged to attend the meeting; it seems as if he would *drag* me there with him, much as I dislike public exposure, for I see that unless we exert ourselves strenuously the business will not be done."

He accordingly left home with his family, for Bristol, the 28th of Seventh Month, Joseph Fox also accompanying them: finding, on their arrival, that Wilberforce was at J. S. Harford's, he and Joseph Fox went over to invite him to attend the meeting; they had nearly secured his services, when, on retiring to consult his friends, the scale was

turned against them, and he excused himself from yielding to their solicitations.

*Eighth Month 1st.*—W. A. writes in his diary—

“Engaged in supplication, before I rose this morning, that the Lord would strengthen and support us this day. Joseph Fox, Dr. Schwabe, and I, had a conference about what ground we should take, and then walked with a heavy heart to the Guildhall, where Edward Protheroe, M. P. took the chair. The attendance was numerous and respectable, and several excellent speeches were made. Mackintosh and Wilberforce had both failed us, but dear Fox and I endeavoured to put our trust in the divine arm, and were mercifully and signally helped, as we humbly hope. We were favoured to get through our part very satisfactorily: the first Auxiliary Society was formed, and the cause triumphed. The Almighty often accomplishes his purposes by feeble instruments. May He alone be glorified!”

One of William Allen’s correspondents, referring to an account of this meeting, which he had seen in the newspaper, says—

“You have your hand unremittingly at the plough, and whether you are meeting with the support which you ought to receive, or struggling without support, you never despair, nor think that one effort of yours should for that reason be spared.”

After leaving Bristol, Joseph Fox pursued his labours on behalf of the school cause at Exeter, Plymouth, and some other places, and on his return to London, thus writes to W. A.—

“It is a great work in which we are engaged, and few indeed are those who feel its importance; we must not discontinue to beseech the Lord to raise us up friends and helpers.”

Thus we see the secret spring of that zeal and benevolence which so remarkably characterized Joseph Fox and William Allen; they sought for strength in prayer, in faith and hope they steadfastly pursued their course; and their labour was not in vain in the Lord.

Soon after this period W. A. received a letter from William Strutt of Derby, in which he mentions his wish to contribute to the support of that system of education which W. A. and his friends were endeavouring to promulgate in the world, and adds—

“Inclosed is a bill for one hundred pounds, and with it please to accept my grateful acknowledgments, as an individual, for the benefits you are conferring upon society at large.”

William Allen and his family spent some weeks at Clifton, where the varied beauties of the surrounding scenery often proved a pleasing source of interest and enjoyment. The welfare of the great family of man, however, was never lost sight of in the summer relaxation, and on the 13th of Eighth Month, W. A. writes—

“After dinner, in company with Thomas Sanders and William Smith of Bath, we went to Kingswood; we called upon a respectable Methodist of the name of Budgett, who has a chapel near his house; we found it almost filled with children, the boys on one side and the girls on the other; it is a first-day school conducted by voluntary teachers; I think there were about one hundred and twenty children present. We then went to those noted haunts of depredators, called Cock Road; it does not consist, as I had supposed, of continued streets, but of little huts or hovels scattered over a considerable extent of country, and the paths to them between hedges intersecting each other like a labyrinth; frequently four or five of these paths meet, and hence pursuit is rendered very difficult. The leader of the gang, Tom Cain, is now in gaol, where he is to remain for eighteen months longer; we saw his house, which is a regular depository for stolen goods—it is said that as many as thirteen carts have come there in a night. In the midst of this nest a good school-house is erected for a first-day school, with an excellent room sixty feet by forty, capable of containing two hundred and eighty children; it is said that even Tom Cain subscribed to it. It is truly a pity that there is not some exertion made to have a day school. In this place also are schools for adults, and we were much pleased in seeing one or two of them. The teachers voluntarily attend at all seasons and in all weathers, many of them from Bristol; I believe they are principally Methodists; their pious zeal does them great credit. We returned to town in time for the evening meeting at six o’clock.”

William Allen was much pleased with some of the public institutions at Bristol, but the gaol he describes as “the most shocking prison he had yet seen;” he adds, “I understand Neild has given a full account of it.” In an excursion to Cheddar Cliffs and Cross, he visited the boarding school at Sidcot for the children of Friends, with the state of which he says he was much gratified. There were thirty-nine boys and thirty-nine girls, and he observes—

“Robert and Lydia Gregory superintend it gratuitously, and seem remarkably well qualified for the work. I was particularly delighted, not only with the system of order and neatness which pervades the whole, but especially with that part of the plan which initiates the children into habits of industry; most of the household work is done by them, only one servant being kept. The girls assist in the kitchen and in washing, ironing, waiting at dinner, cleaning rooms, &c. The boys also have their distinct duties as waiters, sweepers of the school and bed rooms, furniture rubbers, &c. In one of the rooms the following card was hung up:

‘It is requested that the following instructions be particularly observed by the children:—

To do every thing in its proper time; to keep every thing to its

proper use; and to put every thing in its proper place; also that each fire may consume its own cinders.'

The superintendent has a workshop, which, besides a turning lathe and carpenter's tools, contains also a forge. With the assistance of the boys, he completely built a shed and tiled it. The boys are also employed in the garden and on the land—in fact, I was strongly reminded of Fellenberg's system."

W. A. and some of his party visited Chepstow, from whence they went up the Wye in a boat, to see the ruins of Tintern Abbey. He says—

"The banks of the river are charming, being clothed with wood, and in some places rising from four to five hundred feet. The perpendicular masses of limestone have a grand appearance; there are twelve pretty near together on the Piercefield side from seventy to one hundred feet high, which are called the Twelve Apostles, and on one of them is a projection called St. Peter's Thumb. The contrast of rocks and verdure is truly beautiful. The ruins are situated near the river, and are surrounded with hills. The abbey is the most beautiful specimen of gothic architecture I have ever seen. On opening the door we were agreeably surprised to see J. J. Lister, Robert Brown of Cirencester, &c. The weather was delightful; we returned to Chepstow in our boat and got back before dusk, after a very gratifying excursion.

*Ninth Month 1st.*—After breakfast we visited the beautiful grounds of Piercefield, formerly belonging to the father of the amiable and accomplished Elizabeth Smith. The remembrance of her virtues and early death threw a kind of pleasing melancholy over the scene. The prospects are delightful, beyond any thing of the kind I had ever seen,—the walks among shady trees by the side of the Wye, pretty uniformly ascend; beneath us the river in all its sinuosities, forming something like a figure of eight. In the early part of the walk, the town of Chepstow, with its spacious castle rising abruptly from the side of the river, attracts the attention. As you proceed, the rocks and woods, intermingled, claim their portion of admiration, and rising higher, we see far beyond them to the Severn and the sea. The highest ground is about a mile beyond the premises. It is called Wind Cliff, and its elevation from the high-water mark, at Chepstow Bridge, is about four hundred and twenty-eight feet. From the summit of this hill there is a most charming and extensive view. On returning to the inn, about nine of us sat down to dinner, after which we proceeded to New Passage, and had a fine sail over the Severn. We had a pleasant ride to Clifton, which we reached just as it was dark."

In returning home from Clifton, W. A. visited the large prison at Devizes, which he says—

"Is upon a prodigious scale. I should think it would cost from fifty



thousand to one hundred thousand pounds; the expense is to be paid by the county. I could not help reflecting upon the wretched policy which squanders millions in punishing crime, but refuses to grant any thing towards preventing it. Lord Liverpool could not feel himself at liberty to advise the Prince Regent to grant ten thousand pounds to strike at the root of the evil."

In a letter written soon after his arrival in London, W. Allen says—

"We have just received fresh accounts of the success of the school plans at Paris. Martin has the zeal of an apostle, and in the late very critical times has been favoured to conduct the business with great prudence and judgment. His school is daily visited by great numbers, who express themselves delighted with the system. It has claimed the notice of the royal family, and has the patronage of government. Martin has fully succeeded in making the Bible a part of the school instruction, but not before he had encountered strong opposition. A person, left by the Emperor of Russia at Paris, to report upon useful institutions, has visited this school, and was so struck with it that he has sent two Russians there to learn the plan in order that they may be able to form schools in Russia. Frossard and young Schlatter whom we sent over last, are also highly useful. By the end of this month, we expect that five schools will be established at Paris. T. Clarkson is there, and I hope to have many important details on his return.

The Baptist Missionary Society are about to send out James Penny, one of our best masters, to India, in order to disseminate the plan there. Our invested subscription is now about four thousand three hundred pounds, and we still entertain strong hopes that the sum may be made up by the end of next year, but it will require the strenuous exertions of all our friends.

John Norton, the Mohawk chief, with his wife and son, dined with me to-day, also the Abbé Gaultier, who is one of the commissioners of the schools at Paris; he is a very interesting man and quite alive to the business."

Several persons interested in the welfare of Africa had long been of opinion that considerable advantage would arise to the settlers at Sierra Leone, if Captain Paul Cuffee's services could be engaged on their behalf; with a view to secure this important object, and to facilitate the conveyance of African produce to this country, it was thought advisable, if a license could be obtained from government, to purchase a vessel, of which he might be made the proprietor; but, although Ministers were exceedingly kind, and very desirous of promoting the welfare of the colony, yet, from the nature of the navigation act, they could not protect the parties concerned from incurring a certain risk. W. Wilberforce, in writing to William Allen on this subject, says—

"It puzzles me:—I confess that I estimate very highly the benefits

to be derived from Paul Cuffee's settling in Sierra Leone, but if, as I partly infer from Lord Bathurst's letter, the whole danger arises from Cuffee's ship, not enjoying, from the mere order of government, the same full security which would be derived from a clause in an act of parliament, it deserves consideration, whether it is worth while, for the sake of bringing him a few months sooner, to incur the risk.

As I understand you are now returned to London, perhaps it would be as well for you to call on the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and you would be better able to ascertain the nature of the risk.

I cannot lay down my pen without assuring you that, from various causes, among which, giving pain to two persons whom I respect and value was one, our last interview at Frenchay\* was long a subject of deep concern to me. Mr. Fox would probably tell you that we crossed each other on Clifton Down, and it was because I felt so much that I did not stop to hold a parley."

In replying to this letter, W. A. says—

"I called upon the Chancellor of the Exchequer, according to the suggestion in thy letter, and had much conversation with him on the subject of Paul Cuffee. He told me he had conversed with Earl Bathurst on the business, and it appeared that government was quite disposed to do all in their power to forward our views; they would immediately give us the license if we concluded to incur a certain risk, from which they were not sure they could effectually secure us—if, for instance, the seizing officer considered the booty of more value than his place. On the whole, it appeared to us that we could not ask P. Cuffee to run the risk, nor could we advise the African Institution to do it."

In noting this visit in his diary, after stating the above particulars, W. A. adds—

"Spoke also about grants of land, and Vansittart sent for Gordon, the principal clerk in Lord Bathurst's office, and requested him to put the subject into the next dispatch to Colonel Macarthy; it is agreed that this shall be done—a good day's work.

*Ninth Month 25th.*—Committee on juvenile depredators. The Abbé Gaultier was present, B. Montague, T. F. Forster, &c. We agreed to hire a person, with a weekly salary, to investigate cases.

*Tenth Month 2d.*—Received a message from the Emperor of Russia, that if we trained some Russians as schoolmasters on the British system, he would find schools for them in his dominions."

The message here alluded to, was conveyed in the following letter from Henry Cockfield, dated Upton, 30th inst :

"DEAR FRIEND,

"I am just returned from the continent, and parted with our friend Thomas Clarkson on fifth-day afternoon, at Calais, where he had arrived

\* See page 176.

from Paris, and wished me to inform thee of his welfare, and that his interview with the Emperor of Russia at Aix la Chapelle had been very satisfactory. He inquired particularly after his 'good friends the Quakers,' and personally after John Wilkinson, William Allen, and Stephen Grellet, the interview with whom, he said, had made a lasting impression on his mind. After T. C. had said what he wished on the subject of the Slave Trade, he took the opportunity of speaking on that of the education of the poor, and having named the modern improvements, and dwelt on the services rendered to the cause by W. A., the Emperor told him that any young Russians, who might be trained as schoolmasters on the British system, he should be glad to introduce into schools in his dominions, and would take care that openings were made to receive them. He said, that though the plan of education in Russia had not been advanced to that state of maturity, which it had so nearly reached in England, the instruction of the lower orders was by no means neglected, and that very good schools now existed in that country. He expressed himself quite desirous of doing what he could to assist in the abolition of the Slave Trade generally, and invited T. C. to write to him if he had any thing to communicate to him on the subject. He again mentioned the Quakers, and asked T. C. if he thought so highly of their sentiments as he appeared to do, why he did not unite himself to them, and said, that in the main principles of religion, he was of their sentiments. He requested to be affectionately remembered to thyself and the other two friends."

"*Tenth Month 9th.*—We took tea with my brother Joseph, and attended the public meeting, at their new school-house at Kingsland; Fox was there, and it was, on the whole, a very gratifying time.

*12th.*—Dinner—the Abbé Gaultier, Robert Stephens, and Charles Dudley. Consultation about poor's banks.

*23rd.*—A letter from Paul Cuffee. Juvenile depredators' committee.

*24th.*—L. Howard took me in his carriage to N. Vansittart, settled with him about P. Cuffee, and got an introduction to Gordon, in Lord Bathurst's office.—Sub-committee on school concern,—J. Fox and C. Dudley,—arranging for great meeting.

*26th.*—Eleven o'clock, Bible Meeting of the City of London, Auxiliary held at the Mansion House; the Lord Mayor in the chair, supported by N. Vansittart; I made a short speech. A person of colour from Goree dined with me, and Captain Coleby.

*Tenth Month 30th.*—Various business in the counting-house; preparing, at the request of the editor of a newspaper, an account of what I said at the Mansion House. Preparing for No. 1, lecture, experimental philosophy. Committee on juvenile depredators, large and satisfactory.

Much depressed from various causes. I am uneasy about Lanark, and have written a long letter to R. Owen."

In this letter, which was begun on the 20th of Tenth Month, William Allen says—

“MY DEAR FRIEND,

“Thy kind letter of the 10th served to increase the desire I had felt to write to thee ; but the depression of spirits I have long and increasingly suffered, on account of my connexion with an establishment which, at one time, presented the most animating prospects of extensive good to mankind, has rendered it very difficult to me to correspond upon the subject. I felt, and still feel, the most sincere attachment to my friend, Robert Owen, on account of the kindness of his disposition, and the benevolence and strong good sense which mark his general plans for the amelioration of the condition of the labouring classes of society. I fondly hoped, that one establishment might be found in which it should be proved that it was possible to provide for the comfort, for the morals, and the happiness of a poor population, without injury to the pecuniary interests of the employers ; and that New Lanark might be held up as an example to the world. What pleasure did I not anticipate in giving my humble co-operation to such a work ! and with what zeal did I endeavour to bring others to assist, who may now consider me as having been made a dupe to designs which my heart could never approve. It is now the general opinion, that my friend is the determined enemy of all revealed religion, and that he is anxious for nothing so much as to prove, in the instance of such an establishment as Lanark, that the world has been grossly abused, down to the present time, in being required to believe that the Divine Being had, at any time, through the influence of his Holy Spirit, communicated his will and purposes to any of his rational creatures,—that the Scriptures were mere idle tales, and one of the causes of the miseries which exist in the world. Now, if this opinion of the public be correct, we have, indeed, reason for bitter complaint. We came into the concern, not to form a manufactory of infidels, but to support a benevolent character in plans of a very different nature, in which the happiness of millions, and the cause of morality and virtue are deeply concerned.

I have indeed to complain, that after all the preliminary arrangements were made, and we had committed ourselves in an honourable understanding, attempts were subsequently made to change the whole basis ; confidence began to be shaken, and instead of being able to procure extended pecuniary assistance from fresh quarters, I know that one person, who has embarked more property in the concern than any of the rest, except thyself, is holding back through alarm ; and indeed, I feel assured that the divine blessing cannot be expected upon a concern which is to be made the instrument of attacking revealed religion. It is not because mankind have been degraded and made miserable by systems which have been *called* religion, that therefore no such thing

•

exists as revelation; and the contradictions, which some fancy they perceive in the Scriptures, arise from their not being understood. If a man will believe nothing which cannot be mathematically demonstrated to him,—nothing which is beyond the reach of his limited capacities and powers, he must remain in darkness, so long as it is impossible for *finite* to comprehend *Infinite*: and with respect to the operation of real religion in the world, I will take my own sect for an example, because none more strongly evince their belief in the divine origin of the Holy Scriptures, and the immediate communication of the Supreme Being with the soul of man, than we do; and what is the conduct of the *consistent* members of our Society? They hold it a duty to abstain from persecuting any man for a difference of opinion,—they hold that, as God is love, he wills the happiness of all his creatures, and that therefore it is their duty to love and do good to all mankind; hence they abstain from taking any part in war; they think that truth and sincerity are essentials of Christianity, and therefore, and because their great Master has enjoined it, they abstain from oaths. Mark the *whole lives* of these men, influenced by the firmest belief in revelation, and then say whether the miseries of mankind are at all referable to such a source. I could give numerous instances of individuals, not members of our Religious Society, who have been guided by revelation, and who have been models of philanthropy and virtue. So much for the *effects* of that religion which infidels hold in contempt, merely because they *do not*, and in their disposition they *cannot*, understand it. The lives of true Christians, whatever particular denomination they might bear, have always been uniformly the same,—they have been marked by love to God and good-will to men; they have been assisted by a strength beyond that of their natural faculties, which, however exalted and improved, cannot, of themselves, produce steady and uniform virtue.

The main points in which we all agree are these:—

To make the work-people as comfortable as possible in their temporal concerns, by economic and judicious arrangements.

To remove, as far as possible, from them temptations to vice and immorality.

To provide a savings' bank, for their relief in sickness and support in old age.

To provide education for the whole of their children, and to form in them habits of morality and virtue.

To encourage all in following that system of religion which their consciences approve.

These were the objects which brought us into the concern, but though nearly two years have since elapsed, we have not specific and satisfactory information as to the progress made in many of them, and

are very much at a loss to reply to the queries put to us by those who have heard of what was intended to be done at Lanark. The eyes of the public are upon us, many for evil and some for good; we wished to have some particulars respecting the population and the progress made in realizing the above objects, but have only received a list of the members.

I will now take leave of this painful subject, and proceed to give thee a little account of what we are doing here.

Our school concern is making rapid progress, both at home and abroad. Martin is going on admirably at Paris, where five schools upon our plan are now opened. Two Russians have been trained by him, and are gone into their own country to establish schools there. We have an urgent application from Senegal for a master, and, notwithstanding the difficulties we have had to encounter, in consequence of the unsteady conduct of the first master whom we sent to Sierra Leone, we have a pretty good prospect of fixing the plan there.

The schools upon our system in Calcutta are in a flourishing state, and the gentlemen who have done so much good in the Baptist mission, have engaged one of our best masters, who is now setting off for India, to establish the plan in all the parts to which this mission extends. I have just received a letter from New York, which states that they are about to erect a *third* school-house in that city, that the plan is flourishing there, and that they have a separate school for three hundred children of colour. We intend, in the course of a month or two, to start our new plan of school associations, by which means we hope to provide for the education of every poor child not already in some school, and also to interest the poor themselves in the work. I dined with the Chancellor of the Exchequer, about three weeks ago, at his house in Downing Street. A gentleman was present who has been very active in the Bible Society, and who was endeavouring to interest the Chancellor in a plan for establishing savings' banks for the poor universally, pretty much upon the plan of that at Edinburgh, a luminous account of which is given in the last *Edinburgh Review*, which ought to be read by all those who take any interest in the concerns of the poor. I told them that we intended to connect this object with our school associations; but they convinced me that we had better, in the first instance, keep them separate. These plans are to be acted upon as soon as possible. The above gentleman has since met Charles Dudley and me upon the subject, and we only wait until the town fills to begin both this and the school association in Southwark, where we expect to derive much support from the members of the Bible associations, who have an admirably organized plan. If we succeed here, the thing will spread rapidly through populous and manufacturing districts.

My friend Joseph Fox has been overworked, but having retreated

to his cottage at Penn for a week or two, is much recruited. Our invested subscription is now rather more than four thousand three hundred pounds, but we have some hopes of raising it to five thousand by the time of the general meeting, which is to be held in about three weeks. We are going to petition the city for a piece of ground on which to build more commodious school rooms, &c., for the Borough Road establishment.

I have had conferences with Ministers on the subject of Sierra Leone, and have obtained important results in the encouragement they are not only disposed, but are taking measures to give, in promoting the cultivation of cotton.

I must confess that I have written this letter under much depression of mind, principally from the cause expressed in the beginning of it, and also from considering how deeply I am implicated in responsibility for this concern. Do write to me, not in vague terms, but definitely as to thy views and prospects, that I may fully make up my mind as to my future proceeding, and whatever I may ultimately determine upon, I hope I shall always be able to subscribe myself

Thy affectionate Friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

"*Tenth Month 31st.*—Hospital lecture, No. 1; crowded audience."

In this lecture, which was introductory to a course of natural and experimental philosophy, W. A. says—

"We shall begin by stating those dispositions of mind which are most favourable to the investigation of truth; we shall describe the manner in which the study of science may be most successfully pursued, and the object and nature of our present inquiries."

After proceeding with these subjects a little, he says—

"And what can give the mind a firmer support, than the conviction that we are under the notice and protection of the greatest of Beings—the Author of all that we admire in the *beautiful*—of all that interests us in the *sublime*.

All the objects of nature which surround us bear the stamp and impression of Deity; the material world, grand as it is in *design*, and inimitable in *execution*, is lost in the contemplation of that stupendous exertion of Omnipotence, the creation of *mind*—of beings capable of knowing, loving, and adoring their Creator, and who, having passed through the various stages of this probationary state, may enjoy the smiles of his countenance for ever. This is the high destiny of man, and will assuredly be his happy experience, if his own perverse disposition and voluntary rebellion frustrate not the glorious design."

The sources of enjoyment afforded by the study of nature are forcibly pointed out, and, in reference to its ennobling effect upon the character of those who possess well-regulated minds, he says—

“Such view, with delight, the footsteps of the Deity among his magnificent works ; they even derive instruction and pleasure from the most common circumstances in nature.

‘Springs not a flow’ret on the enamelled vale,  
Shines not a pebble where the riv’let strays,  
Sports not an insect on the spicy gale,  
But claims their wonder, and excites their praise.  
For them e’en vernal nature seems more gay,  
For them more lovely hues the fields adorn,  
To them more fair, the fairest smile of day,  
To them more sweet, the sweetest breath of morn.’

The murmuring brook, the rushing torrent, the craggy rock, and even the varying forms of the clouds, are to them subjects of pleasing contemplation.

Next to the sacred and indispensable duties of religion, and those duties which, in the social state, man owes to man, the cultivation of the mind is an object of the greatest importance. The dispositions most favourable to the acquisition of science are, a sincere love of truth, patience in research, and a readiness to give up any opinion which can be proved to be erroneous, while, at the same time, we adhere firmly and steadily to what we have every reason to believe is true. We should not only avoid the storm and tumult of the passions, but also that trifling and desultory state of mind which is fluttering from one object to another, and dwelling only upon the surface of things. A habit of fixing the attention exclusively to the subject before us, is of immense importance, as, without it, our knowledge will be superficial and comparatively useless. To understand a subject thoroughly, we must know it thoroughly, and this knowledge can only be acquired by accurate observation ; for in vain shall we exercise the faculty of comparing and judging, if we have not been previously careful to obtain correct data.”

“*Eleventh Month 1st.*—Called upon Count Lieven at Harley Street, Cavendish Square, and had a most interesting conversation with him on the subject of schools in Russia. I am to address a letter to him which he may send to the Emperor. Called on Gordon at Earl Bathurst’s office, but he was out of town.

*4th.*—To the City of London Tavern, to meet the managers of the London Institution. Went in the procession to Moorfields, to see the first stone laid by Birch, the Lord Mayor, who made a very good speech on the occasion.

*7th.*—Omitted lecture, to attend the funeral of Dr. Lettson, at Bunhill Fields,—very few Friends present.

*9th.*—Hospital lecture, No. 4, then went to the Borough Road school, to see the black lads, &c. Capital punishment society ; went afterwards to the Royal Society,—first meeting this season. I saw Davy, who



showed me his lamp for mines ; heard his paper read on fire-damp ; it appears to contain no olefiant gas ; not exploded by red hot charcoal or iron ; like mixture of olefiant gas, explodes with one part fire-damp and thirteen atmospheric air.

10th.—School Committee, at Paul's Head,—not over till past three. Committee on juvenile depredators.

Some spiritual consolation in the night.

16th.—To Vaughan's, Mincing Lane ; met T. F. Forster there about tracts for North American Indians.

23rd.—To the council of the Royal Society, then to the new London Tavern to meet the New England corporation for civilizing Indians in North America ; I was this day elected a member.

*Eleventh Month 24th.*—Sent off my letter to Count Lieven about schools."

In addressing Count Lieven on the subject, W. A. says—

"COUNT LIEVEN,

"ESTEEMED FRIEND,

"The vast importance of educating the children of the *poorest* classes of the people, has so deeply impressed my mind, that I consider it my duty, as long as I live, to do all in my power to promote it,—not only in my own country, but in every other. In England, it is only within these few years that the public have been convinced, that the crime and misery, which abound among our poor, are chiefly to be ascribed to the neglect of their education ; and now, notwithstanding all that has been done, it appears, by inquiry, that in Great Britain alone, exclusive of her colonies, some hundreds of thousands of the poor are growing up to the state of men and women without any education at all, and are liable to become an easy prey to temptation and vice. To this cause we may, in a great measure, attribute the crowded state of our prisons, and the prevalence of crime among the lower orders. The gradual progress of the efforts of the British and Foreign School Society, and other societies with a similar object, are, however, proceeding towards remedying the evil. But the opposition encountered from those who have never considered this subject in its true point of view—more especially from those who are bigoted to some particular system of religion, and would prefer, that the poor should remain ignorant, unless they could, at the same time, be educated in their particular creed, renders the labour of the real friends to their country, and to mankind, much greater than it ought to be. If *our* government were but to act upon this grand principle—that as long as individuals proved themselves good subjects of the state, and were zealously disposed to promote obedience to the ruling authorities in all civil concerns, and the comfort and happiness of their fellow-citizens, they should be encouraged in their endeavour to promote works of public utility, par-

ticularly in the general education of the poor,—England would, I doubt not, in the course of a very few years, exhibit to the nations a pattern of morality and virtue: the united energies of *all* good men would be directed to one point, and with an irresistible effort. But, unfortunately, in this country it is thought of more importance to support one particular establishment of religion, than to attend to the most efficacious plans for producing habits of morality and virtue in the great mass of the people, which, in all countries, is made up of the labouring class. Thus is England situated; and here this great work must principally be carried on, by private individuals, with little or no assistance from the government. But in Russia these impediments do not exist, and her present enlightened Emperor has it in his power to set the world an example, which must produce the most striking effect.

As the origin and progress of the British and Foreign School Society is not yet completely known, notwithstanding the fruits of its labours are now very conspicuous, I shall say a few words on that subject."

A sketch of the commencement of this great work, of the early labours of its friends, and the comprehensive principles upon which it was founded, having been already given in these pages, we pass on to the period when the institution was called the British and Foreign School Society.

"Since this measure has been adopted," W. A. continues, "it has flourished exceedingly; the committee has been enlarged, and a great number of masters and mistresses have been trained and qualified to conduct schools in England, Scotland, and different parts of the world. Four or five schools have been recently opened\* at Paris, the principal master having been qualified at our institution. The model school is kept in the Rue St. Jean de Beauvois, by F. Martin, an excellent young man, a Frenchman, who was with us for six months. The French Government has patronized the undertaking, and put it under the care of the prefect of the Seine, who, by a decree which I have just seen, announces his intention of establishing twelve schools upon the plan, in the arrondissement of Paris, so that there is every prospect of their being generally diffused through France. They are firmly established in North America: there is a very large school for the half-cast natives of Hindostan at Calcutta, and we are now training several black lads for Africa

Having given a sketch of the origin and progress, I shall now state the peculiar advantages of this system:—

First,—It inculcates and fixes in the minds of children, habits of attention, cleanliness, morality, and a sense of religion.

Second,—Its cheapness, and the facility with which instruction is conveyed,—one master, and one set of lessons sufficing for a school of four or five hundred, or even a thousand children.

Third,—As in our schools, the Holy Scriptures are the constant reading lessons, and no catechism peculiar to any sect is admitted; we receive the children of all the poor, without any exclusion of sect or party, and enjoin them to attend the place of worship to which their parents belong; thus we secure the co-operation of the benevolent of all denominations in this good work.

When we contemplate the amazing power of such an instrument as this, we must see that its peculiar field of operation would be in large and populous districts, where the poor are numerous; and that it may, with the divine blessing, do more toward diminishing crime and misery, than could be effected with any penal laws; and I cannot but hope, that when thy illustrious and enlightened master, the Emperor of Russia, shall have time to consider the nature of the thing, and its bearings upon the happiness of millions, his benevolent mind will be disposed to give it a trial in his dominions. I *know* with what paternal tenderness he feels for the best interests of his people, and of mankind at large, and I am not ignorant of the provision for the education of his subjects which he has already made, in the establishment of numerous universities and seminaries, for the superior and middle ranks; and it appears to me, that nothing is wanting to complete his noble work, but the adoption of a plan, which shall provide instruction at a cheap rate, for the very poorest of the people; and should the Emperor be disposed to patronize the plan, I would beg leave to submit the following propositions:—

First,—That three or four Russians, from eighteen to twenty-five years of age, of good capacities, and who could speak a little English, should be sent over to England, and placed under the care of our committee, in order to be taught the system, which would, perhaps, occupy from six to eight months, and I would take care that they were properly attended to. If they were unacquainted with English, a longer time would of course be necessary.

Second,—Each of the masters thus trained, on his return to Russia, might be able to take charge of a school for four or five hundred children. One of the most competent of the masters might be selected to conduct a *model school* at Petersburg, where persons might also be trained to act as masters, and, when qualified, might be sent to take charge of schools in the different populous districts throughout the Empire. And if the Emperor thought proper to establish a committee or board of education in his Capital, the whole might be easily effected.

Third,—Schools on this plan require a peculiar kind of tabular lesson; these might be printed under the superintendence of the board, and a depository for them, and for all school apparatus, as slates, pencils, &c., might be provided for the supply of all schools on the plan.

Fourth,—Our committee would engage to send a person or persons to Petersburg to assist the Russian masters in organizing the first schools, and would contribute in every way, to the utmost of their power, to give full effect to the wishes of the Emperor.

I have now, my dear friend, discharged what has appeared to me a duty, and must leave the event to a gracious Providence, who I believe has blessed the work, and designs it for one of the means of *preparing* the way towards a greater diffusion of religious knowledge among the lower orders of society than has hitherto taken place.

With sentiments of great regard and esteem,  
I remain, thine respectfully,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

This letter was accompanied with a note, requesting Count Lieven to be present at an examination at the School, on the 25th; he readily acceded to the proposition, and on the 25th W. A. writes—

"Hospital lecture, No. 11; then hurried to the Borough Road to meet the Duke of Kent, who soon arrived with the Duke of Orleans, and Count Lieven came shortly afterwards; we had a truly grand and gratifying review; the plan was thoroughly explained to them by John Pickton, and every thing went off as we could have wished; all seemed much pleased, and the Ambassador warmly thanked me for the pleasure he had experienced. We then went to the great meeting at the Freemasons' Tavern, which was held afterwards; the large room was crowded, gallery and all; we had, previously, taken considerable pains in choosing the speakers, and making the arrangements, and I think we never had so good a meeting. The Duke of Orleans was highly gratified, and gave me ten pounds with his own hands. The Duke of Bedford was in the chair, and Brougham was there and spoke. Six persons, destined for missionaries to Ceylon, are now at the Borough Road, learning the plan."

A letter from the Abbé Gaultier, after his return to Paris, states that they are obliged to be very active, in order to promote the success of the schools there, which he says—

"Like all good things, meet with much opposition. You will see, by the official papers forwarded to Mr. Fox, that things are now in a good train; we are getting forward, and in a short time we shall have seven large schools in Paris, under the protection and direction of government. We shall not be satisfied until the day when we shall see you in the midst of us, and can show you the produce of that seed, so nobly and generously furnished by the founders of this institution."

Soon after this period, W. A. writes—

"We have still encouraging accounts from Paris, but in the last number of the *Christian Observer* there is an insidious paragraph, calculated to stir up a host of enemies against Martin in his own country.

Whilst he is earnestly entreating that we should never mention in print that he is a protestant, the *Christian Observer* says, 'It is not to be wondered at if the French are uneasy at seeing a protestant clergyman at the head of their schools. What should we think,' it continues, 'if a catholic clergyman was at the head of our national school?'"

In a letter to Richard Reynolds, dated 26th of Eleventh month, W. A. writes—

"Since my last, dated 24th of Ninth Month, a very interesting young man, the son of a clergyman in Oxfordshire, called at Plough Court, and informed me that he was appointed surveyor for Sierra Leone: thou mayest recollect that we had often solicited Government to send out such a person, in order that the allotment of lands might be made—his name is T. S. Buckle. He has repeatedly dined with me; we have had much conversation on the subject of Sierra Leone, and he seems quite to unite with our views regarding the colony. I have seen N. Vansittart more than once on the occasion, requesting him to speak to Earl Bathurst for a free passage for the young man and his apparatus, furniture, &c.; Vansittart thinks that this will readily be granted, but when I proposed in the sub-committee of the African Institution, that we should mention it when we waited on Earl Bathurst, Macaulay objected to it on the ground that if it were granted to him, others would expect it. Buckle also wished very much to receive some instructions from Earl Bathurst, but Macaulay said this was perfectly unnecessary, as he must receive his orders from the Governor. Now, although this is true as to positive orders, yet I conceive that there would have been a use in the young man's being possessed of the views and dispositions of government in case of the death or removal of the Governor. I advised him to write to Earl B., requesting an audience, which he did, and *on the same day* a time was appointed. He has just been with me, and is much pleased with the interview. Earl B. told him his application for a free passage was perfectly reasonable, and granted his request with the greatest readiness.

J. Atkinson, of Darlington, sent me, some time ago, a little pamphlet, which Joseph Lancaster printed at Edinburgh, entitled, 'A Narrative, &c.,' full of the grossest misrepresentations and personal abuse of Fox and me, by name. It would be quite easy, by a plain statement of facts, to put him down completely, but the enemy would triumph in his exposure, and we are strongly advised to forbear. I send the paper for thy perusal, and should be glad of thy opinion upon it."

Richard Reynolds appeared, in great measure, to coincide in this view of the case. In writing to William Allen, after the circulation of the pamphlet, Joseph Fox says—

"If we have been permitted to have our faith and patience tried in various ways, during the progress of the great work in which we have

been engaged, we cannot say our labour has been in vain; let us cheer each other,—we shall reap if we faint not. In the whole of the struggle, my mind has been supported by a consciousness of the close fellowship of heart which was ever to be found in you, and I hope, that so long as we are spared, in this present sphere of action, we shall be like Jonathan and David.”

Soon after the receipt of this letter, William Allen mentions having a long conference with Joseph Fox, about school concerns, and adds—

“Dear Fox and I traced the gracious support of Divine Providence under the work, and were comforted; some sweet feelings afterwards attended my mind, and faith revived.”

Much care and responsibility rested upon William Allen, particularly about this period, in consequence of his official connexion with the Duke of Kent, but his zeal to serve the interests of one who had so nobly supported the friends of liberal education, as well as many worthy and benevolent objects, led him cheerfully to make the needful sacrifice. Neither time nor exertion were spared to aid in arranging for the great work of extrication, and, at the close of one laborious day, when some important steps had been taken, he writes—

“I feel peace in this affair, and if my feelings do not deceive me, this exertion to help him is right.”

The Duke of Kent's grateful sense of his services was, from time to time, acknowledged in very feeling and gratifying terms.

*Twelfth Month 5th.*—African Institution; very thin attendance. It appeared that there was great dissatisfaction among the natives of Africa, at our Government making soldiers for life of the captured slaves: it appeared, also, that measures have been taken by Government for the relief of the poor blacks who have been discharged from ships of war.

*30th.*—Invested subscription, for the British and Foreign School Society, five thousand two hundred and ninety pounds.”

---

## CHAPTER VII.

1816.—African Concerns—Correspondence, &c. on Schools—Duke of Kent's Business—Savings' Banks—Juvenile Depredators—African Institution—Death of J. Fox—Brougham's Education Bill—Journey on the Continent—Death of his Wife at Geneva—Returns Home—Lectures—Correspondence on Invested School Subscription.

“*First Month 1st, 1816.*—This country is, at present, at peace with all the world, unless any exception exist in India; but affairs are by no means settled in France; the people there seem only to be kept down by the strong arm of power. South America is likely to be emancipated before long.—I went up to N. Vansittart about Paul Cuffee; he was

not at home : I then went to the Bible committee, where I found him, and had a conference ; it appears that in consequence of the peace, they cannot license Cuffee, as heretofore. We expect to hear that he and the settlers have arrived at Sierra Leone, and that Thorp and Gabbidon have also reached that place, in the *Minerva*. African produce is very discouragingly low, in value. Buckle, the surveyor, is to go out soon. We must follow up the business of lands with the government, and I hope that this year the colonists will make progress with the growth of cotton, &c. Wrote letters to Africa ; to P. Cuffee,\* James Wyse, Thorp, and Gabbidon, and sent them, together with some goods, by the *Olive Branch*, now in the Downs.

*First Month 2nd.*—Engaged in school concerns ; we hope to raise a new building this year, and to begin the plan of school associations. In Paris, Martin seems going on well with the school there : in Russia, prospects open. Attended finance committee at four o'clock.

*4th.*—Went to Montagu's, Bedford Square, to attend the committee on capital punishments ; thence to the general meeting of the Juvenile Benevolent Society, at the New London Tavern.

*7th.*—Addressed the following letter to Francis Martin at Paris :

‘ London, First Month 8th, 1816.

‘ MY DEAR FRIEND, FRANCIS MARTIN,

‘ Had I not known that my dear colleague, Joseph Fox, gives thee an account, from time to time, of what is doing here on the subject of general education, I should have written long ago. Thy zeal in this blessed work, which I indeed believe is the Lord's, and thy attributing all that has been done to His gracious assistance, have endeared thee to me in a particular manner. Though conscious of many imperfections in myself, I trust I have this one mark of discipleship, that I love those who, as I believe, love the Lord Jesus, however they may differ from me in some matters of opinion. I sympathize with thee, my dear friend, in thy very arduous labours, and in thy critical situation, but as thou endeavourest to keep a single eye to the glory of God, and the good of his creatures, with fervent prayers for the influence of his divine Spirit, strength will be afforded commensurate with the trials of the day.

\* In the letter here alluded to, after giving P. Cuffee much important information, and also instructions relative to the colony at Sierra Leone, W. Allen concludes with the following lines :—

“ And now, my dear friend, as I believe that thou hast embarked in this business from a benevolent desire to benefit the natives of Africa, may thy mind be constantly directed to the Universal Father of the great family of man, with prayers that he would prosper the work in thy hands ; and, as thou art attentive to the operations of the Spirit of Christ in thy own soul, thou wilt become a useful instrument in the Lord's hand, and be steered safely through the storms and cross occurrences of time, to the haven of everlasting rest.

Requesting to hear from thee as soon as possible,

I remain, thy affectionate friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN.”

He is omnipotent, and will carry on his own work in his own way. Let us then cast all our care upon him, avoiding, as much as possible, all anxiety about the event, but taking especial care that we do not retard the business by any imprudence. I was rather sorry to hear that some persons had been writing to thee from England on the subject of the persecutions in the South of France. Now, I am very much of the mind that we are not yet sufficiently informed of the real state of the case, and I also think that your king is of too benevolent a disposition to promote, or even to permit persecution on account of religion. Great excesses have, no doubt, been committed, but I trust that your government will be anxious to put a stop to them. I think that the persons who wrote to thee, would have done better if they had sent some one to Nismes to make inquiries on the spot. At all events, my dear friend, be cautious of acting or writing, in reference to this business, from anything but a sense of duty; enough will be found, without thee, to inquire into this matter.

We have collected the materials for a new publication, called '*A Manual of the British System of Education*,' which will contain such an accurate description of all the minutæ of our schools, that those who have never seen one may be able to comprehend the whole business, and even to organize a school by it. I think your committee should translate and print it. I have had much conversation with the Russian ambassador on the subject of establishing the plan in Russia; and, at his request, have furnished him with my ideas in writing, which I expect he has forwarded to the Emperor; so that, in the course of a month or two, I hope we shall hear from that quarter. My letters from North America state that the plan is making rapid progress there, and that, in some parts, they are supported by large grants of money from the government. We are about to make a great effort to excite an interest in the poor themselves for the education of their children, by means of school associations. If we succeed in a few districts of this metropolis, the work will rapidly spread; and the good effects upon the great mass of the community, in promoting morality and virtue among them, will be incalculable. We shall not fail to inform thee of our plan when it is completed.

I am still going on with the same round of engagements as when thou wast with us, and often think of thee as I walk over the bridge to give my evening lectures at the Hospital, and recollect the conversations we used to have, when we went there together. Having mentioned that I was writing to thee, my dear wife and daughter desire to be kindly remembered. Please to tell the Abbé Gaultier, with my love to him, that I was much pleased with his kind letter. I should be glad to be personally acquainted with the Count Lasteyrie, having been much struck with the strong good sense and general philanthropy,



which runs through his interesting little work on schools. You have also many other benevolent characters, to whom I am sure I should feel attached if I knew more of them.

Pray write to us, and believe me thy ever affectionate friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN.'

*First Month 9th.*—Attended the finance committee of the African Institution; ordered appeal to be printed, and proofs sent round to the absent members. At two o'clock, attended the committee on the Duke of Kent's business.

*13th.*—I have felt more inward support this week than for some time before; may the language of my soul be, 'Draw me and I will run after thee.'

*15th.*—Went up to Gordon's about T. Buckle; also to the Admiralty and Transport Board, to get him regularly appointed, as Government Surveyor, at Sierra Leone.

*17th.*—George Stacey, of Tottenham, died this morning; thus another pillar in the Church is removed.

*18th.*—I called on the Chevalier Joseph de Baader, to see his model of an improved railway. Thence to Harley Street, to see the Baron de Strandman.

*19th.*—School committee at twelve, largely attended; dear Joseph Fox present, though very unwell.

*20th.*—Charles Barclay, Charles Dudley, and Robert Stevens, met me at Plough Court, on the subject of savings' banks for the poor; and we laid the first stone of the building.

*22nd.*—Attended an interesting committee on juvenile depredators.

*25th.*—Went, this day, in company with my dear Charlotte, my sister, and Mary, to the funeral of our dear friend George Stacey, at Tottenham; Joseph Foster, Luke Howard, W. Fry, J. Rutter, R. Forster, and myself, were the bearers; the remains were taken into meeting at eleven o'clock; the house was quite full, and a precious degree of divine solemnity was felt. This was also the case in the evening, at the house of our late dear friend.

*26th.*—I went with C. Dudley and R. Stevens to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, on the business of savings' banks for the poor.

*First Month 27th.*—Had a conference with C. Dudley, R. Stevens, and J. Miller, on school associations, &c.; we are now beginning in earnest; I presented to them my sketch of the plan, and prepared a new report.

*30th.*—Attended African Institution.

*31st.*—My spirits are much depressed on various accounts. The Lord only knows what trials and exercises will conduce to our preservation and refinement. May He be graciously pleased to purify my heart, and make me an instrument in his holy hand, for the good of others.

*Second Month 2nd.*—The Meeting for Sufferings, at which our dear friend Isaac Stephenson strongly recommended some of us to turn our attention to writing pamphlets, &c., to promote the great cause of religion; it came home to me.

*5th.*—Attended sub-committee of African Institution, on finance; also the committee respecting juvenile depredators.

*6th.*—School committee.

*10th.*—Attended a meeting with a few persons, at C. Barclay's, on the subject of savings' banks; afterwards school committee, at Paul's Coffee House.

*12th.*—Went to the House of Commons to meet Brougham, on the subject of schools at Westminster.

*15th.*—First meeting on the subject of an auxiliary school society, for Southwark, Charles Barclay, M. P., in the chair. It was fully agreed upon, that the auxiliary and association be forthwith organized. This is a grand measure; may the divine blessing be upon it.

*24th.*—William Law places, in a striking light, the duty and importance of a constant endeavour to please God in all our actions, and shows that we should carry it into our concerns in business.

Very flat and low this week; when we are most destitute of the feeling of divine support, our watch should be unremitting, lest evil thoughts and evil propensities prevail.

*Third Month 2nd.*—To Kensington, with Joseph Fox; had an interview with the Duke of Sussex, communicated to him the plan of the auxiliary and associations in Southwark, for British schools; presented him with the books from the Meeting for Sufferings, viz.—Barclay's Apology, Book of Extracts, Tuke's Principles, Summary; also some of the Thoughts on the Importance of Religion.

During this week I have had some revival of faith and hope. Oh, the mystery of the ways of the Almighty! Nothing short of the influence of His divine Spirit can make a true believer. 'The spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.' It is impossible, in the carnal state, to believe properly in the attributes of God. Oh, the mass of infidelity, wickedness, cruelty, and oppression which exists in the world! What a scene of iniquity is opened by our investigation into the case of juvenile depredators.

*Fourth Month 4th.*—Thomas Clarkson, who has been for some time our guest at Plough Court, has received a very excellent letter from Christophe, the black Emperor of Hayti; it is brought by Prince Sanders.

Attended the meeting of the African Institution, and had a conference with Wilberforce about Hayti.

Went to the Borough Road school to meet M. Camille, Jourdan,

&c.; was much pleased that I was there, having some very interesting conversation with them. Afterwards attended the committee of the auxiliary at the Three Tuns, Southwark; where we got on but heavily, dear Joseph Fox being confined at home by illness: I fear he is seriously affected.

5th.—Meeting for Sufferings.—The important subject of a visit to Friends of Pyrmont and Minden was fully considered. It has long been thought desirable, and the meeting now proceeded to attempt an appointment. I was one of those nominated; I requested to have time to consider of it; I should not object if I believed it to be a duty.

8th.—Attended the first meeting on the London Savings' Banks, at the Merchant Seamen's Office; Sir James Shaw in the chair. Afterwards the committee on juvenile depredators.

10th.—Received a great shock on hearing of the sudden removal from this scene of trial and conflict, of my dear and intimate friend, Joseph Fox, at the age of forty. He was my invaluable and disinterested fellow-labourer in the cause of the education of the poor: I have the strongest assurance that the change is, to him, unspeakably glorious. The day before his decease he said that his work was now over, and that he was completely resigned to the divine will; that he had a most comfortable assurance that, through the dear Redeemer, he should be received into the heavenly mansion,—that he felt great consolation in a review of his arduous labours for the best interests of the poor; he also said that, on his own account he had no wish to live,—he was thankful in seeing the great work in a fair way to be established. This is a loss which I shall long feel. We were closely united on the great foundation of revealed religion, as well as in school concerns: in all our difficulties, we used to comfort and strengthen one another, in the firm belief that the work was the Lord's. Very precious hast thou been to me, my brother!

*Fourth Month 11th.*—Went to Argyle Street with M. Gibbs, to hear the will of dear Joseph Fox: on my return home, my spirit was greatly contrited, and the divine presence and love so overshadowed me with the strongest evidence that my dear friend was centred in eternal happiness, that there was not the least room for doubt; and this event, instead of depressing me to despair, was wonderfully made a means of increasing my faith in that almighty power which we have both believed in. He has left me one of his executors, and also joint guardian of his children with his mother-in-law.

18th.—Luke Howard took Joseph Foster and me in his carriage, to the Borough Road, where we met H. Brougham, and about twenty-five of the school committee. A little after twelve, the funeral procession of my dear friend, Joseph Fox, passed; we fell in with it, and accom-

panied it to the Baptist meeting-house, Long Lane, Southwark. We were well satisfied with having paid this last tribute of affectionate regard to the memory of our dear friend."

William Allen received, at this time, letters from several persons distinguished for their benevolence and public usefulness, expressing their deep regret at the loss which the community had sustained by the death of Joseph Fox. Amongst other manifestations of sympathy with the sorrow of his surviving friend, that truly noble Prince, the Duke of Kent, addressed to him a letter of condolence, in which he says, he had "felt the loss of that excellent man most deeply, whether he be considered as a private friend, or a public philanthropist.

"*Fourth Month 20th.*—I went to Kensington, and was very favourably received by the Duke of Kent; explained to him the state of the school concerns: he fixed the 13th of next month for the great meeting at the City of London Tavern.—I have been more favoured with the influence of divine good this week than usual.

27th.—Almost the whole of this last week spent about the business of E. Waring's executorship. Dear Charlotte accompanied my brother Joseph and me to Bath: we there attended the funeral of the late William Matthews.

I spent about five hours in a trip to Bristol, to see my venerable friend, Richard Reynolds; we had interesting conversation, and I parted very affectionately with the dear old man, whom I shall probably never see any more.

My brother Joseph and I, with Daniel Rutter and John Hyde, a magistrate, met at the Blanket Hall, and made the distribution of the bequest of Elijah Waring, being a guinea each to about 755 persons; it was very satisfactorily got through."

About this time, William Allen received a letter containing an extract from one dated Paris, April 8th, with information respecting the schools on the British system established in France, as follows:—

"The illustrious Louis, following out his wise plans, has, last week, dismissed Mr. Martin from the control of the school. The fact was signified by the prefect of the department, who seems, from having presided at a late meeting, to have been interested in the welfare of the schools; and he informed Mr. Martin, in confidence, that it was in consequence of an order from his Majesty, and that *the only reason given was his religion*. This sort of conduct, as it may be extended to every thing, does not surely need the support of a test act. All sorts of appointments, even to parish officers, are in the hands of government, and the government wills that none but Catholics should possess them. I notice, almost every week, long lists of judges appointed or displaced."

"*Fourth Month 29th.*—The first meeting of the Southwark Auxiliary

School Society, at the Horns, at Kennington,—a very respectable meeting; the Dukes of Kent and Sussex were there, and, as usual, behaved nobly. I had to open and explain the business: began with a little tribute to the memory of my dear fellow-labourer, J. Fox: the business of the day went off exceedingly well.

*Fifth Month 1st*—Francis Martin arrived from Paris; I invited him to take up his abode, for a while, at Plough Court."

In the review of the week, W. A. remarks—

"Struggling on with my weights and burdens; got rid of one for the present, last third-day evening, when I gave the concluding lecture of the course on experimental philosophy. Endeavoured to direct the minds of the pupils to Him, whose almighty power produced and supports the system of the universe.

At a meeting of the vestry on fifth-day, my neighbours kindly concluded to excuse me from the office of churchwarden, on the grounds of my conscientious scruple, for which I returned them my grateful acknowledgments.

*13th.*—Intensely engaged in preparing the school report, F. Martin assisting me. We then went to the great school meeting at the Old London Tavern; Duke of Kent in the chair. Dr. Collyer read the report excellently well; the room was crowded; my spirits were much depressed, and I only said a few words on the general statement of accounts. The infidel spirit began to develope its plans, as manifested in one of the speeches; there is an effort to erect the Westminster society into a counterplot, to get rid of the Bible altogether. Thus a new era is forming in this arduous work. May the Lord strengthen the hands of his poor feeble servants! At the close of the meeting, the Duke of Kent took leave in a very impressive manner, previous to his setting out for the continent."

In order to facilitate a satisfactory settlement of the private business, to which William Allen, with some other individuals, most disinterestedly devoted much time and attention, the Duke of Kent proposed to reside for some years on the continent. By this arrangement, a much larger proportion of his revenues was appropriated to the object, of which, from a high principle of honour and integrity, this noble prince felt the great importance.

*"Fifth Month 20th.*—I received a note from Brougham, to inform me that he was about to move for a committee of the House on the subject of the education of the poor, with notice that he should call me up to give evidence before the committee. I was glad that the subject was to be brought forward; but I sent Brougham an urgent request that I might not be called upon until after the Yearly Meeting, which commenced to-day.

**F 21st.**—After meeting, went to the House of Commons; saw Brougham, who made the motion, and got the committee appointed. Had much conversation with him, which was very important.

**24th.**—Had again to attend the committee of the House of Commons, but got to our meeting for discipline.

**Sixth Month 1st.**—Yearly Meeting closed; my faith and confidence were renewed and strengthened by attending it. It does seem right that I should go to the continent on the appointment of the Yearly Meeting, and that it is my business to take some care of our dear friend, E. Robson, who has a religious concern to visit Friends of Pymont and Minden, and also in the South of France. My mental petitions were fervent for an intimation of the divine will. I have attended every sitting of this Yearly Meeting, also the committees on epistles, and had peace in fulfilling this religious duty.

**3rd.**—Went to the House of Commons to attend Brougham's committee. Was examined as to the nature and progress of the plan of the British and Foreign School Society.

**4th.**—Committee on African concerns; Thomas Clarkson and Prince Sanders present.

An important conference with James Cropper about Sierra Leone.

**Sixth Month 6th.**—Went to the great school meeting at Shadwell; upwards of one thousand persons were present. The Duke of Kent in the chair."

In the review of the week, W. A. says—

"My examination on the subject of the education of the poor, by the committee of the House of Commons, has occupied much of three days. The prospect of leaving England so soon, and the many important concerns I have previously to settle, together with the weight of the undertaking, press heavily upon my spirit.

**11th.**—Committee of African Institution at one o'clock. Important letters from Majors Peddy and Campbell. Engaged with J. Picton over the manual.

**14th.**—Attended first meeting, at Spital Square, of the Auxiliary School Society for the north-east district of London.

**17th.**—Committee on juvenile depredators; afterwards that of African Institution. Important letters and remittances from Sierra Leone; then attended the Duke of Kent's committee.

**20th.**—School committee; numerous attendance and very satisfactory.

**23rd.**—Had some precious internal support during the last week.—I am getting on with the manual of the Borough Road School, Picton and Martin assisting me; it is the most important thing that has been done for a long time, and, I doubt not, will contribute greatly to spread the plan.

**27th.**—Went to Whitehall; saw Lord Sidmouth, who kindly gave

me an introductory letter to his brother Addington, at Berne. Afterwards to Walworth, to attend a meeting of the first school association there.

28th.—Went up to N. Vansittart; was very kindly received; had a conference with him about Africa, school concerns, &c.; he gave me a note to Baron Fagel, the ambassador from the Netherlands, who kindly furnished the passport and three letters of introduction."

William Allen left home on the 1st of Seventh Month, to visit those who profess with Friends, &c., in Germany and France, agreeably to the appointment of the Yearly Meeting: he was accompanied by his wife, their nephew Cornelius Hanbury, and by their friend Francis Martin.

On arriving at Dover, W. A. says—

"We here met our dear friends, Elizabeth Robson and Elizabeth Fry.

*Seventh Month 2nd.*—Weather very fine; shipped the carriage on board the *Lady Castlereagh*, and at half-past twelve we set sail. Had a favourable passage, and thought we should have arrived by seven o'clock; but these hopes died away with the wind, and we were completely becalmed in full view of Calais, distant about five or six miles; we made signals, and three boats came to us, and we were rowed to the Pier, which we reached at ten o'clock. When we landed, there was a great crowd; a very agreeable man came to me, saying, he was sent by Monsieur Quillac to conduct us to his hotel. He showed us the spot where Louis XVIII. first landed; it is marked by a square flat plate, in which the shape of his foot is sunk about a quarter of an inch; my foot exactly fitted it. Opposite is a column erected on the occasion. Our passports, &c., were quickly examined, and we were permitted to proceed to Quillac's. I gave him a letter from Thomas Clarkson; he received us very kindly, and we were well accommodated at his hotel.

*3rd.*—Left Calais, and proceeded over a very flat and level road, paved exactly like the streets in London."

William Allen and his companions passed through Gravelines to Dunkirk: of the latter place he says—

"The spirit of bigotry prevails here. We saw a new chapel near the sea, devoted to the Virgin Mary, which contained an image of one foot and a half high, said to have been miraculously preserved, when the steeple which contained it was blown up by the explosion of a magazine. This image is the object of peculiar adoration among sailors, who, in time of danger, offer up their vows to it. The wives and relations of persons at sea pay their special devotions to it."

The travellers then proceeded through Belgium, stopping at some of the chief towns, where W. A. inspected the principal public institutions.

*Seventh Month 6th.*—At Ghent, he, and his friend Martin, availed themselves of an introduction from Baron Fagel, to visit the governor,

who received them very kindly, and was much interested by the information which they communicated to him, particularly in reference to the education of the poor. By the governor's direction they were conducted through the large prison at Ghent, called the *Maison de Force*. The building and its arrangements, together with the treatment of the prisoners, gave them great satisfaction. The criminals were employed at various trades, each in a separate, commodious cell, being allowed to associate and converse with none but the persons who had the oversight of them. The provisions of the penal code, (under which none were punished with death, excepting for wilful murder,) and the entire management of the convicts, were found to be so much in advance of those of his own country, that W. A. concludes his observations on this prison, with the following remarks—

“When I contrasted this enlightened system, which has so long flourished here, and produced such excellent effects, with the savage code of my own country, and the horrid management of our own prisons, my mind was agitated with conflicting sentiments of delight and indignation.”

At Antwerp, William Allen and his companions met with some excellent persons who were accustomed to meet together to worship God, in a manner more in accordance with spiritual Christianity than the professors around them: he describes them as—

“A very little flock, in the midst of a bigoted and benighted people; they spoke of experiencing great peace and consolation in the interior life, through which they have sweet communion with the Lord.” He adds, “E. Robson, E. Fry, and dear Charlotte, had a religious opportunity with some of them. I wished to be present, as I feel sympathy with this little flock, situated in the midst of gross darkness, but was prevented by a visit from the Baron Scheremberg, ‘Membre de la Commission Générale de Bienfaisance et des Hospices du Royaume des Pays Bas.’ I was much pleased with the interview with him; explained to him the British system of schools, also made remarks on the cells of the *Maison des Foux*, and engaged to send him Samuel Tuke's work on the *Retreat*, with other pamphlets.”

*Seventh Month 10th.*—Before they quitted Antwerp, William Allen had opportunities of meeting other persons of influence and authority. In reference to the governor, he says—

“I found him a very sensible and highly benevolent man; he told me how much he had at heart the promotion of those plans which I was so desirous of forwarding. We had much conversation on the subject of educating the poor; he felt deeply convinced of the deficiency in the Low Countries; I briefly explained to him the British system, and gave him a manual of the Borough Road plan, with which he was much pleased. I told him that if they were disposed to adopt



the system, and would send over some lads to England, they should be instructed in the plan in our institution. The interview was highly satisfactory; the governor regretted that he did not know of our visit until we were just about to depart, but desired that if, in the course of our journey, we met with any thing in public establishments likely to be useful, we would write to him; he invited us to dinner; I presented him with a Summary of the principles of our Religious Society, in French, which he seemed to receive with pleasure."

12th.—Immediately after this interview, the travellers proceeded to Breda; thence through Dortrecht to Rotterdam; here, on the 12th, W. A. says—

"T. Ledeboer, who possesses considerable property, and takes a very active part in the Bible Society, Missionary Society, Orphan Schools, &c., took Martin and me to these different institutions."

W. A. was particularly interested in the schools of public utility, where upwards of two thousand six hundred children were taught; and he was much impressed with the importance of introducing the system of the Borough Road school.

At the house of Ledeboer, W. A. and his companions had a religious meeting with some pious persons.

"L. interpreted what was communicated into Dutch, rendering it sentence by sentence, in a very agreeable manner; it was concluded by prayer, which was not interpreted; but one of the women said, that, although she could not understand, she could *feel* it; an elderly woman also seemed much affected; she could speak English, and told me she blessed the Lord that she had been there that morning; that she was convinced they had talked too much, and that it was necessary to be more inward, and retired in spirit. This little gathering was, I humbly trust, owned by the overshadowing of divine good, which was very sensibly to be felt."

They now proceeded to the Hague, where they arrived on the 14th; here they had an interview with Count de Hogendorp, with whom they had much conversation on the schools, both of Holland and Batavia; also on the efforts now making for the civilization of Africa. The Count appeared very much pleased with a mutual intercourse of good offices between Sierra Leone and Delmina, and expressed his intention to have schools established at the latter place. After taking leave of the Count, they set out in search of M. Repaleur, Directeur des Cultes, &c.; W. A. remarks—

"He received us very kindly; said that he was acquainted with the Society of Friends, and esteemed them highly. On opening a letter from Baron Fagel, introducing me to him, I found that it contained a letter, which my kind friend, N. Vansittart, had written with his own hand, informing Repaleur that my object in travelling was to visit in-

stitutions of public utility, and to see pious persons, in different countries, recommending me to his kind notice and attention. This very friendly conduct of the Chancellor of the Exchequer I shall long remember. I presented to the Minister, Repaleur, some pamphlets, Bible Society papers, and African Institution reports; he gave a general introduction, and put us under the care of his nephew, Van der Dussen, a very intelligent young man, who had been brought up under Pestalozzi. He took us to the schools, and afterwards to the workhouse; at the latter place, we were joined by the general director of all the poor-houses, Slingerland."

W. A. speaks of him as a very interesting and sensible man. Here a religious opportunity was obtained, at which, about one hundred of the inmates were present.

"Slingerland enjoined silence, then addressing the poor people in Dutch, he informed them of the visit. Elizabeth Fry first addressed them, then Elizabeth Robson, both in a very suitable manner; and T. Cator interpreted, sentence by sentence, very agreeably. The director, Slingerland, seemed much pleased, and desired T. Cator to express his thanks to our friends. They afterwards had a similar opportunity of religious communication with the children of the Orphan House for Protestants; about two hundred and sixty were present. E. Robson addressed them very suitably. F. Martin interpreted in French to a lady of their committee, who rendered it into Dutch to the children. They behaved very well, and some of them were affected by it, and shook hands with me very respectfully as I passed."

Our travellers thence proceeded through Leydon and Haarlem to Amsterdam, where they visited the Rasp-house, a prison in which the convicts are employed in rasping log-wood and other timber for dyes. They also inspected the workhouse, the country hospital, the schools, and the foundling hospital. They were here assisted by their friend J. S. Mollet, who had recently settled in Amsterdam.

They left Amsterdam on the 23rd of Seventh Month, and passed on to Utrecht; here they went over the prisons, and the hospital for the insane: and then visited the Moravian settlement at Zeist.

After leaving Zeist, they passed through a very poor country, over bad roads, and through towns exhibiting much wretchedness. Near Borreken W. A. remarks—

"I always considered this as the wilderness part of our journey, a sort of *Terra Incognita*; the change for the worse, in the appearance of the people and their habitations, is very striking. We see crosses, and all manner of popish trumpery, so that ignorance, dirt, misery, and superstition, seem to be naturally connected.

We frequently meet with large representations of the crucifixion on the sides of the road, which, in every sense of the word, have a shock-

ing appearance. There are also figures in bas-relief, representing some circumstances in the life of our Saviour. In many instances a box is placed to receive the contributions of passengers. We passed a great many of these, they are often miserable daubs of painting, one of them intended to represent the ascension of the Virgin in full bottomed petticoats of flaring red, and she is exhibited as going up, with monks under her, in the act of adoration."

The travellers arrived at Minden on the 31st of Seventh Month; here they spent some days, visiting all the Friends who were united with us in religious profession. They also paid similar visits at Eidenhausen; here they were particularly interested with a boys' school for the children of Friends, kept by a person who had joined our society; they had a religious opportunity with the scholars, at which all the Friends were present. They also had meetings with Friends and others at Minden, on which occasions the help of their friend, Francis Martin, as interpreter, was found to be very valuable.

On their way from Minden to Pymont, they passed through Hameln, a town belonging to the kingdom of Hanover, of which W. A. remarks—

"It had been, until recently, a strongly fortified place; but during the late war, after a dreadful siege, was taken and destroyed by the French, who were, as the inhabitants told us, a whole year in demolishing the fortifications. The people of Hameln were obliged to assist; many of them did not regret it, as it had been the means of attracting so many hostile armies to the spot, by which they had suffered greatly."

On the 6th of Eighth Month they reached Pymont, and continued there until the 15th, during which time they were frequently engaged in having religious opportunities with those who profess the principles of Friends in and near that place, as well as attending the usual meetings in the week and on first days, to which many who were not members of our society frequently came. They were much concerned to find that, from some apparently trifling causes, the harmony of the little company of Friends there, had been much disturbed; a root of bitterness had been implanted, and in some minds had sprung up, so as to cause much trouble. W. Allen believed it right to have a private interview with the individuals concerned, in company with Francis Martin, as interpreter. Of this occasion he makes the following memorandum:—

"On meeting them, I was under much concern of mind, being thus alone, with so weighty a work on my hands; but my secret petitions were fervent that I might be favoured with divine help, and that if I could do no good, I might, at least, be prevented from doing any harm. After a little time of silence, I addressed them under a feeling of love and sweetness, that I have not often experienced, and had humbly to believe that my request was granted. I desired that they would state

what it was that had grieved any of them, with respect to the conduct of a brother or a sister; some free communications passed, with explanations that tended to their reconciliation; the cause of offence seemed, chiefly, to rest with two individuals. After a pause I addressed these persons, reminding them that they were both much advanced in years, and in the common course of nature, verging towards that state, in which it would be felt extremely desirable to them to be rid of this burden. They then embraced each other, and most present burst into tears; it was indeed a heart-touching scene, and I believe, deeply felt by every one as a memorable time; all present parted with appearance of much love and tenderness."

In the neighbourhood of Pymont and Herford, W. A. visited the salt works, consisting of long ranges of wooden frames, constructed of branches of trees, over which runs a stream of water, strongly impregnated with common salt, which, by the action of the sun and air, evaporates, leaving the salt crystallized on the twigs.

The day before they left Pymont, they had a farewell meeting with the Friends, who resided there and in the neighbourhood, which is thus described:—

"Both our dear companions were engaged in imparting much excellent counsel, which F. Martin interpreted; my dear Charlotte also exhorted them not to forsake the assembling of themselves together; and lastly, I encouraged them to read the Scriptures frequently, and also to cause their children to read them; likewise to be diligent in attending their meetings on fourth as well as first-days; and especially to discourage tale-bearing and detraction, and to live in love and peace: we had an affectionate parting, and I feel great peace. Whatever may be the result, it is, to those here, a fresh visitation."

On the fifteenth of Eighth Month they quitted Pymont, and, by short stages, proceeded to Carlshaven; from this place, some of the company returned to Pymont; but W. A. and his wife, accompanied by F. Martin, proceeded slowly to Cassel. A few miles before entering the latter place, W. A. remarks—

"On the right there are some very high hills, covered with trees; in the midst of them a steeple, almost in the highest part; this, I afterwards found, is the palace of William's Hohe, formerly called Napoleon's Hohe, said to afford the finest prospect in Europe, and that the palace would require a day to view it.

After arriving at Hesse Cassel, W. A. remarks—

"Here I met with a son of Sir J. Sinclair, who went with me to the Orphan House, containing about seventy children, who are taught to read and write. This, like other institutions in this part of the world, has lost a great portion of its funds in the late wars. We found out a clergyman, who is acquainted with Steinkopff, Professor Klingender;

he seems a nice old man. We saw, also, the poor-house for the French refugees, which seems to be well kept. Dear Charlotte is rather indisposed, and I am anxious about her; she, however, walked with me to the orangery, and marble baths; at the latter are some very beautiful statues, as large as life. On our return to the inn we welcomed our friends, who had arrived safely from Pymont, where they had been favoured to accomplish their religious engagements, to their satisfaction and peace of mind. Sir John Sinclair's son is a very agreeable young man; he is intending to visit the courts of seven or eight of the German Princes, particularly the Duke of Weimar, who, he says, is an enlightened man, and has the good of his subjects much at heart,—that he is very fond of the English and their institutions. I gave Sinclair a manual of the British system, with which he seems much pleased, and promises to show it every where, particularly to the Duke of Weimar; he seems glad to be put in the way of doing good. We missed seeing the finest thing in this part of the country, and, as it is said, in Europe, by not going to see the palace, fountains, water-falls, &c., at William's Hohe, on the top of the hill, which I noticed in coming to Cassel; but we had been so long detained, and my spirits were so sunk, that I was earnest to get on.

*Eighth Month 21st.*—We started from Cassel, which is a very fine place; the roads here are excellent; the wooded hills of William's Hohe must be very high, as we see them from a great distance."

A little before entering Freidburg, W. A. says—

"There are, on our right, very extensive saltworks, on the plan of those we have already visited; one large range is sheltered from the weather by boarding, with openings at the side, so that the evaporation may always go forward; they have salt mills here; and little windmills to pump up the brine.

At Frankfort, on the 22nd, I received a packet of letters from England; several of them were from my dear friend J. T. Barry; his brotherly attention in thus writing is very cordial to me. I also received a letter from my dear friend Joseph Foster; his devotedness to the cause of our suffering fellow-creatures has long rendered him very dear to my heart.

At Frankfort we were introduced to several Moravians, who appeared excellent men: also to J. C. Wild, a tanner, through whom we have corresponded with Gossner at Munich.

*Eighth Month 24th.*—After breakfast J. C. Wild took me to visit Gericht Rath Von Meyer, one of the senators of Frankfort-sur-Maine, and one of the first promoters of the Bible Society instituted here; he has a sedate sensible countenance, and seems an excellent man; he was in his study, where he received me very cordially: he speaks English intelligibly. As he is a Lutheran I was surprised at seeing a

crucifix before him, but I afterwards found that they are in the practice of using them, and that they also have pictures in their places of worship; those who belong to the reformed church reject these things. I had much interesting conversation with Meyer respecting schools, &c. We afterwards visited Pastor Passavant, a minister of the reformed church; he received us in a very friendly manner. We then inspected the prison, lunatic asylum, hospitals, Münster school, and the orphan house. On arriving at the latter the boys were in their play-ground or gymnasium; it was the first time I had witnessed any thing of the kind; I never saw the most expert sailors perform exploits equal to them.

*25th.*—First-day. We had a religious meeting in our chamber, which, though silent, was comforting. Afterwards, accompanied by dear Cornelius, I took a walk in the environs,—they are very beautiful. After tea we had a meeting at Christian Wild's, in a room which he had fitted up with forms like a little meeting-house. Von Meyer, and about twelve other pious persons were present, three of them women. Our dear friends were engaged in the ministry, and E. R. in prayer. I was sensible of the divine presence, and my heart was so filled with love and sympathy for these people, that, could I have spoken their language, I should have been glad to hand them a word of encouragement. We parted from them in much affection. C. Wild spent the rest of the evening with us; he is a very nice old man. On taking leave he kissed me, first on the one cheek, and then on the other, and then once again; this is the usual custom in solemn salutation."

On the 26th, our travellers left Frankfort, and passing through Darmstadt, a large well-built town, reached Heidelberg, where they lodged. W. A. notices this city as "beautifully situated, and a very interesting place." After leaving it, they proceeded through Bruchsal, where throngs of people were assembled, it being the time of their great fair; almost all kinds of articles were exhibited for sale; amongst the rest were tracts in the true papistical style. One was entitled, "Sent by the Angel Raphael," another, "Sent by the Mother of God." W. A. says—

"The countenances of the people showed great want of intelligence; the women are generally employed in reaping and field-labour; they wear enormously large straw bonnets; the men wear three-cornered hats, equally large in proportion.

*Eighth Month 27th.*—Reached Carlsruhe: on entering the gates our names were announced in the usual manner, viz.—'Professeur Allen et famille.' This is a very elegant place, with fine houses and wide streets, and seems to be the residence of the fashionables of the country. The Prince of Baden has his palace near it. The Vosges mountains are seen in the horizon from the environs of the town."

At Strasburg, where they next stopped, are the following remarks:—

"The cathedral is very magnificent, and between four and five hundred feet in height. We went to what is called St. Thomas's Church, belonging to the Lutherans, and saw the splendid marble monument to the memory of Marshal Saxe.

29th.—We proceeded to Colmar, and on the 30th to Basle. Here Martin, Cornelius, and I, called on one of our Bible friends, C. F. Spittler; he appears to be an excellent man; he took us to a professor of theology, named Medville, who also interests himself in the Bible cause. He then conducted us to Pastor Blumhardt, who received us affectionately; he is the inspector of an institution for training young men as missionaries to Africa, particularly to Senegal. We were introduced to seven of these youths. Spittler also went with Cornelius, Martin and me, to see the Baroness Krudener. We were accompanied by a very interesting man who speaks French well; his name is Emanuel Schnell; he has retired from business, and devotes himself to the care of the poor, and to Bible concerns. We passed over the bridge, and went out at the gate which leads to Crenzach, about two or three miles off, where the Baroness has a temporary residence in a poor little house. We found her taking tea, or coffee, in a small room, with a bed in it. There were present three men and three women, besides our party; one an interesting looking man, a counsellor of state, with his wife; another, a young man of very agreeable manners, who wore a black cross suspended from his neck; and the third, an older man, who, I was informed, was one of her followers: the last named person had, that morning, preached to three or four thousand persons in the open air.

The Baroness was dressed in white, with a plain cap; she is an elderly person, rather tall and thin, has a good deal of vivacity of manner, spoke French fluently, and talked to us standing. She said she felt more happiness in that poor place, than she had enjoyed while surrounded with grandeur; that, if we were doing the Lord's work it mattered little where we were; that the present were no common times, but, that the Almighty had a great work in the earth; that there had been a great number of conversions, especially amongst the poor, but many also amongst the rich: that we had nothing to do, but to come to Christ in sincerity of heart, and be anything, or nothing, as *he* pleases.

She said the work of religion consists in prayer and silence. On being asked, I think by Martin, whether she intended to go to Paris again, she said she knew nothing about it, that she was in the hand of the Lord, and at his disposal.

She mentioned that some had attributed to her the Holy Alliance,\*

\* A copy is preserved amongst William Allen's MSS., of the manifesto which announces what has been denominated the "Holy Alliance," published at Petersburg, under date, "January 10th, 1816," which expresses the determination of the Emperor Alexander, and

but that it was a great mistake, for it was the Lord only who had inspired it. She holds meetings, every evening, for prayer, which are crowded; she speaks with much energy; and I should have had more conversation with her, if there had not been so many present.

Spittler said that she gave away almost all her income to the poor, but that it was done without sufficient discrimination; that this place being on the frontier of three states, many foreign poor came to it; and that the war had caused much distress.

*Ninth Month 1st.*—First-day. We had a very precious meeting in our chamber, in which I was much refreshed and comforted. E. R. was engaged sweetly in supplication, and E. F. expressed a few words of encouragement afterwards: in the very room where we sat, Bonaparte, in the year 1801, dined and lodged, and received a deputation from the place. I took a walk with E. Schnell, and saw the ruins of a fortress, which was erected about one hundred and twenty years ago, by Louis XIV., contrary to his promise and engagement: from this place, in 1814, the French threw bombs into Basle. The fortress is now completely demolished, as are, also, the great square, and the place of worship; the whole forming a striking picture of desolation. After our return we had our reading, succeeded by a time of silence, in which E. R. ministered to us; our friend Schnell then took an affectionate leave of us.

*Ninth Month 2nd.*—Started at eight o'clock; met Spittler, who parted from us in much love.—Proceeded to Hoffwyl, the residence of Count Fellenberg; it is a large house, or chateau, on the left of the road. I sent in the letter from Dr. Marcet, introducing me; we were shown into a neat room, which Fellenberg soon entered; there was something in his countenance and manner, indicative of great mental power, openness of character, and benignity; I soon found him a most interesting man; we had much conversation upon the subject of educating the poor. He has the charge of about sixty children; six or seven of them are the sons of German Princes; and the parents of others are persons of considerable rank and property; but Fellenberg boards and educates about twenty-five of the children, for whom he receives nothing but the produce of their labour. The pupils all appeared healthy; Fellenberg treats them as his own children; I noticed they spoke to him without any appearance of awe or restraint."

that of his allies the Emperor of Austria, and the King of Prussia, to "endeavour to regulate their future conduct by the precepts of the Gospel." It also declares their conviction, "that the christian nation, of which they and their people form a part, has, in reality, no other sovereign than Him to whom alone power really belongs, God, our Divine Saviour. They therefore recommend to their people, with the most tender solicitude, as the sole means of enjoying that peace, which alone is durable, to strengthen themselves every day, more and more, in the principles, and in the exercise of the duties, which the Divine Saviour has taught mankind."



Our travellers thence proceeded to Berne, and, on the 6th of Ninth Month, to Yverden ; here W. A. says—

“I went with Cornelius and Martin to deliver my letter of introduction to Professor Pestalozzi ; he saluted me with two kisses, one on each cheek : he is a lively old man, rather below the middle stature, and thin ; some of the pupils were examined in our presence, solving, by mental calculation, a variety of difficult questions in algebraic equations, &c.

It is pleasant to see the terms upon which the pupils live with Pestalozzi and the tutors,—a spirit of harmony seems to pervade the whole establishment. I took an affectionate leave of the old man, who again saluted me three times at parting ; I was much pleased with my visit.”

After leaving Yverden, passing through a most picturesque country, with fine views of the lakes of Neufchatel and Geneva, W. A. and his party reached Lausanne ; and on the next morning, 8th of Ninth Month, first-day, W. A. speaks of his dear wife as being very poorly, and he adds, “we held our little meeting to comfort.” As they travelled on to Geneva, the state of the road induced them frequently to walk ; W. A. remarks—

“My dear Charlotte preferred doing so, yet it fatigued her much ; and she has suffered sadly from the poor accommodation at the inns. On reaching Geneva, my dear friend Professor Pictet came to meet us, and did everything which friendship could suggest to promote our comfort ; dear Charlotte seemed very far from well.

*Ninth Month 9th.*—My dear Charlotte is very poorly, and I am very anxious ; she was, however, able in the evening to continue a letter of considerable length, which she had commenced some days before, addressed to a friend in England.

*10th.*—I did not notice any thing remarkable until this morning, when, on awaking, I inquired of my dear wife how she had rested ; she described her feelings as being very distressing, and mentioned an apprehension that she should never leave that place.”

W. A. was, as he expresses it, “plunged into inexpressible anguish.” On this very day, however, his beloved wife was able to enter, in her own private journal, the following remarks, which the editors of this work now transcribe from the original.

“I have felt poorly and sinking for several days, and now, this 10th day of Ninth Month, feel as if I must take leave of all here. What a trying dispensation ! but it is the Lord’s will. What will become of my precious husband, dear Cornelius, and the two females ?—may the Shepherd of Israel keep and preserve them !

C. A.”

This dear friend survived the attack of illness about three weeks. A great degree of pressure on the brain soon deprived her of mental

power ; she appeared to suffer much pain, but was unable to describe it. When the fatal disease was at its height, her afflicted husband penned the following lines :—

“ In the depth of my grief, I have prayed, with many tears, that He who knows the tender feelings of the minds he has created, would pardon my excessive sorrow, and give us strength to acquiesce in his holy will.”

On the 28th, he speaks of his dear afflicted companion as “ evidently sinking, but tranquil,” and adds—

“ It was quite plain to dear Cornelius and me, that all ground of hope was taken away. We gave her wine and nourishment, but her breathing became shorter, yet she did not appear to suffer at all. My feelings are not to be described—I knelt down by the bed-side, and, in a low tone, poured out my supplications that her precious spirit might be received into everlasting rest, and that we might be preserved. Her countenance became heavenly, giving evidence that she had done with the troubles of time ; and she quietly breathed her last without the least struggle or motion. Oh, the serenity of that blessed countenance ! in our agonies we felt that it was well with *her*. I believe my reason would be quite upset, were it not for a little divine support.”

The remains of Charlotte Allen were interred on the 3rd of Tenth Month, in the cemetery of Sacconet. Several kind and sympathizing friends united with the bereaved husband and nephew, C. Hanbury, in paying this last sad tribute of affection. W. A. says—

“ The pause at the ground was very solemn, and on parting with the remains of all that was dearest to me in life, I had strength to say audibly, ‘ Thy will, O Lord, be done ! ’ ”

From their kind friends, John Walker and wife, and from Professor Pictet and his excellent daughter, M. A. Vernet, W. A. received, during a month of deep affliction, the most assiduous and affectionate attentions. Of the latter he says—

“ She is like a sister ; never shall I forget her kindness and sympathy.”

A short time before the decease of Charlotte Allen, E. Robson and E. Fry, accompanied by F. Martin, had proceeded towards the South of France, and on the 4th of Tenth Month, W. Allen and C. Hanbury quitted Geneva, and commenced their sorrowful journey homeward. They arrived at Calais on the 17th of Tenth Month, and on the 18th crossed to Dover, where his dear brothers Samuel and Joseph had gone to meet him, also the wife of the latter. Whilst at this place, W. A. writes—

“ My loss is so great, that nothing can afford me comfort, except some feeling of divine support. A measure of this was mercifully extended whilst I was on the sea. These words being sweetly impressed

upon my mind, 'Fear not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed, for I am thy God.'"

They reached home on the 20th of the Tenth Month, where W. A. says—

"I found my dear mother, daughter, and sister, with whom I had a truly affecting meeting. After tea we had a religious opportunity, in which, I trust, a precious degree of divine good overshadowed us, and I was almost ready to exclaim, 'When thou shuttest, none can open; and when thou openest, none can shut. Where the sceptre of thy love is stretched forth, even such a one as I, who scarcely dares to call himself thy servant, is emboldened to present his petition, that thou wouldst give him strength to bear his afflictions in a manner well pleasing to thee; to sanctify them, and make them the means of establishing him more firmly on the alone sure foundation.'

My beloved mother addressed me with the words of consolation, and afterwards dear Joseph was sweetly engaged in prayer. This was somewhat confirming and strengthening to my tempest-tossed soul."

During the succeeding week he received visits of condolence from several of his friends, and on some of these occasions was favoured to partake of a measure of divine consolation, in the review of which, at the close of a week, he makes the following memorandum:—

"What an unspeakable mercy it is that I can never, for a moment, contemplate the dearest one I have lost, but as a glorified spirit! Oh, may I be permitted to follow in the Lord's due time, and have my lot with her for ever! Oh, Shepherd of Israel, gather me and mine into thy fold, and preserve us to the end!"

\* Soon after his return home, William Allen received, from many of his friends, the written expression of that sympathy which they could not personally manifest. Most of those who thus addressed him, have, like him, been removed from this mortal scene. There is something so peculiarly impressive in the experience and language of departed piety, that a few extracts from these letters may be suitably introduced

FROM THE LATE JOSEPH GURNEY.

*"Lakenham, Eleventh Month 3rd, 1816.*

"I have been kept back from writing to thee from the consideration of the many friends thou hast, who would be expressing their sympathy; which, though not perhaps strictly troublesome, is sometimes trying to the depressed mind, which seeks its help in stillness and retirement; in that I hope thou mayest have found it, however low thou mayest be, and that it may have been good that thou hast been afflicted; for when the current runs pretty smoothly, however active the pursuit, and however laudable its end, a check will discover to us, more clearly than hitherto, where the heart hath been; and, as we are preserved in tenderness of spirit, we shall, even in affliction, approach that desirable state, in every thing to give thanks."

FROM THE LATE RACHEL FOWLER.

*"Melksham, 28th of Tenth Month, 1816.*

"If, for a few minutes, I venture to intrude on thy attention, I trust thou wilt believe that affectionate sympathy alone prompts me to attempt telling thee, that my dear R. F. and myself feel ourselves amongst the list of thy numerous and sincerely interested friends.

*Tenth Month 22nd.*—Several friends called upon me, and evinced tender sympathy; particularly dear Joseph Foster and Rebecca Christy; the latter was sweetly engaged in supplication, and afterwards had to pour in the oil and wine of consolation, in a very remarkable manner, exhorting me to give up to the pointings of duty, even though the sacrifice might be as bitter as death.

*Tenth Month 23rd.*—Attended our meeting; endured much conflict for some time, but, at length, a calm succeeded."

In his weekly review, W. A. says—

"I have, at times, been a little comforted with what I thought, and verily believed, to be all-sustaining help.

*26th.*—At meeting, was favoured with a sense of the divine presence; dear E. J. Fry was there, and was made the minister of consolation to me; but, oh! I am afraid to go back into the world, and its lawful engagements, and have prayed that I might rather be taken out of it now, than suffered to do any thing contrary to the divine will. I am much tried with the prospects of the lectures, and would cheerfully give them up, if I could see it was right to do so.

*Tenth Month 27th.*—First-day. I was encouraged in meeting to hope that I was still under the Lord's notice for good. At supper I

We have felt thankful in hearing that thou hast been mercifully sustained, in the hour of very deep extremity, by the All-wise and Unslumbering Shepherd of Israel, and we doubt not, that the same everlasting arm will condescend to support, in every conflict that may yet be permitted, through the remaining part of a weary pilgrimage. I believe the power of redeeming love, which has been conspicuously the guide of thy youth, and the support of thy advancing years, will continue sensibly to sustain to the end.

I feel for the loss which our little Society has experienced, in the removal of one who was, I think it may be truly said, a preacher of righteousness from early life. I have highly valued the honoured dead, whose *humility* and *piety* were exemplary to all, and to me instructive beyond most; and I can say that, though dead she 'yet speaketh,' and her memory is blessed."

FROM THE LATE WILLIAM WILBERFORCE.

"London, November 27th, 1816.

"MY DEAR SIR,

"Ever since I heard of the afflictive visitation, with which it had pleased God to try you, I have been thinking of writing to assure you of my friendly recollection in your season of sorrow; but it was not till lately that I heard you were returned to England, and I will confess that I have always shrunk back, either from a hasty call, or a hasty letter, on a subject of so deeply serious and affecting a nature, which has appeared too sacred to be approached irreverently. For this reason, or rather under the impression of these emotions, I should not have liked to call on you when I was the other day in the city, even though I had not been, as I was, extremely pressed for time.

My dear Sir, may the same gracious hand, which has inflicted the stroke, support you under it; nay more, may he render it conducive to your benefit. Blessed be God! even to a wound like yours, christianity can supply a healing balm, of tried and never-failing efficacy, to all those who, (as I doubt not is *your* case,) are warranted to use it, by the assurance it gives us, that, to the object of our affections, the change has been gain unspeakable.

I am, with cordial esteem and regard, my dear friend, ever your's sincerely,

W. WILBERFORCE."

was sweetly visited with those divine consolations in the secret of my soul, which I value beyond all price, and was broken and contrited with tears. I am one week nearer the end of my weary pilgrimage; nature suffers most acutely; but I trust that, at times, divine grace supports.

*Eleventh Month 5th.*—Gave a lecture at the Hospital to a large audience; unusually long plaudits; it was deeply trying; but I went through it as a duty.

*6th.*—Monthly Meeting.—Very satisfactory. Dear Joseph Foster afterwards called on me.

*8th.*—Lecture on Experimental Philosophy.”

The following is W. A.’s weekly review:—

“Though favoured, at times, with a little precious feeling of that which my soul longs to centre in for ever, yet I am very often cruelly buffeted and cast down, and strong fears assail me, that I shall *never* hold out to the end. The loss of my dearest Charlotte, with whom I was united in the strongest bonds of affection,—the remembrance of her love, and her unremitting attention to my comforts, even in the most minute particular, the sweetness and humility of her spirit, the religious firmness of her mind, all—all rise up before me, and make the separation bitter indeed. I ought, however, to number it amongst my greatest mercies, that my precious and only child has long given, and still gives me, the strongest reason to believe, that she is one of the lambs of the Heavenly Shepherd. May all our spirits be united in him for ever!

*11th.*—Had a conference with Thomas Christy, Josiah Forster, and Luke Howard, on the state of Friends, at Pymont and Minden. Received a precious letter from dear Stephen Grellet, dated Port au Prince, Domingo; by which it appears that a wide door has opened to him, in Pétion’s part of the Island, for proclaiming his gospel message: he is anxious that schoolmasters should be sent out without delay.

*Eleventh Month 14th.*—E. Robson and E. Fry are returned from the continent, having been favoured to get through their visit in France to their satisfaction. J. Foster and Baron Strandman called to confer about the four lads from Russia, who are sent by that government to learn the new system of education. I have given three lectures at the Hospital this week: it has been deeply trying to my feelings.

*17th.*—First-day. At meeting very low and poor; but a little comforted by the communication of dear Elizabeth J. Fry, reminding us of the query, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?’ and expressing her sense that many present *did* love their Lord, and that, if they were faithful, they would be commissioned to feed his lambs. It was a short but very precious communication.

Weekly review.—I have earnestly begged for best direction, with

respect to getting rid of some engagements, which press heavily upon me, but can see no clear light upon it yet. I have put off the evening lectures as long as I can, but they are now fixed for the 26th. Great distress prevails in Spitalfields among the poor; and, indeed, generally over the country; the prospect is gloomy.

19th.—I wrote to James Cropper about African concerns, in reply to a very important letter from him, on the state of the colony at Sierra Leone.

25th.—Very low; I watered my pillow, as usual, with my tears; and prayed fervently to be preserved from offending my great and good Master, in thought, word, or deed, and to be kept to the end.

26th.—The lectures at the Hospital were never, before, so crowded; many could not get in. I felt it hard, indeed, to be obliged to exert myself under such circumstances of grievous depression.

27th.—Fourth-day. Meeting for worship, to comfort, also that of Ministers and Elders; all public movements, in religious matters, if right, must be under the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit, even as the prophets of old were enabled to perform the divine will, as expressed by Nehemiah, 'the good hand of my God being upon me.' Baron Strandman, and the four Russian lads, afterwards called on me; also dear Joseph Foster.

Review of the week.—At a meeting, on first-day morning, I was very low and contrited; dear E. J. Fry engaged in supplication first, and afterwards in ministry, in power and demonstration. My earnest prayer has been—'Either take me out of this world, in thy favour, or preserve me in it to thy glory.'

*Twelfth Month 2nd.*—Second-day. I attended the Bible committee, at Earl Street, on account of a proposition, from the printing committee, which did not appear to me just to Tilling and Hughes; a long debate ensued, but it terminated to my complete satisfaction; whilst there, it was rumoured by whispers, that there were riots in the city, and that the shops were shut up; \*—this proved to be true; a man was shot in the riot. A committee, in the afternoon, on the epistles to Minden and Pymont. Received, from John Harman, one hundred pounds, for invested school subscription.

3rd.—Lectures, now, both morning and evening; theatre crowded.

5th.—Attended the committee of the British and Foreign School Society, to my satisfaction.

7th.—Had to go to the west end of the town to see Count Lieven, Baron Fagel, and N. Vansittart.

12th.—Attended the general meeting of the British and Foreign School Society, at the Freemasons' Tavern; the Duke of Sussex in the chair; it went off well.

\* This occurred in connection with a political meeting at Spa Fields.

Weekly review.—The lectures are a great weight upon me, and take up much time; yet I get through them satisfactorily, and I understand that the pupils are greatly pleased. Very low, under a sense of my irreparable loss. I long for more of the Lord's power and presence. This alone can fill and satisfy the immortal part.

17th.—Attended with Joseph Foster on school concerns.

*Twelfth Month* 19th.—With Karslake about the Duke of Kent's business.—Lectures through the week as usual.

27th.—Received from the Duke of Bedford a kind letter, expressing his sympathy with me, enclosing one hundred pounds for the invested school subscription.

28th.—Attended the committee of the African Institution. Important communication from Sir Alexander Johnston, at Ceylon, stating that they had there agreed, that every child born after the 12th of the Eighth Month, 1816, should be free.

Week's review.—It now appears clear that the invested subscription for the school concern will be accomplished. I may derive encouragement, when I look back at the gloomy prospect which we had years ago, when my mind, being sorely distressed, became comforted by a repeated inward assurance that the hand of the Lord was in the work. If dear Joseph Fox could have seen this day, he would have rejoiced.

Chemical lectures finished; none on experimental philosophy this week, on account of the Quarterly Meeting.

30th.—Received to-day another donation of one hundred pounds from J. Harford for the invested subscription of the school society. Attended Savings' Bank, and committee on juvenile depredators.

31st.—Wrote to the Duke of Sussex an account of the invested subscription.

The year which has now closed has been singularly awful to me. In it I have lost my precious Charlotte, who was the balm of my life, my comfort and support under all my trials and labours for the good of others. In this year also, I have lost my dear fellow-labourer in the great cause of the education of the poor, Joseph Fox; and here am I left behind; yet truly, I must acknowledge that the Almighty hath been good to his poor afflicted servant. Lord, preserve me!"

The correspondence which W. Allen notices with the Duke of Bedford, and, two days later, with the Duke of Sussex, appears to merit insertion.

The letters are transcribed from the handwriting of these noble patrons of the School Society. That from the Duke of Sussex is the more striking, as it proves that, on this, the last night of the year, short as was the time allotted to rest, it was rendered yet more brief by the deep interest which this excellent Prince cherished in the great cause of educating the poor.

His comments on the losses which the society had, from such widely differing circumstances, sustained, in reference to Fox and Lancaster, evince a truly generous and feeling heart.

TO WILLIAM ALLEN, ESQ.

*"Hamilton Place, December 27th, 1816.*

"DEAR SIR,

On my arrival in town last evening, I found your letter of the 24th instant, with its enclosures, and am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in explaining the causes of my not having received any intimation of the last meeting of the British and Foreign School Society. I may sincerely condole with you on the afflictive domestic loss you have sustained, and, whilst I regret the shock which your spirits have received from such a calamity, I cannot but feel much satisfaction that your zeal in the great cause of education appears to have suffered no diminution.

Most anxiously do I hope that the invested subscription may be filled by the close of the year; and, to contribute my assistance towards so desirable an end, I have now the pleasure to send you a draft on my bankers, as a second subscription to that fund.

I remain, dear Sir, with perfect esteem, your faithful servant,

BEDFORD.

P.S.—May I beg of you to write me a line directed to Woburn Abbey, as to the success of the subscription at the end of the year."

TO THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

*"London, 29th of Twelfth Month, 1816.*

"Thy esteemed favour, enclosing a second donation of one hundred pounds to the invested fund of the British and Foreign School Society, came to hand, and the money is paid in to the bankers. Thy kind letter, and this additional mark of the strong interest thou continuest to take in this important business, will greatly cheer and animate the committee, and I am now happy to say that the generosity of our friends has secured the great object: most of the money is actually paid in, and the remaining four or five hundred is promised, and will, most likely, come in during to-morrow and next day.

It must be a source of great gratification to thy liberal mind, to reflect that, in the ordering of Divine Providence, thou shouldest be the first of the British nobility to appreciate the value of a plan which is bestowing so many substantial blessings upon our country and the world; to have nursed it in its infancy; to have superintended it in its growth, and finally to have witnessed its complete success.

The plan seems to have excited attention, even at Madrid; and we are informed that the Duke d'Infantado is desirous of knowing the details of it; we shall, of course, endeavour to improve the opening



whenever it occurs, for no nation under heaven has greater need of instruction than Spain.

Before my journey to the continent, I was closely engaged in getting the manual ready for publication, and took about thirty copies with me; these have excited a great sensation, and we shall doubtless have gratifying intelligence from some parts of Germany, before long.

I remain, thine, very respectfully,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

#### TO THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.

*"London, 31st of Twelfth Month, 1816.*

"Divine Providence has been pleased to crown the cause which has been so nobly patronized and supported by thy Royal brother and thyself, with the most complete success.

The invested subscription of ten thousand pounds for the British and Foreign School Society, is not only raised, but we shall have a surplus of two or three hundred pounds towards the new school room, which we hope to get completely ready, and every thing in activity, in our new mansion, before the next general meeting in the month called May, which will be one of uncommon interest. The work prospers in all directions, and the only regret we now feel is, that poor Lancaster is in such a disposition of mind that he cannot harmonize with his best and tried friends, nor can they have any thing to say to him, until he gives unequivocal proof of a change of heart, for he would have ruined the whole concern, and some of those engaged in it, if great firmness, under trying circumstances, had not been displayed.

I have said the *only* regret, not because I did not recollect my endeared friend, our late worthy secretary, Joseph Fox, but because I have the most unshaken confidence that his happiness, in seeing the accomplishment of that object in which he made such large sacrifices, could not be so great as that which he *now* enjoys.

If, at any time, thou wouldst wish to know how we are going on, and wouldst be pleased, through thy secretary, to give me notice of it, I would wait upon thee with pleasure.

I remain, very respectfully, thine sincerely,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

#### REPLY TO THE FOREGOING.

"FRIEND ALLEN,

At the close of a very eventful year, I received your most welcome letter of last night. It did indeed convey balm to my soul. And as one's hopes are raised by a happy combination of events, I could not, after returning my humble thanks to Providence for all his great mercies, help exclaiming that the year had turned out more fortunate than we mortals were inclined to hope. You, my good friend, who have so

diligently worked in the vineyard, and have likewise had your severe trials, this last year which has just closed upon us, will also rejoice in the full accomplishment of the second great work which you have undertaken, and for which you have, with such admirable constancy, laboured for so many years.

Happy indeed would it have been for us, could we have enjoyed our harvest in the company of our departed and excellent friend, Fox. Still, I believe his modesty would have kept him back on this occasion, had his friends not pushed him forward—therefore it is better for him that he is gone, where, I trust, we may all go, if we endeavour to discharge, to the best of our faculties, those duties imposed upon us. It is this hope which consoles us, in some measure, for the loss of a valuable friend: indeed, as *an equal*, one must consider the demise of a friend a *personal* loss, as nothing can replace him; and my friend Fox, might, perhaps, have his equal, but his superior most decidedly not. What we are to do to replace him, without your assistance and advice, I know not.

As for Joseph Lancaster, I will not begin the year by abusing him; indeed every cause is a bad one where it is necessary to call in such aid; but thus far I must add, that great as his sins have been, and ever must be acknowledged, the smiles of flattery were too bewitching for him, and he has unfortunately become a slave at the shrine of that seducer.

Should matters change, I never will refuse shaking hands with him; but I must be first satisfied *that the heart has ever remained pure*, and that his *imagination* only was bewildered and intoxicated.

Excuse this hasty scrawl—it is now half-past five, and I am just setting off for Windsor, to be present at my mother's breakfast.

May every happiness attend you, and may Providence continue to prosper our great undertaking, is the sincere prayer of your well-wisher and friend,

AUGUSTUS FREDERICK."

Kensington Palace,  
January 1, 1817."

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

1817.—African Concerns—Correspondence on Schools at Hayti—Juvenile Depredators—Wartemberg Emigrants—Subscription for them—Lectures—Letter to Pétion—Visits France—Schools—Lectures—Death of Princess Charlotte.

"*First Month 1st, 1817.*—The last year has been a time of almost overwhelming affliction; what the present will be must be left to infinite wisdom, and infinite mercy. I still continue to trust in my

God ; I have no hope of consolation but through the spirit of Christ Jesus. My dear mother has been much confined to her chamber this winter ; she is weak in body, but strong in the truth, and a great comfort to me. In public affairs peace is still maintained, but there is great distress amongst the poor universally, not without disposition to riots. Things are not going on well in France.

*3rd.*—Meeting for Sufferings. A long discussion about Friends of Pyrmont, and a committee appointed to attend to their concerns.

*5th.*—First-day. The meeting was to me a strengthening time. I thought we were owned by the great Master. E. Robson spoke in the ministry very acceptably, and it comforted my heart. E. J. Fry excellent in supplication."

William Allen enters, in his review of the week, the following memorandum :—

"If the Lord would but condescend to purify me thoroughly, and manifest his will with clearness, I think, at times, I could give up all to follow him ; but O, the hardness and corruption of the human heart ! who can know it ? I have made considerable progress in a rough copy of a little MS. on worship, &c.

*9th.*—Attended the peace committee at J. Clarkson's ; thence went to Paul's Head Tavern to that of the school society, which proved one of the most important we have ever had. A communication from the Spanish Government was read, requesting assistance to establish the plan in Spain.

Weekly review.—Very low in the fore part of the week ; my natural affections recurring so strongly to my precious lost companion ; but I should not say *lost*, I trust she is only gone a little before. In a visit on seventh-day, I endeavoured to encourage a young man to attend meetings for worship. If our hearts were sufficiently set on the heavenly country, where we shall all be glad to arrive at last, the recurrence of meeting days would be joyous to us. 'Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.' If we endeavour strenuously to prevent the wandering of our imaginations in meetings, and avoid following up a train of worldly thoughts, striving incessantly to bring our minds back to the great object of worship ; a meeting thus spent, even in conflict, will not be unprofitable. I believe we are never more acceptable to the Divine Being, than when in a state of conflict, we endeavour to hold fast our confidence.

*First Month 13th.*—Second-day. At the Morning Meeting of Ministers and Elders, I felt the overshadowing of divine good ; E. Robson and E. Fry gave an account of their journey : it was a tendering season to me.

*14th.*—Went by water to Whitehall : saw the Chancellor of the Ex-

chequer on the subject of the African rice; he advises our presenting a memorial to the Board of Trade. I had afterwards a conference with J. Clarkson about the Peace Society.

Evening lecture at the Hospital about steam engines, &c.

19th.—First-day.—Forenoon meeting. Low and dull at the commencement, but towards the close I was comforted in the revival of these words, 'Fear not, for thou shalt be found in thy lot, at the end of the days.'

I have deeply felt the importance of endeavouring, with all our might, that the thoughts of our hearts may be always acceptable to Him who sees in secret, but this is a high attainment; may I not be too much discouraged by my frequent failures, but press on towards the mark, crying mightily for help, to that Divine Being, from whom only it can come.

I have now, under consideration, the providing of rice and cotton mills for Sierra Leone.

First Month 20th.—Went to the Borough Road school, and to Maudsley's, about the rice mills, &c.

21st.—Attended the committee on Hayti; concluded to send P. Bosworth to Pétion.

22nd.—Received letters from Hayti, announcing the safe arrival of Gulliver.\*

\* About this time, a letter was received by Thomas Clarkson, from Henry Christophe, King of Hayti, which contains so satisfactory an evidence of the great blessing conferred on that Island, through the instrumentality of the young men who had been sent out by the Borough Road School Committee, that an extract from it may be suitably introduced.—William Allen having been specially engaged in promoting this good work.

THE KING TO THOMAS CLARKSON, &C. &C.

"Palace of Sans Souci, Oct. 18, 1816, thirteenth year of Independence.

"SIR, MY FRIEND,

I have read and meditated upon the contents of your letter of the 5th of August, with all the attention of which I am capable.

I am sensibly touched by the great interest which you take in the cause of the Africans and their descendants—in the prosperity of Hayti, and in my personal reputation, and therefore I will reply to you with the frankness and sincerity, which the relation in which we stand to each other requires; and I hope that you will thus become acquainted with my character and motives, as I think I am with your's, and with those of my other estimable friends.

Entirely devoted to my project, of establishing public instruction, of extending moral principles as widely as possible, and of concurring with the noble and generous views of our friends, I have welcomed with gratitude the masters and professors whom they have sent out to me. As soon as Messrs. Gulliver and Sanders arrived here, I fixed them in the metropolis, and have procured them scholars, whom they instruct upon the plan of Lancaster. I am astonished at the effects of this new system, and at the premature intelligence which it develops in the pupils. In fact, I consider the sending of these masters as the greatest benefit my friends could have conferred upon me.

Mr. Evans, the teacher of drawing and painting, is established at Sans Souci, and his school is also opened.

24th.—Over African concerns. I received a letter from George Sinclair, with much valuable information respecting the treatment of the poor, hospitals, &c., on the continent. At dinner we had the company of Baron Strandman, Dr. Hamel, the four Russian youths, Sultan Kattagary-Crimgary, with Mornay, &c., &c. We spent a very interesting afternoon, conversing with them about the Bible Society, schools, &c.

Weekly review.—Low and tried; yet I trust feeling something of the sustaining power of divine goodness. Oh, may I ever be preserved from pride of all sorts, but especially spiritual pride.—I give lectures at the Hospital twice every week.

Second Month 3rd.—I went up to Lord Sidmouth about juvenile depredators, accompanied by S. Hoare, W. Crawford, and Peter Bedford.

5th.—Fourth-day; at meeting, much broken under a feeling of divine good.

7th.—Sixth-day morning; while in bed, and putting up my supplications as usual, I was favoured with a degree of divine sweetness; and afterwards at the Meeting for Sufferings, I had peace in making a few remarks on the disposition of mind in which the business of the meeting ought to be conducted."

The lectures at the Hospital continued to be given twice in the week. On the 8th, W. A. says—

"I made some additions to my MS. on worship, &c.; cleaned my circular instrument, and settled my observatory.—Sent the following letter to William Wilberforce:

#### TO WILLIAM WILBERFORCE.

"London, 8th of Second Month, 1817.

"MY DEAR FRIEND,

On my return from the continent, I was informed of the kind part thou hadst taken in assisting our committee of the British and Foreign School Society, to comply with the wish of the King of Hayti, by sending out two schoolmasters to establish the British system there, viz., Gulliver and Daniel. I heard that the first was got off, though I since learn *with some difficulty*, but that Daniel, being too late for the ship, was obliged to wait for the next opportunity. We have received official

I trust that my friends will send out other masters and professors for the supply of the royal college, and to enable me to extend the benefits of education to every town in the kingdom.

I am too desirous of meriting the kindness and esteem which have been shown me, not to make every effort in my power to secure the approbation of my friends.

I beg of you to watch over the interests of the Africans, our brethren, and of the Haytians, their descendants, with your usual care, zeal and humanity. You, who have so long been the champion of this noble cause, cannot be indifferent to my solicitations.

Believe me, Sir, with the greatest respect and the most cordial friendship,

HENRY."

accounts from Hayti, not only of the safe arrival of Gulliver, but of the satisfaction which the King has expressed with him and the plan, accompanied with a request to our committee to send out more masters; and, as I know there was one or more packets for thee, I have been every day expecting a few lines from thee, just to say how the financial part of the business had been arranged.

I must say that I rather depended upon thee to give us some information of the sailing of a vessel to Cape Henry, whereby we might have sent Daniel after his companion. I heard, by accident, of the *Sprightly*; we had only a few hours notice, but made the best use of them, and got Daniel off; but judge of my surprise, when we were informed by the owner, that Mr. Wilberforce had spoken for a passage for a school-master; and at a committee, which was held this evening, it appeared that his name was Sweet, and that he was sent by the *National Society*. Now, as we had incurred no small expense in keeping Daniel until an opportunity should offer for conveying him to Domingo, the members of our committee expressed much surprise.

I went, on the day before yesterday, to Kensington, on purpose to see thee, but could not learn from the servants where thou wast to be found; and I was equally unsuccessful at Hatchard's. The business will be fully explained to Christophe, but I am afraid that he will begin to suspect that his new friends are not acting in concert with each other; I have, however, great confidence in his good sense, he having shown, in the instance of Prince Sanders, that he does not want penetration, and knows how to discriminate.

Daniel will do us and the plan credit, and is a host in himself; but from the shortness of the notice, and the time that I lost in endeavouring to find thee, the poor fellow has fewer comforts than he would otherwise have had; but I trust that he will experience divine support through and under all.

Our committee are in high spirits; the good work prospers in every direction—which is cause of humble thankfulness.

I remain, thy affectionate friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

"*Second Month 26th.*—I went with Joseph Foster to Millar's, to meet the sub-committee on Haytian affairs.

*27th.*—Had a very interesting conference with Baron Fagel, the ambassador from Holland; I have, through him, an open door for communication to all parts of the Dutch territories.

*Third Month 6th.*—Attended the committees on peace and capital punishments; the latter was an important meeting: several resolutions were passed, which I hope will put us into complete activity.

*10th.*—At the Morning Meeting my MS. was read, criticised, and corrected; but at length got through, and may now be printed with the

sanction of the society. It is entitled 'Brief Remarks on the Carnal and Spiritual State of Man,' &c. In the evening finished a letter to the Duke of Kent."

From this letter to the Duke of Kent, then on the continent, the following are some extracts:—

*"London, 2nd of Third Month (March), 1817.*

"ESTEEMED FRIEND,

I trust thou knowest my disposition too well, to attribute the plainness of this address to any other cause than an adherence to my religious principles, and wilt not suspect me of assuming too great a degree of familiarity, in consequence of the kind notice with which I have been hitherto favoured.

I have long wished to write, but I have been partly prevented by the heavy affliction which Divine Providence has permitted to come upon me, and partly by a fear of being intrusive; the latter impediment has been removed, by a paragraph in one of thy letters to Rae Wilson, a very *zealous* friend to our school concerns; and, knowing that he was in the habit of writing to thee, I have furnished him, from time to time, with such information as I thought would prove acceptable; but, in the present instance, I can trust no one with the expression of some sentiments, which, nothing but a sense of duty, and affectionate attachment to thee, would have compelled me to hazard. The Duke of Kent knows that I have never courted his notice from any *interested* view; indeed, it is only in order to be more extensively useful to my country, and to mankind, that I wish to be known to those in the higher ranks of society.

Since my return, I have inquired anxiously into the state of those arrangements, which are so admirably calculated to remove all those embarrassments, that must have pressed heavily upon thy mind, and which we all so deeply deplore; and I was delighted to find that they were operating to our utmost wishes.

It is not only of consequence to complete this great work, but to complete it in the shortest possible time, because the absence of so powerful a patron from the country, is an injury to those works of benevolence, which distinguish England among the surrounding nations; and any interruption to the plan would put off that day, so honourable to the Duke, and so gratifying to all his real friends, when he shall have discharged all his engagements, and be in full possession of all his revenues; and *that* by a wise disposition of his own resources."

William Allen here proceeds to touch upon some other important and delicate questions, most intimately connected with the happiness and welfare of the Duke; and after very modestly, but earnestly offering some suggestions for the consideration of the illustrious person whom he addressed, he alludes to the progress of the education of the poor, as follows:—

“I had an interview with the Baron Fagel a few days ago, and laid before him the deplorable state of public education in Belgium, stating that the Duke of Kent, our patron, was perfectly acquainted with the details of this subject; and from his zeal in the cause, and the benevolence of his character, would, I had no doubt, if applied to, take pleasure in assisting the government of the Netherlands in a work so near his heart.

The Southwark Auxiliary has been making great progress; three members of the committee have been with me to-day, to request that I would be present at the laying of the first stone of their *first* school, on the 14th instant; if this succeed, as there is every prospect that it will, I have no doubt but that the plan of school associations will go through the metropolis.

The whole, I firmly believe, is the work of Divine Providence; but the friends of their country, and of humanity in general, must ever be grateful to thy honoured and illustrious father, to thee, and to the Duke of Sussex, for that uniform and steady support, which has been the chief means of bringing this most important business to so triumphant a state.

I shall carefully proceed with collecting and arranging materials for the brief history of the rise, progress, and present state of our great cause; I purpose to send it over for thy remarks, previous to any part of it being printed.

I must now repeat the earnest hope that nothing which I have said may give offence to the Duke of Kent, and I am sure it would not if he knew my heart, and with what sincerity and attachment I subscribe myself his faithful and respectful friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN.”

The Duke of Kent addressed to William Allen a reply to the foregoing letter, dated “Brussels, 5th of May, 1817,” from which the following are extracts:—

ESTEEMED FRIEND,

“I received your’s of the 2nd of the month this day, by which I was happy to learn that mine of the 16th of March, with its enclosure, had reached you in safety. Our mutual friend Rae Wilson has, as you justly observe, kept me fully acquainted with all matters going forward for the benefit of the British and Foreign School Society at home, and I have been extremely gratified by the details he has favoured me with. It would have been exceedingly satisfactory to me, had it been in your power to have attended the last meeting of my committee at Karslake’s, knowing the sincerity of your heart, and your attachment to me. I am happy to find that you are perfectly convinced of my adherence to the spirit of my original agreement, and I will venture to say that nothing shall divert me from it. Indeed, when every three months



I have the satisfaction of seeing between four and five thousand pounds wiped off, no other stimulus can be wanting to induce me to go on, even if I were not bound by that most sacred of all ties, a promise to my friends. Upon the *other* point, to which you have so delicately alluded, I shall only say that I trust Providence will direct my proceedings for the best, and that I shall never deviate from the line which I conscientiously believe it is my duty to pursue.

With respect to the propagation of our liberal plan of education in this country, I can certainly not hesitate in saying to you that I believe there never was one where it was more wanted; and I think your proposition of writing to Baron Fagel is calculated to feel the pulse of those who are well affected. I think, therefore, the offer in your letter should be made to the Baron, to afford the government every facility towards the introduction of the plan. With regard to Malta, the case is perfectly clear: Bell's system cannot do with the catholics, and government are unwilling openly to countenance our's. To do any thing there, the Earl of Bathurst is the person that must be gained; and it is so essential a point to carry, that you should try to get at his Lordship.

I trust there can be no doubt of the Duke of Sussex attending the meeting of the 13th, to support our friend the Duke of Bedford in the chair; and you may depend upon it, a letter, such as you wish addressed to my noble friend, shall go by the present occasion, and most happy shall I be if the production of it at the meeting is attended with any beneficial effects.

I take my leave by repeating the unalterable sentiments of friendship and regard, with which I remain, esteemed friend, yours most faithfully,  
"EDWARD."

*Third Month 12th.*—Went up to Count Lieven, then to Kennington, to see Heard, who is training by order of Count Romanzoff, for a teacher in Russia.

*14th.*—Went up with T. Clarkson, to Vansittart's; we presented to him the memorial from the merchants in London, also our own memorial, on the subject of African produce. The first stone of our new school, in Southwark, was this day laid by the Mayor, in the presence of about four thousand people.

Review of last week,—low and depressed; have had humbling thoughts of my own insignificance and inability to do any good thing of myself.

*18th.*—Went with T. Clarkson and G. Harrison to the African Institution; the Duke of Gloucester was there; Macaulay and others debated much about Hatchard's case. I proposed a committee to take charge of the rice mill. One was accordingly appointed.

*21st.*—Met Count Lieven, by appointment, at the Borough Road, to

attend the examination of the four Russian lads ; they performed extremely well.

22nd.—Dr. Hamel, and Dr. Paterson who has done so much good in the Bible cause in Russia, dined with me ; the latter is disposed to exert himself about schools.

A person named John Gottfried Banzhoff, from near Stutgard, in the King of Wurtemberg's dominions, is come to London, as the representative of the society of Separatists, who, on account of persecution, are, to the number of about three hundred, emigrating to America.

24th.—After attending a committee of the school society, I went with Joseph Foster to the Borough Road, to meet the Spanish Ambassador, Fernando Nunez, who appeared much pleased with the school, and strongly expressed his gratitude for the attention bestowed upon Captain Kearney, who is qualifying himself to establish the system in Spain."

In the review of the week W. A. says—

"Some consolation at meeting on fourth-day. W. Forster, Jun. and E. J. Fry are about to make a religious visit to the members of our Monthly Meeting, and Rebecca Christy is likely to join them in it. This is a cause of humble thankfulness to my mind.

My morning lectures closed on fifth-day ; the concluding evening one, to be given on third-day next, hangs heavy on my mind ; I am oppressed with too many things upon me, which produce a kind of irritability.

Third Month 25th.—I gave my twenty-fourth lecture of this course, being the concluding one. I took occasion to speak on the attributes of the Deity, and hope it was useful to some.

26th.—W. Crawford, P. Bedford, and Sultan Katagary dined with me, after which we went together to inspect the new penitentiary, Millbank ; we met E. J. Fry there, with several other women Friends ; every thing seemed to be in capital order, but the expense is enormous.

31st.—Sent off a letter to Wilberforce ; the following is a copy :—

#### TO WILLIAM WILBERFORCE.

"MY DEAR FRIEND,

"Although I hope to have the pleasure of seeing thee to-morrow at the African Institution, yet, as it is sometimes difficult to get an opportunity for much conversation at Jermyn Street, I shall just briefly state two or three things to which I wish to beg thy attention.

A gentleman of the name of J. Hook, who is a respectable merchant at Senegal, wrote me a very interesting letter on the subject of Africa, which I submitted to thy perusal more than a year ago. I have just received another letter from him, enclosing one which, at his desire, I have forwarded to Earl Bathurst ; the purport of which, I understand, is to solicit the office of British consul at Senegal ; should our govern-

ment determine upon such a measure. Now, with respect to the thing itself, it appears to me most desirable that a strict watch should be kept up in that quarter, for I fear, from the accounts which I have received from Africa, that preparations are making for an extensive Slave Trade from Senegal.

The following is an extract from a letter dated Feb. 7th, 1817.

‘Senegal and Goree have been just surrendered to the French, and some of our troops from thence have arrived here; one of the officers informed me that the merchant vessels arrived from France are all fitted for carrying off slaves; whether English men-of-war are to be allowed to seize them, I suppose will be a question, as I have heard of no treaty to that effect; but if they are not seized, an immense Slave Trade will soon be opened, and incalculable mischief follow.’

Now, if we had a person like Hook stationed there, who is a warm friend to our cause, and I rather think a religious character, a great point would be gained.

If, happily, the French should turn their attention to the improvement of Africa, we might suggest many useful hints to them through such a person.

If thou shouldst see the thing in the same point of view, perhaps thou wouldst either write or speak to Earl Bathurst.

I do think that the Board of the African Institution should interest itself warmly in every thing which promises to promote the civilization of Africa, and I hope thou hast had an opportunity of impressing the Chancellor of the Exchequer with the importance of acceding to the petition with regard to the duties on African produce.

In hopes of seeing thee to-morrow, I remain thy respectful and affectionate friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN.”

“*Plough Court,*  
31st of Third Month, 1817.”

“Met Sultan Katagary at the Borough Road; afterwards went to Maudsley’s, thence to the African Institution; then to Basil Montagu’s, Bedford Square, where we had a sub-committee on capital punishments.

Wrote the following letter to Earl Darnley;

‘ESTEEMED FRIEND,

‘Permit me, on behalf of the British and Foreign School Society, to beg thy kind attention to the accompanying document, respecting Malta, which I should be glad to receive again when it is done with. I have corresponded with the Duke of Kent on the subject, who, were it not for political considerations, would immediately write to the governor, but it is suggested, that, from thy intimacy with Earl Lauderdale, who, I believe, is a relation of the governor’s, the business might be

brought before him in such a way as to claim his attention, and secure his patronage ; it seems that a subscription could easily be made to support the school. Our committee would furnish a competent master, and there being a model school at Malta, the system might soon be expected to spread through the Levant. The object is one of very considerable importance ; thy sentiments upon it as early as convenient will much oblige thine very respectfully,

WILLIAM ALLEN.\*

*‘Plough Court, Lombard Street, 31st of Third Month, 1817.’*

*Fourth Month 2nd.*—I have been much tried with grievous doubts and fears ; I feel myself as nothing, and am deeply convinced that none can rightly say that Jesus Christ is Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.”

In the succeeding week W. A. attended various committees as usual, and in the review of it he says—

“I must record, with thankfulness, that, however unworthy of divine regard, yet it has been graciously manifested, both on the occasion of the visit of our friends E. J. F., R. C., and W. F., and on the day following ; my faith has been greatly strengthened, and I have been enabled to offer up all that may be called for.

*Fifth Month 13th.*—Attended the anniversary of the British and Foreign School Society, at the Freemasons’ Hall. It was a very large meeting, and went off admirably.

Sent off a letter to Pétion\* of Hayti.

\* The following is a copy of the letter referred to :—

TO ALEXANDER PETION, PORT AU PRINCE, HAYTI.

*“London, 8th of Fourth Month (April), 1817.*

“ESTEEMED FRIEND,

“Having now, for the space of thirty years, been a public and private advocate of the cause of the oppressed Africans, I felt an uncommon degree of interest in the account sent me by my beloved friend S. Grellet, of his visit to thy dominions, and of the kind and cordial reception which thou wast pleased to give him ; this, I confess, has given me an additional incitement to do all in my power to serve thee and thy people, in any way in which I can consistently do it. The friends to the Abolition of the Slave Trade have, for a long time past, steadily fixed their eyes upon Hayti, with the anxious hope that she may exhibit a grand example to the whole world, of what African intellect is capable of when unrestrained, and they are firmly convinced that, if you do but preserve peace among yourselves, you will have little to fear from the French, or any other foreign enemy ; but if your country once becomes a prey to civil war, the French will probably quickly possess themselves of it. May heaven avert such a catastrophe !

Thinking it might be agreeable to thee to trace the steps by which Divine Providence was pleased to bring about that great measure, the Abolition of the Slave Trade, I have to request thy acceptance of the history of it, written by my dear and intimate friend Thomas Clarkson, who laboured more ardently in this good work than any other person, during a long course of years, and who, down to the present moment, feels the most lively interest in the happiness of the African race. I have also sent some of the Reports of the African Institution, of which I am one of the directors, and, if I find that they are acceptable to thee, I purpose to forward our last report when it is printed, indeed, I should be glad to send thee any information of what is doing in this part of the world, which thou might’st deem useful to thy country.

*Fifth Month 14th.*—Two dear Friends from America, Hannah Field and Elizabeth Barker, attended our meeting. I did not know of their arrival in London until I saw them on this occasion.

*Fifth Month 17th.*—At the invitation of E. J. Fry, I saw the prisoners at Newgate; the plan of this dear friend seems to me to be sanctioned from above. I ventured to address them at parting, and when I got back to Newington, had peace in it. What a favour! My faith also was strengthened, and I was renewedly made to feel that the soul-agonizing trial, which has been permitted to attend me, was not in judgment, but for great and gracious purposes, yet oh, how bitter!"

The following week was mostly occupied in attending the Yearly Meeting; at the close of it W. A. remarks—

"The precious power of truth has attended the sittings. I made one

I take an active part in several public institutions, but more especially in those for the education of the poorest of the people, because, I consider that in all countries, the poor form the great mass, and that not only *their* happiness, but the happiness and security of the *state*, depends, in a great degree, upon the prevalence of moral and virtuous habits among them. It is only of late years that the public mind in this country has become fully impressed with the importance of educating the poor universally, but we are now making rapid advances in this great work; and, by means of our British and Foreign School Society, are promoting it in all the four quarters of the world. My friend Stephen Grellet will have informed thee that our method is calculated to educate large numbers at a very small expense, because only one master is required for a school of four or five hundred children, (and we have many such schools in England,) one book serves a whole school, and the economy is brought to such perfection, that the cost of each child for a year does not, in a large school, exceed four or five shillings, at least, it need not; in our schools we have no catechisms or any thing peculiar to any sect or party, and therefore we receive the children of all religious denominations, but we teach the Bible, which we consider as the source of the purest moral and religious instruction.

My friend Grellet having informed me of thy wish to form schools upon this plan, I laid the matter before the committee of the British and Foreign School Society, of which I am treasurer, and they concluded to send thee one of our best masters, well qualified to form and manage a large school, under thy own inspection, which, while it would serve as a model for others in every part of thy dominions, might be made a central establishment for training masters for other schools. The young man's name is Thomas Bosworth, he bears an excellent character, and is highly respected by all who know him. His zeal for the cause, and his desire to benefit the people of Hayti, has led him to relinquish a very eligible situation as master of a large school upon the plan in this country, and the committee of his school were only prevailed upon to give him up from our representations of the use he might be of, to thee and thy people; we are all persuaded that if education becomes general in thy country, that your strength will be doubled.

We consign this young man to thy kind protection and care, in the fullest confidence that he will meet with every encouragement from thee which he may appear to merit, and that thou wilt not object to reimburse our committee for the mere expense of his passage; and if, upon consideration, thou shouldst deem it necessary to have another such person from us, we know of one wishing to go, and who is exceedingly well qualified.

I have desired T. Bosworth to request thy acceptance of a set of our reports, and be assured, that if, in thy opinion, I can be of the smallest use to thee, either by transmitting information, or in any other manner, I shall feel a sincere pleasure in doing it.

I remain, with great esteem and respect, thine sincerely,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

"Plough Court, Lombard Street, London."

or two slips, yet, on the whole, had peace in the retrospect of the meeting; but felt that I ought to be on my guard against creaturely activity.

The meeting for worship, on sixth-day, was uncommonly solemn and confirming; I thought I could have knelt down and given thanks at the conclusion; but was afraid that I was not sufficiently purified; sometimes I feel great self-abasement, and yet, at other times, when tried, it is quite plain that there is still much of self left; how deceitful is the human heart."

In the review of the following week, W. A. writes—

"The Yearly Meeting closed on sixth-day evening, the 30th inst., with a short but heavenly pause. The two dear friends from America, H. Field and E. Barker, being about to pay a religious visit to some parts of the continent of Europe, it is proposed that I should accompany them; I shrink much from it; but apprehend it is my duty closely to consider the proposition.

*Sixth Month 2nd.*—It appears to rest on my mind as a duty to give up to go to the south of France. Dear Thomas Clarkson is staying with me; he and I are very busy over Sierra Leone affairs.

*3rd.*—Wrote letters to Sierra Leone, also one to dear Stephen Grellet about the Wurtemberg people, authorizing him to draw on me for three hundred pounds, which Friends here have subscribed for them.

*4th.*—Attended the opening of the new schools in the Borough Road; the Duke of Sussex was there, also the American minister, with Professor Prevot; it was a fine sight and went off very well. I was filled with humble thankfulness at our success. In the evening I had a conference with dear R. Christy relative to our prospects in the south of France.

*5th.*—I went to Islington, to attend the opening of the first school on the association plan, for the north-east district of London; it was a grand and very satisfactory meeting. Afterwards, I went to see my dear mother; she encourages my going with H. Field and E. Barker to the continent. Having an opportunity of sending out a packet to Sierra Leone, I availed myself of it, to address a letter to Governor Macarthy, in which I brought before him divers subjects, connected with the welfare of that colony, particularly agriculture, the preparation of rice, &c.; I also wrote to the 'Friendly Society,' which I fear is not going on well. I sent letters to seven of the settlers."

In the review of the foregoing week, W. A. writes—

"It has appeared to be my duty to go to the south of France, if the Meeting for Sufferings see fit to make the appointment. My dear sisters in the unchangeable truth, E. J. Fry, and R. Christy, were led into deep sympathy with me in reference to this matter. When the subject was opened at the Meeting for Sufferings, my mind was covered with a

degree of sweetness, and I believe it was pretty generally felt in the meeting.

After I retired to bed on sixth-day night, my mind was sweetly visited with a degree of the life-giving presence of the dear Master, which seemed as a precious seal to the dedication of the day; and perhaps it may be useful to recur to this in the course of the arduous undertaking. I have faith to believe that, if the fault is not my own, the Lord will carry me through my part of it, whether in doing or in suffering, in such a manner as to bring peace in the close of it.

*Sixth Month 9th.*—Second-day. At the Morning Meeting, a MS. was read, of the life of Jane Pearson deceased, which contains some very excellent matter; she was a woman who had passed through singular trials and conflicts, both inwardly and outwardly; I was unusually affected by it, and could not assist my dear brother in the reading.

Attended the committee about Friends in Norway, at three P. M. at Devonshire House, and at five, one at Plough Court, on juvenile depredators.

Fourth-day. The meeting, at the commencement, was dull, but brightened up on a lively communication from E. J. Fry; the Select Meeting afterwards—a precious time.

*Sixth Month 12th.*—Went to the school committee at twelve; afterwards to that on capital punishment; Professor Prevot and Lord Nugent dined with us.

13th.—Procured a carriage for our journey—met juvenile depredators' committee—attended to a variety of orders from Sierra Leone—went to Maudsley's, about the rice mills, and to Sir John Jackson, in company with Joseph Foster, about J. Lancaster.

Sir R. D. Phillips has become Lancaster's partisan; we cannot take him again into the school concern consistently with the safety of the great cause; yet, notwithstanding the vile abuse which he has publicly heaped upon me, I can freely forgive him, and am quite willing to contribute towards his support.

Dr. Hamel, of Russia, and John Paterson who is going to Petersburg, dined with me; I afterwards wrote to Wyse and Buckle, of Sierra Leone; also to T. Ledeboer, of Rotterdam; to Baron Von Slingerland, at the Hague, and Baron Scheremberg, of Utrecht, on various subjects connected with the welfare of mankind, particularly on prison discipline, the treatment of the insane, on peace, &c. I had, also, several other letters to write to Holland. The pressure of engagements, on thus clearing out from home, has been heavy indeed.

20th.—On the sixth-day evening I had a solemn parting opportunity with T. and R. Christy; dear Mary was present; our minds were strengthened and comforted together. R. Christy addressed us sweetly,

and supplicated, and I was enabled to express my sense of a fresh feeling of that love which is both ancient and new, and my confidence in best help.

*21st.*—This morning I had an affecting parting with my dear sister Anna Hanbury, on my setting out with our beloved friends H. Field and E. Baker, Josiah Forster, appointed by the Meeting for Sufferings, and my nephew Daniel Hanbury, with my beloved Mary, whom I believe it right to take with me; George Majolier, who is returning home to his parents, also goes with us. We reached Dover in the evening; attended the meetings there next day.

*23rd.*—On second-day we went on board the *Countess of Elgin* packet; had a fine passage of about four hours to Calais."

Here, after taking tea, seeing their carriage and the luggage brought on shore, &c., W. A. says—

"Josiah and I took a walk with the women Friends round the ramparts; we saw eight Russian ships of the line, a frigate and a sloop waiting to convey five thousand Russian troops home to their own country; this looks well, as it shows a confidence in the preservation of tranquillity.

*Sixth Month 24th.*—All our party well this morning; my mind is calm and peaceful."

Our travellers proceeded to Paris, where they arrived on the 26th. W. A. continues—

"*27th.*—We were engaged to-day in delivering letters, making calls, &c. I visited the Abbé Gaultier, and found him as hearty in the school cause as ever; he wishes for a plan adapted to *small* schools. I think the Hibernian and Gaelic will answer well. The Abbé introduced me to the Baron di Girando, a very interesting man. I am sorry to find that Count Lasteyrie has, by his politics, diminished his usefulness in the school committee. The Abbé also took us to their girls' school in the Halle au Drap, which was given to them by government, a fine, large, light room, capable of holding four hundred and eighty girls. Some ladies visit it. We found there a counsellor of state, named Pastoret, with his wife. The Count de Montmorenci is also much interested in this school.

After dinner, we hired two fiacres, and all our company visited the Jardin des Plantes: our American friends were much pleased with the stuffed animals, &c. On coming home we passed the place where the Bastille formerly stood; the great ditch is still left on one side; a low stone wall rises from the water, and beyond it a sloping high one; we saw the remains of one of the dungeons, and the other parts of the fosse are filled up; and on the place where the Bastille stood, is a long range of elegant stone buildings, designed by Bonaparte as a granary, for the supply of Paris; close by this is a temporary house, containing the



model of the intended elephant, through the body of which, it was proposed to supply the city with water; it was designed to be seventy-five feet high, and above forty feet long.

*Sixth Month 28th.*—Josiah and I were employed in putting up packets of tracts, for different persons, each containing Penn's Rise and Progress, Devoir's de la Religion, Martin's Letter to Voltaire, Penn's Maxims, Barclay, Benezet, Clarkson on Abolition, Peace Tracts, Prison Tracts, Manual, Reports, Philanthropist, Pensées, and Brief Remarks.

After tea we went to the top of Montmartre; it was a beautiful sunset, and the view of Paris from it, lying as at our feet, was truly grand, and, as they burn only wood, nothing obstructs our having a clear sight of the whole: on the north-east side of Montmartre are the gypsum quarries, which they were burning for plaster of Paris: all the houses of Paris, as far as I could see, were built of stone; looking to the right, the gilded dome of L'hôpital des Invalides is a striking object; still more to the right, in the distance, is St. Cloud, the residence of the King; before us the two towers of Notre Dame; the view altogether was very fine."

Our travellers obtained interviews with several serious persons; but the way did not open for any opportunities for worship, except for their own small party on first-day, the 29th. In reference to this occasion, W. A. says—

"My mind was a good deal depressed on sitting down in our little meeting this morning; but after patiently waiting on the Lord, I was sweetly comforted and strengthened, so that tears of joy and gratitude flowed freely. Dear H. Field and E. Barker spoke very encouragingly, and I felt a liberty to express my sense of the favour we had received, and the comfortable evidence vouchsafed of the divine presence; repeating the text, 'They durst not ask him, who art thou? knowing it was the Lord.' Paris is indeed a dark place."

In the evening, a pious man called upon them who had been engaged in distributing many Bibles and Testaments, in and around the city; he informed them that it was very difficult to get the Scriptures circulated there, in consequence of the prejudices of the Catholics. Third-day, the 30th, they left Paris. W. A. writes—

"As we rode along, Josiah read to us from the Psalms; my mind was favoured with a fresh and sweet sense of divine regard, which remained for a considerable time."

On arriving at Fontainebleau, he remarks—

"We dined here; this is a large place; very quiet, and few persons to be seen. This was the favourite hunting seat of Henry IV. of France; and also of Bonaparte, who signed his abdication in the palace here, which we visited. It is very splendid, and covers a great deal of

ground. The apartments are magnificent ; several of them hung with Gobelin tapestry. There are most beautiful vases of Sevres porcelain ; a table also of the same excellent workmanship."

They reached Lyons on the 4th of Seventh Month. Here W. A. visited several public institutions, the Foundling Hospital, also an establishment where four hundred aged persons were comfortably maintained. They had the satisfaction of becoming acquainted with a pious young man named Touchant, who, W. A. says—

"Confirmed what I had before heard of the difficulty of forming any association, either for the distribution of Bibles, the formation of schools, or for any other good thing ; the minds of the people are very unsettled on political grounds ; the clergy are dominant, and object even to Du Saci's translation, because he was a Jansenist, consequently by the Papists considered a heretic. Touchant says, 'If the protestants were to establish a school, the catholics would not send their children to it, and there is little chance of their commencing one themselves, as it would be immediately opposed by the friars.'

We visited Camille Jourdan at his country seat ; he received us very kindly ; and we had much interesting and important conversation.

We also called on Claude Julien Bredin ; he was a pious protestant of the reformed religion.

*Seventh Month 6th.*—We held our meeting at our room, at the hotel, to our solid comfort. Our friends Touchant and Bredin took tea with us, and being serious persons, we had a good deal of religious conversation ; afterwards H. Field prayed ; she was followed by E. Barker, in the same solemn engagement ; there was something precious to be felt ; when we had sat a little longer E. B. addressed our visitors, H. F. added a few sentences, Josiah Forster interpreting. Afterwards the latter entered into some explanation of our principles ; our visitors were throughout very serious and appeared well satisfied. We gave them a number of books, for which they expressed themselves very grateful, and I think we had cause to be thankful for this interesting opportunity.

We were surprised at receiving information that Josiah had run a risk of being arrested to-day, in consequence of wearing a red carnation in his button-hole ; it appears that within the last ten days several persons have been taken up for wearing red pinks in their coats."

From Lyons the travellers proceeded pretty directly to Congenies, which they reached on the 10th of Seventh Month. On arriving there, W. A. remarks—

"I was very low in spirits, having, as we rode along, dwelt much on my great loss of my precious Charlotte. I was glad to get into a room by myself, after having spoken to a few of the friends. Louis Majolier and his wife had met us on the road to welcome their son ;

his return to his relations, after an absence of two years, was a source of great joy."

W. A. remarks that they visited all the friends of Congenies, and those in its vicinity in their families, and had many opportunities of meeting them in public. On some of these occasions, he alludes to the valuable services of H. Field and E. Barker, which Josiah Forster interpreted acceptably.

"Whilst passing from one of the neighbouring villages to another, Daniel Hanbury announced that my dear friend F. Martin was coming on horseback to us; he was soon by the coach side; we mutually rejoiced to see one another; though my mind was deeply affected by a crowd of recollections which poured in upon me, of the awful circumstances under which we last parted at Geneva. I find dear Martin has exerted himself strenuously in the school cause; and in this part of the country there is indeed an ample field. I went with him to visit his uncle, who is an apothecary of the name of Bossière, who has vaccinated five thousand persons gratuitously, for which he has received a large gold medal from the King, and one thousand francs. Martin is about to leave this district, and enter upon the office of pastor at Bordeaux. I think E. P. Frossard should return from England and succeed Martin in his labours in the school cause, in this part of the country."

On returning to Congenies, they had a religious opportunity with a family of Friends, who came from the country to meet them. In reference to this occasion, W. A. enters the following memorandum:—

"I said something, though in much fear, weakness, and discouragement; I expressed what opened in my mind, and expected to go farther, but not feeling the life with it, I stopped short and had peace; dear H. F. enlarged upon it afterwards, much to my encouragement.

I ardently desire to be preserved from getting into a habit of speaking on divine things, without the fresh feeling of that power without which it is all but as 'the sounding brass and the tinkling cymbal.' After dinner, Josiah and I had a private conference with two Friends, one of whom had imbibed a prejudice against the other; this matter is more grievous to me than all we have to get through besides. After tea I took a solitary walk, and wept much in thinking of my precious Charlotte. About seven o'clock we attended their usual meeting; our beloved friend E. B. was prevented attending by indisposition. Dear H. Field was much favoured in ministry. I was sweetly comforted, but said nothing."

In passing through Vauvert, a small town in the vicinity, where they halted for a few minutes, he notices—

"Many friendly people came about us, and H. F. had something to say to them standing, which J. F. interpreted; and they seemed affected with it.

I felt a great flow of love to these kind people, and believe that their hearts are open to receive anything which may be communicated, under right influence.

Returning through this place, two days afterwards, whilst the horses were taken out to bait, we were welcomed as before, by a number of friendly persons; and, among the rest, by a young man training for a minister.

A great number of very tender people soon crowded into the room, and we settled down and had a very sweet and solemn meeting with them; love flowed towards them so freely in my heart, that if I had not been afraid to trust myself, on account of the language, I should have addressed them, and believe it would have been better, if I had attempted it: dear H. Field, however, commenced with the very subject which was upon my mind, and was much favoured with best help in her communication. E. Barker afterwards spoke; the dear people seemed reached and affected, and I was thankful for the opportunity; surely the fields are white unto harvest."

Allusion has been made to an unhappy prejudice, which had existed in the minds of a few individuals towards each other. On the 22nd of Seventh Month, W. A. writes—

"This affair is such a burden on my mind, that I cannot hope for any good until it is removed; for I clearly see that unless this be accomplished, it is vain to endeavour to build them up."

The journal continues—

"In the evening we met the friends concerned; my anxiety was great for the re-establishment of harmony. I requested that we might have a pause before entering on the investigation of the matter, that we might seek that divine help in which alone our strength consists. After some time dear H. Field spoke excellently. Josiah interpreted. I was pressed in spirit in much affection to address them. Josiah and E. Barker also spoke very suitably. We endeavoured to convince them of the importance of burying in oblivion, all that had caused any disunity amongst them. I think that on no occasion, since we came from home, have we so sensibly felt the presence of our Lord as at this time.

After a good deal more had passed, we had a hope that they were disposed to a reconciliation; at length, the parties embraced each other with tears, and we separated under a precious covering of love. It is the Lord's doing alone, for without his gracious assistance, we could have accomplished nothing; whether the fruits will be permanent or not must be left, but we are clear, having done what we could; and it has, unquestionably, been a time of renewed divine visitation to the Friends of this part."

Before the travellers quitted Congenies, their fellow professors of that vicinity were assisted by them in more perfectly arranging their system

of church discipline ; overseers were appointed to watch over the flock ; the school was reorganized ; some interesting youths were appointed as teachers to the different classes ; pecuniary assistance was given, by which the women Friends were enabled more efficiently to pursue their occupation of spinning ; and facilities afforded for the fuller employment of the men, particularly in the winter season. After thus labouring diligently for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the little settlement of Friends in that part of the world, they parted from them in much love, and W. A. remarks—

“Many tears were shed by these poor affectionate people ;” he adds, “L. and M. Majolier have agreed to let their little daughter Christine go with us to England.”

On the 25th of Seventh Month they proceeded to Montpelier ; here they met with some serious persons, inspected the prison, also a large establishment for beggars ; and became acquainted with an excellent young man, Pasteur Lissignol, of whom W. Allen says—

“He is full of zeal and energy, but draws a gloomy picture of the state of the protestants in these parts ; says they are numerous, but much engrossed by the things of this world, its profits and pleasures, that they will give their money freely for balls, feasts, and spectacles, but that it is scarcely possible to get anything from them for works of public utility. He is anxious to establish a school here on our system, and believes that what dear Martin has done at Hypolite will react very powerfully.

*Seventh Month 27th.*—First-day. We held our little meeting this forenoon, and were favoured with a sweet and consoling evidence of the divine presence, which seemed as a seal to our recent labours. After supper Peter Grellet, brother to dear Stephen, called to see us ; he is in a respectable public situation in this department.

Took a walk in the evening in the Jardin des Plantes.”

The next day they proceeded towards Bordeaux, which they reached on the 4th, and were kindly welcomed by the aged Pasteur Martin, president of the protestant consistory, who rendered them every assistance in his power during their stay of two days at that place, after which they pursued their journey, arriving on the 12th of Eighth Month, at Versailles, where they visited the palace, the gardens, library, and the grand and petit Trianon, the former built of Languedoc marble, by Louis XIV., for Madame de Maintenon, an ambitious woman, and the tool of the Jesuits in the persecution of the Port Royalists, and the good Fenelon, and Guyon. The splendid vases of Malachite, and Sevre Porcelain, with the gorgeous tapestry of the Gobelins, particularly attracted William Allen’s attention ; also a beautiful pint cup of lapis lazuli, and over one of the mantle-pieces, a group of figures in bas-relief, exquisitely cut in agate. In the evening they pro-

ceeded to Paris. On the 13th they visited the Jardin des Plantes, in that city, where W. A. remarks—

“We saw every thing to great advantage, the day being beautifully fine. The scientific names of the beasts are attached to their apartments, which are very roomy; and the botanical student has every facility as the plants are all labelled. I suppose there is not in the whole world, anything to equal this garden. I have had the satisfaction of becoming acquainted with Count Lasteyrie; he is a truly benevolent man, uniting with the Abbé Gaultier and others, in promoting education amongst the poor. On the 14th I was introduced by Count Lasteyrie to Professor Arago, the assistant astronomer at the Royal Observatory.”

In reference to the visit to this interesting establishment, W. A. enumerates a variety of telescopes and other optical instruments which much attracted his attention. They became acquainted with the Abbé Gregoire, who was much interested in the abolition of slavery; also, with Charles Grellet, another brother of his beloved friend Stephen. They visited the hospital, called the Salpetrier, and on first-day, 17th, he notes—

“We held our little meeting for worship, to our comfort and spiriual refreshment, and in the afternoon, we had an opportunity of serious conversation with the Abbé Gaultier and Count Lasteyrie, who gave me the satisfactory information that the French government has recently sent down orders for the establishment of schools on our plan, in each of the departments.”

The travellers left Paris the next morning, proceeding to Calais, at which place they embarked for Dover; here W. A., his daughter, and D. Hanbury, with little Christine Majolier, parted from their beloved friends, H. Field and E. Barker, and set off for London, where they arrived in the evening of the 24th of Eighth Month,—

“Finding,” says W. A., “my dear sister, Anna Hanbury, in usual health, and every thing at home apparently well, which is cause for reverent thankfulness.

We have been absent nine weeks; the reading in the evening was in the Psalms; it was a solemn time to me, and I felt sweet peace.”

During the following week, W. A. mentions various calls from his friends, his taking observations in his observatory, cleaning his instruments, posting his books, &c.; at the close of it, on first-day, the 31st, he makes the following entry:—

“On my return from my long journey, in which my dear child and I have travelled by land and water nearly two thousand miles, I find every thing at home apparently in order and going on well; for which, and for our preservation, and that of our dear companions, I desire to cherish reverent gratitude. I have felt much peace in this little act of

faith and dedication, and have, at times, been ready to say, Lord! it is enough; continue to preserve me and mine to the end; yet nature feels deeply the privation of her sweet society, who loved me ardently, and whom, it was my constant delight to render happy—but oh! my dearest Charlotte, I have the firm conviction that *thou* art safe, whate'er becomes of me!

*Ninth Month 1st.*—Second-day. Visited by Dr. Hamel, of Petersburg. I am glad to find that our school cause is going on favourably in Spain. The Manual is translated into their language, and a school about to be opened at Madrid. Dear H. Field and E. Barker are arrived at the Old Jewry. Third-day they dined with us. Fourth-day, they attended our meeting, in which we were mutually comforted. On fifth-day we parted from them for a season.

*7th.*—Review of the week. For some days past I have had very little feeling of good, but have been humbled under a sense of my own weaknesses and imperfections: wash me and make me clean has been my prayer; the religion of Jesus requires purity of heart. It is not enough, that the outward conduct be irreproachable or even applauded by men; the thoughts of our hearts ought, continually, to be acceptable to Him, who sees in secret. I have received a letter from T. Bosworth, who is safely arrived at Port au Prince, and kindly received by Pétion, and the whole of the Island of Hayti is now provided with teachers on our school plan.

*11th.*—Fifth-day. Attended the committee, at the Borough Road, also a conference with some of the partners of New Lanark. Robert Owen is in town, and I am much distressed about him. He has blazoned abroad his infidel principles in all the public newspapers, and he wishes to identify me with his plans, which I have resisted in the most positive manner; I am resolved not to remain in the concern of New Lanark, unless it be most narrowly and constantly watched, by some one on whom we can thoroughly rely.

*Ninth Month 13th.*—Seventh-day. I had a conference with Lord Sidmouth, and stated to him how much we held in abhorrence the principles of Robert Owen. At the school committee, held last fifth-day, a letter was read from Gulliver, stating that they are going on well with the schools in Hayti.

*18th.*—Attended British and Foreign School committee, and gave an account of my visit to France; at my suggestion, the committee agreed to advance two hundred pounds, to assist the Protestants in the south of France, in establishing schools on our system. An interesting letter was also read from J. Daniel, at Hayti."

In the review of the week, ending Ninth Month 20th, W. A. writes—

"Weighed down at times with the consideration of what I went through this time last year; yet I have felt somewhat of the sweet sus-

taining influence of divine good, and a hope sometimes springs up, that I shall yet know more of it; so I continue to struggle on. How I long to experience more of the cleansing, sanctifying power of the dear Redeemer; for, in contemplating the infinite purity of the Divine Being, and the corruptions of my own heart, I see the absolute necessity of a conciliating medium.

22nd.—Went to the Borough Road to meet Prince Esterhazy, the Austrian Ambassador; found him a very agreeable person; he was much pleased with the system. Wrote to dear Francis Martin; the following is an extract from the letter:—

*'London, 22nd of Ninth Month, 1817.*

*'MY DEAR FRIEND,*

I wrote to thee from Calais, directed, St. Hypolite, on the 22nd of last month, and hoped to have had an answer before this time; I should be sorry indeed if the letter has miscarried, because I wish thee and our protestant friends in the South, to be fully in possession of my sentiments on the subject of schools for your poor. I have represented the case to our committee, in a meeting called specially for that purpose, and am happy to say that I found them fully disposed to agree to my proposition of *paying Frossard's expenses to Bordeaux, and also allowing you, in case that the proposal I made to thee and our friends in the South, of the establishment of an active central committee at Bordeaux is adopted, to draw upon me, once a quarter of a year, for fifty pounds, until you have drawn two hundred pounds in the whole; this is expressly for the purpose of contributing towards the expenses of travelling of P. E. Frossard, to promote and assist in the organization of new schools, and to rouse the richer classes of the protestants, to subscribe towards the fund at Bordeaux; he might be empowered by the committee to receive subscriptions.* I would strongly advise you to sit down to the map of France, and mark all the places where the protestants are most numerous, and to plan out the first journey in a direction where complete success is most probable, for a degree of success in the first instance will encourage and give fresh spirits, both to him and to the committee. Having settled the route, you should next consider who are the persons to whom it will be useful to address letters of recommendation, and you should especially endeavour to secure the co-operation of the prefects and members of government; in his way he should see all the protestant pastors, and endeavour to interest them in the cause, and prevail upon them to advocate it, and also to distribute copies of Count Lasteyrie's book upon education to such of their hearers as have property and influence. Frossard might also be very useful in his journeys in promoting the distribution of the Bible, and of little tracts among the protestants; some of the pastors might take, and pay for, one hundred tracts at prime cost, and afterwards find persons who



might take them off their hands, without any loss to the pastor; and the money, being remitted to Lissignol, would be again invested in new editions, and in this way a capital of one hundred pounds might do incalculable good. What a privilege to be placed by Divine Providence in a situation for doing such essential service to your country, to religion, and to mankind. I need not say what rigid economy will be necessary in conducting this great work; but I hope that Divine Providence will incline the hearts of those who have it in their power to contribute the means.'

Visited by two foreigners recommended by the Abbé Gregoire, viz. —Paul Trittel, the Abbé Directeur of the Astronomical Observatory at Erlau in Hungary, and Augustine Scholtz of Breslau in Silesia. I accompanied them to the school, and sent by them a manual, and one of Count Lasteyrie's books, to Prince Esterhazy.

Conference with Frossard; I have taken his brother Emilien into the house for the present.

*Ninth Month 25th.*—Attended the committee of correspondence; R. D. Alexander was there and produced his new spelling book.

*28th.*—First-day. My spirits are very low; this being the anniversary of my unspeakable loss.

At meeting Ann Crowley and Rebecca Christy acceptably engaged, the first in ministry, the latter in supplication: afterwards they took tea here, and we had a solemn time of social worship together, in which we seemed encircled in the arms of divine love. We were all broken and tendered, and my old enemies—doubts and fears, were for a time excluded.

*29th.*—Conference with Baron Strandman; I took leave of him, perhaps for the last time, as he is going to Switzerland.

*30th.*—Went up to Prince Esterhazy, by his request, to converse with him on the subject of schools; we had a most interesting conversation of above an hour; I explained the difference between our plan and Bell's. The Ambassador expressed a full resolution to introduce our system into Austria, and to send three or four lads to be instructed at the Borough Road.

*Tenth Month 1st.*—Attended a most satisfactory committee of correspondence on school concerns.

*4th.*—Spent the afternoon and evening in my observatory; settled the chronometer; took various observations with the telescope.

Review of the week.—I have been humbled under a sense of my own insignificance and weaknesses; feeling still the remains of self-love. Oh! that I may be kept in a feeling of my entire dependence.

*Tenth Month 6th.*—Attended the committee of the Bible Society at twelve: heard a very interesting letter from Leander Van Ess; after-

wards went up to Maudsley's, about the rice machine, thence went to see the panorama of Rome.

8th.—The Monthly Meeting was very satisfactory, and my mind was kept in a tranquil watchful state, for which I was thankful.

13th.—Morning Meeting; a solemn time; dear E. Barker opened her prospect of returning home. A committee was appointed to draw up a certificate, and the meeting adjourned to receive it in the evening, in which dear E. J. Fry was very sweet and powerful in supplication; my little stock of faith was increased and we had a refreshing time.

15th.—We had a solemn meeting, H. Field, E. Barker and Samuel Alexander there. My dear Cornelius said a few words in much sweetness, near the close of the meeting, on that text, 'The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want.' This rejoiced my heart.

20th.—Much indisposed; yet went with dear Joseph Foster to Chelsea to examine the school and training establishment there.

22nd.—My continued indisposition prevents me from going to Gravesend with dear E. Barker.

25th.—Engaged with W. H. Pepys about alkalies. Afterwards went to Maudsley's to see the rice mill; thence to Troughton's about Buckle's theodolite.

26th.—First-day. Daniel Wheeler with us; my dear Cornelius continues to speak in our meetings. May the precious child be preserved!

27th.—Attended the meeting on juvenile depredators. A very important report was drawn up by William Crawford.

30th.—Conference with Dr. Hamel, who dined with us; also with Francis Cunningham, on the state of the French Protestants. Afterwards attended school committee of correspondence.

*Eleventh Month 1st.*—Wrote a number of introductory letters for dear J. J. Gurney and party, who are going to France, and the Netherlands. My spirits have been very low all the week, with the exception of the meeting on fourth-day, when I seemed raised above all my cumbers and perplexities; my prayer is, that my faith and confidence may never be permitted utterly to fail.

*Eleventh Month 3rd.*—I attended a committee on juvenile depredators, and afterwards that on African finance. The course of lectures commences to-morrow, and this weighs heavily on my mind.

4th.—Began my part of the chemical lectures at the Hospital, and attended at the African Institution where Wilberforce was in the chair; Brougham was present.

6th.—Heard the afflicting news of the death of the Princess Charlotte, shortly after giving birth to a still-born son: this I consider as a national calamity; I feel much for the Prince, her husband, and the circumstance has greatly depressed me.

I gave my lecture at the Hospital.

7th.—Meeting for Sufferings. Conference with Josiah Forster afterwards, about Congenies, &c.; then attended a general meeting of the committee on juvenile depredators.

8th.—Lecture at the Hospital; thence to Greenwich observatory; dined with ——— Pond; saw a beautiful instrument for drawing eclipses; and had also much talk on chemistry."

At this time, and for many succeeding weeks, the lectures at the Hospital occupied much of William Allen's time; he delivered four during each week. On the 13th of the present month, he mentions attending committees on schools and the African Association, sending out to Hayti a young man of colour as schoolmaster; writing letters to Sierra Leone, &c.

At the close of the week he notices the decease of Rebecca Bevan, and adds—

"One more added to the company of the spirits of the just made perfect through the atonement of the Lamb of God.

17th.—Attended the Bible committee; most of the time spent in a debate on the propriety of accepting or rejecting thirteen thousand pounds, offered to be raised by the Baptists for a special purpose.

19th.—Our week-day meeting very large and solemn.

The remains of the amiable and deeply lamented Princess Charlotte are to be interred this evening. I suppose that the public sympathy was never so strongly excited as upon this occasion; the shops are universally shut up, and every thing is like first-day. Friends have believed it right to close *their* shops also, in the same manner that they do when death visits their own families.

*Eleventh Month 20th.*—I wrote four letters to Sierra Leone to go by the *Preston*.

21st.—Made arrangements for sending off S. S. Hydress to the Duke of Saxe Weimar as a schoolmaster on our plan; he takes with him books, &c., for the Duchess Dowager about Friends' principles. I sent a note to Prince Esterhazy about Hydress, and explained why I did not write upon paper with black edges.

In the afternoon I attended the Congenies committee, and we agreed to an epistle addressed to the Friends there.

25th.—Review of the week. I succeeded, notwithstanding opposition, in getting off W. Simmons the African to assist Daniel and Gulliver at Hayti. Had some satisfactory letters from the South of France; also a precious one from M. A. Vernet. Prince Esterhazy sent me a very obliging note, returning many thanks for mine to him."

From this note from the Prince the following is an extract:—

"Prince Esterhazy, having already been acquainted with the rule established in the religious society which Mr. Allen belongs to, did

not attribute the circumstances alluded to, to any want of feeling of the national calamity, so generally and duly deplored. Prince E. knows already so much good of this society, that he shall receive, with great interest, any further particulars Mr. W. Allen will be so kind as to give him."

*26th.*—Attended committees on peace and capital punishments; T. F. Forster and I drew up a sketch of a letter as a circular on the latter subject.

*27th.*—I went up to Prince Esterhazy with a present of books, consisting of Tuke's Principles, Penn's Rise and Progress, the Book of Extracts, and some reports of the African Institution, &c. Afterwards attended the committee of correspondence on school concerns.

*Eleventh Month 28th.*—After attending the Meeting for Sufferings, I went to the Borough Road. S. R. Wood from Philadelphia dined with us; he has lately been in Petersburg, and he gave me much information about prisons, &c., there.

Enjoyed some spiritual refreshment alone.

*30th.*—At meeting in the morning; fore part heavy and dull, but life afterwards arose, and dear E. J. Fry was engaged in supplication; afterwards Cornelius said a few words, for which I was deeply thankful; then E. J. F. excellent in testimony: my poor mind refreshed and comforted; hope revives that I am not left to myself. My precious daughter is in a sweet tender frame of mind.

*Twelfth Month 1st.*—Went to the Royal Society Rooms at Somerset House to attend the election of officers; afterwards with W. H. Pepys to the Crown and Anchor to dine with the society.

*2nd.*—Attended the African Institution with T. F. Forster.

*3rd.*—Had comfort in being at our usual meeting for worship; also the select meeting afterwards. In the former Joseph John Gurney spoke in ministry and supplicated.

Committee on school concerns at four o'clock.

*4th.*—Dined at Dr. Lushington's, and afterwards held a satisfactory committee on capital punishments. S. R. Wood of Philadelphia was with us.

I felt something of the divine presence in the night as well as the night before. Oh! how precious to experience a little of this.

*5th.*—Meeting for Sufferings, and after it a committee about publishing 'Dell, on Baptism.' Some judicious observations made by John Eliot induced us to leave out several passages. It was a satisfactory meeting, excepting that towards the end I replied a little too sharply to a Friend, and was sorry for it.

*6th.*—Conference with Pepys about experiments."

Here it may be remarked, that William Allen continued to give several lectures weekly at the Hospital; and, although there is occa-

sional mention of fatigue and headache, yet he speaks of getting on satisfactorily with them. In the review of the week, he says—

“My prayers have been put up day and night, that the Lord would be pleased to purify my heart, and render all my thoughts acceptable to Him; that He would preserve me continually and make me thoroughly his. I deeply feel that I have no strength of my own.

*Twelfth Month 11th.*—Attended general school committee at the Borough Road. We had nearly concluded the business before three o'clock, when William Wilberforce came in, and we had then a long discussion about Hayti. He consented at last to the payment of the money for slates, &c., though obviously much chagrined at their being sent—his preference for the church of England plan is marked.\*

*13th.*—After giving my lecture at the Hospital, I went to Maudsley's to try the rice mill. The husking machine appears to do three bushels per hour, the finishing mill one bushel per hour. First-day, at meeting, received some spiritual refreshment. In the evening alone, tendered in prayer to Him who sees in secret.”

In the review of the week, W. A. notices having—

“Made several astronomical observations on fourth and fifth-day evenings, and on sixth and seventh-day evenings made several calculations.

*Twelfth Month 21st.*—Comforted in our meeting for worship, on fourth-day. I have much inward conflict at times, and longing of soul to be thoroughly purified.—‘Wash me, and I shall be clean.’”

\* “The *Eclectic Review* for March, 1845,” after enumerating the most distinguished persons who, at the foundation of the British and Foreign School Society, were actively its patrons or advocates, and whom the Review denominates “the political founders of the institution,” speaks of Wilberforce as having placed himself “in a somewhat equivocal position, as an annual subscriber, a vice-president, an eloquent advocate, and yet, according to his sons, a disapprover of the society.”

If the sons of William Wilberforce have correctly estimated their father's opinions, the difficulties which frequently presented themselves to the committee are explained. In a note, under date September 24th, 1817, and addressed by Wilberforce to William Allen, in reference to their conflicting sentiments, on the school concerns, the former remarks, “Most cordially do I concur with you in wishing to prevent injurious collisions. How much better do bodies, which gravitate to the same centre, but move in different orbits, manage it in the *physical*, than in the *moral* world.” How strange that the vivid intellect of Wilberforce did not lead him to perceive the impossibility of sustaining a system, in which bodies should diverge into other and opposite orbits!—Eds.

## CHAPTER IX.

1818.—Reflections—Letter to Frossard—To Lord de Vesci—First speaks in Meeting as a Minister—Interview with Lord Sidmouth—Criminal Reform—Religious visits to Families—Journey to Scotland—Address of the Work-people of New Lanark—Reply—Various Engagements—Prospect of accompanying S. Grellet to the Continent.

“*First Month*, 1818.—The world continues at peace, except in South America. It seems as if they would establish their independence there, if they had leading characters capable of organizing and combining.

Spain is still degraded and priest-ridden, yet schools on our system are established at Madrid.

France is restless, but the school plans flourish, and the protestants also are getting on, but the priests oppose.

New Lanark is still a source of deep exercise to me, but I cannot see my way out; Joseph Foster, Michael Gibbs, and I, are to go down in the Fourth Month, and it appears to me as though I should have to collect all the people in the new institution and address them.”

The review of the week says—

“Still under the feeling of great poverty of spirit—Lord how long! O that thou wouldst purify me thoroughly, and having seen meet to strip me of what was *dearest* in life, enable me to devote the remainder of my days to thy service, and condescend to show me clearly how I may shake off every shackle and burden which may have a tendency to impede my progress towards the heavenly city.

On first-day afternoon I was much broken and contrited under the fresh feeling of the loss of my dearest Charlotte. Dear R. Christy called, and though I was extremely low, prevailed upon me to go to John Sanderson’s, to take tea with Ann Crowley; dear E. J. Fry came in, and we had a precious religious opportunity, in which divine goodness overshadowed us, unquestionably, and I was sweetly comforted. E. J. F. exhorted some present, in forcible terms, to obedience, if the command was again distinctly given, ‘Feed my sheep.’

*First Month 5th*.—Mills and Burgess, the two American gentlemen sent out to Africa on account of the free blacks, breakfasted with me; their object is to obtain information on the nature of several parts of the coast, of the soil, its produce, the disposition of its inhabitants, &c., with a view to find a tract of country which the United States might purchase of the natives, in order to establish a colony, to which they might send many thousands of free persons of colour. I took them to the Borough Road school, and afterwards to Maudsley’s to see the rice mill.

Dinner, Dr. Lushington, Fowell Buxton, &c.; committee on juvenile depredators in the afternoon.

10th.—To W. H. Pepys's about twelve ; recommenced our experiments on respiration with a pigeon.

19th.—Mary Dudley has hinted to me a religious concern to visit the families of our meeting, and has expressed a belief that I ought to accompany her ; but alas ! I am so weak, low and poor, that I seem utterly unfit ; however, I may be left at liberty to go to a few, if it should appear right for me.

20th.—Large committee of the British and Foreign School Society, at Plough Court, to consider of the two public meetings on the 22nd ; one at the City of London Tavern, and one at Ware.

22nd.—The public meeting at the City of London Tavern, to establish the North-East London Auxiliary School Society, went off well. I opened the business and got through satisfactorily.

23rd.—To Dr. Luthingtons's, to dine with Capital Punishment Society. Heard a favourable report of the meeting at Ware."

In a letter to William Strutt of Derby, bearing this date, W. A. says—

"Our school concern is going on well ; though the hierarchy, down to the churchwardens, are doing what they can to oppose. We have instances where the poor have been threatened that relief should be withheld, if they persisted in sending their children to our schools. Surely this should induce the friends of religious liberty to exert themselves in support of the liberal plan."

The same day, W. A. notes in his diary—

"Writing letters to friends at Manchester for Emilien Frossard ; had an affecting parting with him."

This young man was the son of Frossard of Montauban, and in speaking of him, in a letter to S. Grellet, W. A. says—

"His father wished him to learn the English language, which he thinks will be of great use to them in translating pious tracts, &c., into French. I kept him some months in my family, and he is now gone as an assistant in a respectable school near Manchester."

The day of his departure, W. A. addressed to him the following letters :—

"DEAR EMILIEN,

I feel anxious for thy welfare in every respect, and especially in thy going among perfect strangers : but, if thou art careful to attend to the Divine Monitor in thy own mind, the spirit of Christ, thou wilt be under the notice and protection of the greatest of Beings, and wilt be favoured with that sweet peace in thy own soul, which is far beyond all other enjoyments. Accept, dear Emilien, the following hints from thy sincere friend and well-wisher. Preserve this letter and peruse it occasionally.

1. Devote some portion of the day to the reading of the Holy

Scriptures alone in thy chamber, and pray constantly to the Almighty that he would enlighten thy mind to understand them.

2. Endeavour to keep thy mind in such a state that thou mayest turn it to think upon God many times in the course of the day, and pour out thy petitions to him in secret for preservation.

3. Never do any thing privately which thou wouldst be ashamed of if made public, and if evil thoughts come into thy mind, endeavour to turn from them and not follow up the train of them, or indulge them for a moment; always endeavour that thy very thoughts may be acceptable in the sight of God, to whom they are always open.

4. Be careful not to read books of an immoral tendency, as novels, romances, &c., and endeavour to discourage it in others; they are poison to the mind.

5. Be punctual in attending a place of worship.

6. Be very careful what company thou keepest; have few intimates, and let them be persons of the most virtuous character, for if a young man associate with those of bad character, he infallibly loses his own.

7. Be very circumspect in all thy conduct, and particularly towards females.

8. Study the interest of thy employer, and endeavour to promote it by all fair and honourable means in thy power; study the duties he expects from thee and fulfil them faithfully, as in the sight of God. Avoid entering into any parties against him, if such should be found among the pupils, and never speak disrespectfully of him.

9. Endeavour to improve thyself in thy studies in the intervals of leisure.

10. Never do any thing against thy conscience.

I have not time to add more than that my prayers are put up for thy preservation, and that as long as thou continuest to conduct thyself in a virtuous and honourable manner, thou wilt find a steady friend in

WILLIAM ALLEN."

This letter called forth a most warm and grateful reply, in which E. F. states that he sent a copy of it to his father, who, delighted with the excellent precepts it contained, had thought it right to let the students at Montauban share in it, and had made it one of his best lessons in morals and French composition.

The review of this week mentions that there had not been a single day without an engagement of importance.

"*First Month 27th.*—Wrote five letters to Africa, and sent also a parcel by Mills and Burgess."

In a letter to A. Vanneck, at D'Elmina, he says—

"Governor Macarthy is doing a great deal of good at Sierra Leone. Above one thousand are receiving instruction in schools. I am afraid the Friendly Society is not going on well; it seems impossible to induce



them to turn their attention to the raising of produce, as cotton, &c., though now they cannot have the least doubt as to the validity of their titles to land ; Earl Bathurst and the Governor having done every thing that we could wish them to do in this respect.

*First Month 29th.*—Writing to Baron Fagel and Van Rossum ; sent off Buxton's package."

These letters were to forward T. F. Buxton's views in seeking to obtain further information respecting the Maison de Force at Ghent ; he had been so much struck with W. A.'s account of that prison that he visited it himself, and, through the medium of Baron Fagel, who kindly promised his services to W. A., sent a letter to the Governor requesting an answer to some specific inquiries.

*"Second Month.*—Still travelling through a barren land, but meet with some springs now and then. We cannot command that heavenly enjoyment, the sense of the divine presence, but we ought to use our utmost exertion to keep the mind in a state for it."

Lord de Vesci having applied to William Allen for some information respecting the organization of a society for the suppression of mendicity, &c. W. A. says—

"With respect to the society, formed in Dublin, for the suppression of mendicity, &c., it would afford me great pleasure to be able to communicate any thing which could at all tend to promote the benevolent object, but in all these cases the measures must depend upon local circumstances ; one thing is quite clear, that we can never attempt to suppress mendicity until some means are provided to prevent the necessity for it, otherwise we might be guilty of the greatest cruelty and oppression. The great difficulty is, with common beggars, to distinguish real cases of charity from impostors, who are making a prey of public benevolence ; this can only be got over by investigation. My friend Matthew Martin, of Westminster, has, for some time, been acting upon a plan which has produced excellent effects."

After describing the system of tickets, &c., adopted by the Mendicity Society in London, he goes on to state—

"There is one measure which I have for years had much at heart, and which is, in my opinion, the only one capable of affording a radical remedy to all the evils which we so deeply deplore, in regard to the poor and their management—that of district visiting associations, by which the wants and condition of the poor would be ascertained, and properly attended to. If this could be carried into effect, I believe the whole face of society would exhibit a great change for the better ; instead of crowded jails and a starving population, we should have little occasion for prisons, our persons and our property would be far more secure, and the enormous sums now spent in the repression of crime, might be employed to relieve the cases of *unavoidable* distress,

to which all societies of men will be for ever liable. A moral and industrious poor man may be deprived of the use of his limbs or his sight, or be otherwise incapacitated by illness, so that there will always, in the ordering of Divine Providence, be scope for the exercise of the best feelings of the heart; and wisely is this ordered, for without affliction of some kind, we are prone to go astray, but I believe that Heaven looks down with peculiar complacency upon a virtuous mind, patiently suffering affliction according to the will of God."

The plan of a district visiting society is then clearly sketched out, and some hints offered on the establishment of soup houses, &c.; but since that period domiciliary visits, which are strongly recommended, have, in many places, been so generally connected with the relief of the poor, that it seems unnecessary to enter further into detail.

In replying to this letter Lord de Vesci writes from Abbeylix,

"I received a letter from my friend in Dublin; he laid your valuable communication before the committee, for which they return you many thanks, and you will perceive by their report, that your ideas and their's, in a great measure, coincide. I am happy to say that they have every prospect of success, which zeal, ability, and the support of the public, can give them."

A letter from Dr. Hamel, dated Paris, February, says—

"Last night, in the school society's council meeting, it was resolved to distribute medals to those teachers who have particularly distinguished themselves; the two golden ones will be given to M. Martin and Frossard. The number of schools in France, on the British system, is now three hundred, and several are still organizing. I was pleased, the other day, to observe, at Mr. Nyon's normal school, several soldiers amongst those who are training for masters; seven different legions have already schools for their soldiers, who, in certain divisions, assemble in the school room, to give and receive instruction."

"*Second Month 2nd.*—Quarter before twelve at savings' bank, took above eight hundred pounds,—got away about half-past four.

*4th.*—Monthly Meeting to comfort. Mary Dudley and her daughter laid before us their concern to pay a religious visit to the families of our meeting, and I was rather pressed into the service, but I was left at liberty only to join in some of them, and with this arrangement I am best satisfied.

*6th.*—Josiah Forster and I went to the Bible Society house, Earl Street, to read a letter from Gossner, of Munich.

*8th.*—Went with E. J. Fry and Cornelius to Newgate; about one hundred women prisoners were collected, and behaved in a most exemplary manner. E. J. F. read the seventh chapter of Luke to them in a solemn manner, and made some comments upon it very sweetly; I thought a precious degree of power attended. I also ventured to

address them, and I felt peace. We were all well satisfied with our visit.

11th.—Meeting. Pretty close exercise of mind and a sense of good: the text, 'Feed my sheep,' was quoted, and I felt as if it would have been right to supplicate publicly, but after some conflict of mind I put it off, and felt uneasy afterwards; I have since been very low and poor, and yet, if it should be required of me thus to avow myself openly, may I not hope for indubitable clearness.

*Second Month 16th.*—To Earl Street Bible committee; Von Hesse's interesting account of his journey was read.

19th.—Received an important letter from dear S. Grellet."

It appears, that, in this letter, S. G. mentioned the deep exercise of mind, he had long been under, in the prospect of religious service in Europe, particularly in Russia; he had, at length, thought it right to submit the subject to the judgment of his Monthly Meeting, and though the matter was, then, in too early a stage to enter much into detail respecting his views, he was desirous, after the first public step was taken, to convey the intelligence of it, himself, to this "brother beloved:" it awakened no common degree of sympathy in William Allen's mind; he seemed to have a sense of the contents of the letter, before he opened it, and, from that period, there was a reference in his arrangements, to the probability of an engagement which might be impending. In the review of the week, he says—

"I had a sweet feeling upon my mind, as I rode home to Newington, on sixth-day night, in which, prospects of labour and deep exercise appeared to open. Dear S. Grellet is likely to go to Norway and Russia, on gospel service—what the end of this will be, I know not.

After meeting, on fourth-day, on announcing the time and place for the interment of the remains of Isaac Messer, son of Josiah Messer, who died after four days illness, I ventured to make a short addition, which, I am inclined to believe, was right.

21st.—Had an interview with Lord Sidmouth, together with S. Hoare, jun., T. F. Buxton, and William Crawford, on the Reformatory for six hundred boys; we were well received, and the first half hour was spent in considering the plans, with which he seemed pleased, and desired us to draw up a written statement, which he assured us should be laid before government. We then had a long conference on the cases of Kelly and Spicer, the two boys condemned for uttering forged notes; we cleared our consciences, and, I think, made a little impression: he said that he had sent for the crown solicitor and expected him every minute; we proposed waiting for him in another room, which we did, and then Buxton very properly laid the case before him; he promised to inquire into it without delay; Buxton and I then went to the Penitentiary, Millbank, and to Tothill Fields.

*Second Month 23rd.*—Prison discipline committee; great exertions making to save Kelly and Spicer; they are reprieved for a week."

The following week there is a notice that "Kelly and Spicer are reprieved." Much of William Allen's time was occupied, about this period, with committees and various engagements connected with the subject of criminal reform; he drew up an able statement for Lord Sidmouth, on juvenile delinquency, and in a subsequent interview, when this was presented, his colleagues and himself again met with a very favourable reception.

"27th.—Went with J. and E. Fry and J. J. Gurney to dine with John Smith, at Spring Gardens. We met Wilberforce and Sir Samuel Romilly, and had a most agreeable visit.

28th.—Review of the week. This week has been fully occupied, so as to afford little or no leisure. I have now joined our friends, M. and E. Dudley, in nine family visits, in most, if not all, of which, I thought that a precious degree of divine power prevailed, and was graciously permitted to attend us from house to house. It seems to be a time of encouragement, and has been marvellous to me; as I have thought it right to say something in most of the families hitherto, and have had peace in it.

*Third Month 15th.*—Much secret support and peace of mind in accompanying our friends, M. and E. Dudley, to a few more families in the course of their visit.

16th.—Went up to the mendicity committee, Red Lion Square; they are preparing to open their office, on the 25th; called on Brougham,—he wants me to give evidence in the House of Commons, on the expense of the schools."

In writing to Thomas Eddy, of New York, on the subject of schools, W. A. says—

"Nothing could be more judicious, than your determination to have some person well acquainted with the system to train masters for you, and travel about from place to place, to organize the schools. I have induced them to adopt this plan among the Protestants, in the south of France, whom I visited last summer, and the result has been truly gratifying, so that I am constantly receiving letters from them, announcing the establishment of new schools. Two years ago the great mass of poor children of Protestants, in France, were without any education at all, but, if things go on as they do at present, there is reason to hope that, in two years more, most of them will be receiving instruction. We have established the system at Madrid, with the sanction of the King of Spain, and it is become general in other parts of the continent of Europe. They now have it in Christophe's part of Hayti, and I find, by letters from Thomas Bosworth, a young man

whom we sent to Pétion, that it is likely to be established on that side of the Island."

Soon after the date of this letter, William Allen writes in his diary—

"Received letters from Paris and America, and also had an account of the death of poor Bosworth, at Hayti, of a fever; he died on the 10th of last Second Month.

*Fourth Month 8th.*—Monthly Meeting. The first meeting was to me a solemn time; I was impressed with what I thought a sense of duty to say a few words, which I deferred till the meeting was breaking up, when I ventured to utter them, and had peace, not only that day, but in the night also.

*14th.*—Lecture at the Hospital, No. 24, conclusion of the course; it was rather surprising that the very serious advice given should be so well received in that place.

*15th.*—Thaddeus Connellan, an Irishman who, for eight years, has been very active in promoting the education of the poor in Ireland, and has been the means of getting fifty thousand taught, dined with me."

In a letter to W. Wilberforce respecting two men of colour, who had brought their cases under William Allen's notice, he says—

"Smith has strong claims upon the attention of government. I have left some proofs in the hand of Lord Bathurst, who, in his reply to my application, states that he sees no objection to granting him a passage as a settler, but that if he teaches as a schoolmaster it must be on the principles of the Established Church. This speaks volumes, and will explain Hill's case also. Surely if the friends to an establishment set themselves thus against all plans for the benefit of mankind, which do not square with their narrow scheme, the public will not be long in discovering that they are a nuisance. The conclusion is obvious; is there no Gamaliel to remind them, that if this work which they so strenuously oppose, is of God, they cannot overthrow it, but may possibly, in the attempt, shake that which they mean to support to the very foundation?"

By the time this reaches thee I expect to be on my way to Edinburgh, so that what relates to Pestalozzi's plan must sleep till I have the pleasure of seeing thee, which I hope will be soon after my return. The principal object of my visit to Lanark is to discover whether any attempt is making there to weaken the faith of the people in divine revelation; though I must say that all accounts justify a hope that they stand firm to the principles of Christianity."

The proposed journey was commenced on the 20th, and after having spent a week at Lanark, W. A. writes—

"This has been a trying week, as I have had deep exercise of mind

on account of Robert Owen's infidel principles. I have sustained many disputes with him.

We have endeavoured to get pretty full information relative to the state of the concern at Lanark, both with regard to the population and the business. What I pray for is to be favoured to see clearly what is required of me to do. Oh! that He whom I wish to love and to serve, would favour me with light and clearness!

I find that when R. O. was applied to at first for leave to establish a Bible society, he refused, but afterwards some of the people established it, and now his wife and family subscribe.

*Fifth Month 6th.*—Conference about Stonebyers, &c.; just before dinner I asked R. Owen's wife whether she thought that the people would be inclined to meet the London proprietors, and to receive any communication which they might be disposed to make; she said they would be quite disposed. I rather think she must have told her husband, for he no sooner saw me when we were going in to dinner (J. F. and M. G. being present) than he asked me whether I was disposed to have a meeting. This put me to the test; my companions did not say any thing; however, I told him that I did feel inclined to meet the people; but it was only fair to state that if I did I could not answer for what I might say to them. I added that I should certainly prepare nothing beforehand, though since he had addressed them on his principles, I might feel it right to state what were our's. He immediately said, 'Will to-morrow evening do?' I assented, and in the kindest manner he said that notice should be given to all the village. I replied that my wish was merely to meet the work-people and officers of the establishment, though I should not object to any one who might wish to come. In the mean time, a deputation arrived from the work-people, stating, that they were preparing an address to the London proprietors, and requesting to know when they might present it. We fixed upon the time of the meeting, when, what I might have to say, would come in very naturally in the reply. In the afternoon I took a little walk by myself in the grounds, and felt as if half my burden was taken off, by having consented to the arrangements for to-morrow evening. The engagement, however, appeared a very weighty and a very difficult one, as, on all accounts, I wished to avoid any unnecessary pain to R. O.'s feelings; while, at the same time, my peace consisted in speaking the whole truth.

*7th.*—Joseph Foster and I took a walk to Old Lanark, to see the minister there, and inquire into the moral state of the people at the mills; he said he was not aware of any case of drunkenness for a year or two past, and he did not think that Owen's principles took any root among the population. We then went to another of their ministers; he gave us a very good account of the morals of the people at the

mills, and I find that he visits them often; he seemed heartily glad to hear our sentiments on the subject of the Scriptures, &c.: and we urged him to visit the schools, and see that they were taught there, and also to correspond with us, if he saw any attempt made to introduce any thing contrary to revealed religion. On our return to the mills we had a conference with the master of the work-people who has had the general superintendence. He has the character of a steady religious man, and his information was satisfactory. The pending engagement felt very awful; about half-past seven we went down to the works, where we found the people assembled in the great room of the institution, to the amount of several hundreds; we went up into the gallery, and took our seats in front. The deputation walked up the middle of the room, and the reader, Innis the schoolmaster, mounted the pulpit, and read the address in a very audible manner. It was exceedingly well drawn up, and when it was finished Joseph Foster, Michael Gibbs, and I, rose, and I was mercifully favoured with utterance and strength to relieve my mind and discharge the burden which has so rested upon it, though the engagement was one of no small delicacy, Owen being present. I felt a comfortable degree of best help, and spoke for about three quarters of an hour. The people were remarkably attentive, and when all was over separated very quietly. I felt peace and comfort, and R. O. and I walked together to Braxfield; he did not make the least objection to what was said, but remarked that that day would be long remembered by the people. J. F. and M. G. said that they could not have wished a word altered. I was deeply thankful in being thus helped, and one of my great objects in visiting Scotland being accomplished, I looked towards setting off home with pleasure."

The next morning W. A. received a deputation, requesting that he would favour the inhabitants with a copy of his reply; but a difficulty arose, as he had not previously written any thing for the occasion. He promised, however, that on his return to London, he would endeavour to put down what he could recollect on the subject, which, together with the address, is as follows:—

TO WILLIAM ALLEN, JOSEPH FOSTER, AND MICHAEL GIBBS, ESQUIRES.

"GENTLEMEN,

"We, the inhabitants of New Lanark, beg to address ourselves to you, as part proprietors of the establishment, on your appearance amongst us. We have had several opportunities of expressing to Robert Owen, Esq., our grateful sense of his continued kindness to us, as our more immediate master; and would now offer you our most cordial welcome, on visiting this place. We are fully aware, Gentlemen, that although your other pursuits may prevent your continued residence in the village, yet, whatever tends to add to our comfort, or render our circumstances easier, will meet with your approbation; and,

in this view, we regard it as not unnecessary to thank you, thus publicly, for the many advantages we enjoy, through your co-operation with Mr. Owen, and the other partners in the concern. The care which is taken in gratuitously educating our children, and the humane treatment we experience, under the persons to whom is committed the management of the various departments of this work, are advantages which call forth our earnest expressions of gratitude. We are sensible that our circumstances are much superior to that of all other cotton-spinners; and it is our desire, by a steady attention to our various duties, to merit a continuance of that kindness, which we now experience. We hope the interest you have taken (in conjunction with the other proprietors) in the bill now pending in Parliament,—having, for its object, to place others, of the labouring class, in some degree, on a footing with ourselves,—will be rewarded, by your seeing it pass into a law. We conclude, by expressing our desire, that all cotton-spinners enjoyed the same advantages as we do; then would the master manufacturers feel the superior gratification, arising from possessing the affections of a well-treated and happy people; and their servants, that pleasure which a continued kind attention on the part of the master, is calculated to afford.

With much respect, Gentlemen, we sign ourselves in the name, and by the request of the inhabitants of New Lanark, &c.”

(Signed by eight persons.)

*Substance of the Reply to the Address of the Inhabitants of New Lanark to the London Proprietors, on their visit to the Mills.*

“ESTEEMED FRIENDS,

I can assure you, on behalf of myself and the other London proprietors, that the sentiments of esteem and attachment, which you have just expressed towards us, are reciprocal; and we shall ever consider it a duty and a pleasure, to second and support our benevolent friend, Robert Owen, in those judicious and enlightened plans for your temporal comfort, which he has devised, and, hitherto, prosecuted with so much success; and we are glad to hear, so much to your satisfaction.—This was the great feature in the concern, which first attracted our attention: we saw that a grand experiment was making, which, if it succeeded, would prove to all the world, the truth of this most important position,—that the good morals, the comfort and happiness, of the working class of every manufacturing establishment,—in a word, their true interest, is inseparably connected with the interest of the proprietors, as well as with that of the community at large. Woful experience in other places has shown that, to endeavour to extract the greatest quantity of profit from such a concern, at the expense of the health and comfort of those employed in it, is a policy at once short-sighted and cruel; and calculated, eventually, to lead to results, baneful to society



at large, and highly dangerous to the state. We saw the plans of our benevolent friend opposed by narrow prejudices. We were convinced, by what had been gradually effected, through a series of years, that these plans were practicable. We saw, that, if they were fairly acted upon, and fully developed, the most important beneficial consequences must ensue ; but that if the concern fell into other hands, the labour of years would be lost, and New Lanark would sink to a level with some other cotton-spinning manufactories. It was to avert such a catastrophe, and to preserve and carry forward such a noble experiment, that the present partnership was formed : it was this that induced us to unite in the purchase, and to incur all the responsibility attached to so large a concern. Yes, if the only inducement had been the mere question of probable profit, you would not have seen us before you this day.

We are then embarked together in a common cause—your interests and our interests are intimately blended. We are aiming, not merely to promote the comfort and happiness of the people of New Lanark, but to afford an example to the manufacturers of Glasgow, of Stockport, of Manchester, and, in fact, of every manufactory in the whole world ; for these principles are of universal application.

In this important business, however, your cordial co-operation is indispensably necessary ; the eyes of the world are upon us, and much, very much, depends upon the nature of your conduct :—those who are watching for evil, would be glad of an opportunity of impeaching the moral character of the population here ; would be eager to employ it as an argument against our plan ; and most effectually would they counteract all our attempts to propagate it, were they able to show, that the cause of morality and virtue were not promoted by it. But from all that I have heard, and from all that I have seen, I feel the deepest conviction, that, in point of moral and religious feeling, as well as in temporal comfort, no manufacturing population of equal extent can compare with New Lanark.

But, while we are anxious to do all in our power to promote your *temporal* comfort, we feel a deep interest in what relates to your *eternal* well-being. The things of time and sense are transient :—if we possessed all the riches and all the accommodations in the world, without the comforts of religion, they could yield us no solid satisfaction ; they may be taken from us ; and if they are not, we must soon be taken from them ; and in the awful moment which must arrive to every one of us, all the enjoyments of this life will vanish as a dream :—then an interest in our Creator and Saviour, the sweet feeling of his countenance, and love, will be more to us than the possession of the Indies ; because it will afford us the well-grounded hope, that our immortal part will, through the merits of the Redeemer, be received into everlasting rest and peace. Since, then, religion is the only foundation of our happi-

ness here, and our hope for eternity, we are anxious that it should form a prominent part in the education of your children. And here we would be distinctly understood. We are not desirous to see you proselyted to this or that form of religion, but we are anxious to see your children brought up sincere christians. The London proprietors, who are now present with you, (as well as our friend John Walker, now upon the continent,) though firm believers in the christian religion, and the truths of divine revelation, as contained in the Holy Scriptures, and as applied by the Spirit of God in the secret of the heart, themselves differ as to some less important particulars. Joseph Foster and myself are members of the Society of Friends; Michael Gibbs is a member of the Established Church of England; but we all agree with the Church of Scotland in the main truths of religion. We believe that the true Church of Christ consists of members of all visible churches, who, in the sincerity of their hearts, are endeavouring to know and to perform the will of God, who are faithful to what is manifested to them to be their duty. These will be finally accepted, whatever denomination they may have borne among men, and will, in a glorified state, form part of that company which no man can number, gathered from every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, which the Evangelist John, in the visions of God, saw surrounding the throne, and uniting in the universal hallelujah.

Yes, we are believers in divine revelation. Some of us have pursued the path of science, have investigated the wonderful works of the Creator, have been permitted to obtain a glimpse of those simple yet sublime and beautiful laws by which the universe is governed, and by which that harmony and order, so essential to the preservation of the whole, are invariably maintained. The smallest insect which the microscope can discover, so beautifully organized in all its parts, so complete for the purpose for which it was created, proclaims Omnipotence as loudly as those vast bodies which revolve round the sun at different distances, and with different degrees of velocity. The very earth which we inhabit, carrying seas agitated by storms, volcanoes, bodies, every where in motion in all directions, yet revolves upon its axis with a precision which no time-piece will ever be able to equal. They who have pushed their inquiries the furthest into the works of the great Creator, see at every step, fresh subjects for admiration and astonishment, and are most deeply convinced, that such marks of contrivance and design, such beautiful adaptation of means to ends, could only be produced by a Being, infinite in wisdom and in power, before whom, the most intelligent of the sons of men dwindles into absolute insignificance. Yet such is his love for this part of his creation, that he has provided ample means for their enjoyment, even of the things of this life, while they endeavour to acknowledge Him in all their ways, and to

perform his will. Even those *sufferings* incident to humanity, if patiently borne in humble resignation, are often real mercies; they prevent our affections from being too deeply riveted to the things of time and sense, and tend to unite us in spirit more closely to him; and though we all, by following the appetites of a depraved nature, 'have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God,' yet he has mercifully provided a means of reconciliation through the merits and sufferings of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, whose Holy Spirit in the secret of our hearts is striving with us, and, if he be followed and obeyed, we shall become reconciled to God, and delivered from the bondage of sin. Thus his love is infinite, as well as his wisdom and power.

The omnipresence of the Deity is another of his attributes. There is no part of the universe where his power is not continually acting, to maintain the order of his glorious works. He sees us every moment of our lives; and though we may sometimes conceal our vices from our fellow creatures, we can never hide them from Him, to whom the darkness is as the noonday.

Now, as this infinitely holy Being is a spirit, and cannot be comprehended by our bodily organs; and as the soul of man is of a spiritual nature; it is highly reasonable to believe, that he influences the minds of his rational creatures, who sincerely believe in and love him, and we have most satisfactory evidence, that in former ages he divinely influenced the minds of his faithful and devoted servants, and revealed to them truths infinitely important to mankind. These being recorded, become a written revelation; *and such are the Holy Scriptures*. It is not for us poor short-sighted mortals to inquire why the Almighty has chosen, in many instances, to employ secondary means for the accomplishment of his gracious purposes;—it is not for poor man, with his very limited faculties, to say to Infinite Wisdom, what dost thou?

Let us now consider these natural faculties of man, of which he is so foolishly proud, that he will sometimes refuse to believe what cannot be demonstrated with mathematical precision. Among these, reason or judgment stands pre-eminent. This faculty, as we see every day, varies infinitely in different individuals: it consists in the power of comparing ideas or facts; of observing their agreement or difference; and of forming a conclusion from them. Now, in things which relate to the natural world, we can for the most part obtain clear and satisfactory data, and may be able to come to a just decision:—but the operations of Divine Providence, the things which regard the spiritual world, are of a higher nature. In judging of the ways of God, we have not all the data, even if we were able to reason upon them; and hence (since finite can never comprehend infinite) the strongest natural faculties may form erroneous calculations. Our reason, therefore, in judging of these things, must be guided and enlightened by Him who

created it, and who, if we unreservedly yield to the operation of his power upon the soul, will produce as clear and strong an evidence as any to be obtained from the sciences; and yet the consequences will always be consistent with right reason. Thus, while in natural things within the compass of our natural faculties we are bound to exercise them,—in spiritual things, which never can be comprehended by mere human reason, we are equally bound to have faith in God. When we consider the nature of the Christian dispensation, as developed in the Holy Scriptures, we see that it tends to exalt and ennoble man, and that it is most admirably calculated to promote his happiness here and hereafter. Now, as this is perfectly consistent with the attributes of the Divine Being, and as we have the evidence of all ages, from the time of the appearance of the Messiah, to the period in which we now live, that they who have acted consistently with the precepts of the Gospel, as set forth in the Holy Scriptures, have not only been virtuous characters, but have materially promoted the best interests of mankind,—we must conclude that the Christian dispensation is of divine origin; and that all the misery which we deplore in the world arises, not merely from a misapplication of the natural faculties of man, but for want of attention to the operations of the grace of God, which as it is followed will lead into all truth, and which in the Holy Scriptures is pointed out in different terms, all importing the same thing,—as the pearl of great price; the leaven; the light; the anointing; the unction,—as said the apostle to the believers, ‘Ye have an unction from the Holy One.’ And again, ‘The anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you, but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie.’

This is the only principle upon which true happiness can be built; and therefore, in the education of your dear children, we are especially anxious that they should be trained up in a knowledge of, and reverence for, the Holy Scriptures; and that their tender minds should be imbued with the great truths of revealed religion. But we must depend upon you to second our efforts for their good; which will most effectually be done by the powerful influence of a pious example in yourselves; by firmness tempered with kindness, in repressing and discountenancing every appearance of angry passions, every deviation from truth and sincerity; and by teaching them the importance of a due observance of the day appointed for divine worship. Then may we expect the blessing of heaven upon our great experiment;—then may we, indeed, confidently hope, that your children will become useful and honourable members of society at large, and your greatest temporal comforts in your declining years. The bonds of natural affection will be strengthened by the principles of our holy religion; and having

honestly endeavoured to put your beloved offspring in the right way, you may descend to the grave blessing and blessed, and lay down your heads in peace."

In the course of this journey, William Allen spent a few days at Glasgow, where he attended a meeting of the Peace Society, held at Dr. Chalmers's. The subject was discussed whether they should go the whole length with the London Committee as it regards defensive war; W. A. says—

"Dr. Chalmers seemed against it, Collins for it; I gave my sentiments on the same side as the latter, and had peace in doing so. They all appeared to feel the force of the observations, and Dr. Chalmers promised to study the subject deeply. We went to dine with Robert Graham the lawyer, who has a beautiful place at White Hill; his son seems to be a clever young man; and also his son-in-law, Robinson, son of the late eminent professor. In the evening we went by appointment to pay another visit to Dr. Chalmers, and had much interesting conversation about the poor, &c.; I told him my plan for general investigation, which he seemed to approve."

W. A. also became acquainted with James Ewing, one of their chief magistrates, who he says is—

"An excellent man, warmly interested in the subject of prisons, and who has paid great attention to the state of the poor."

In visiting Edinburgh, he again speaks of the kindness of his friends there, and Fifth Month 9th, writes—

"Leonard Horner called, and we fixed to dine with Dr. Brewster at five o'clock. Alexander Cruickshank then came and kindly spent the morning in showing me to the houses of different persons whom I wished to see. We called on a clergyman of the name of Brunton, and had some conversation with him on the subject of prison discipline plans, &c.; he seems quite disposed to co-operate. His wife is a very clever woman, and a literary character.\* We then went to see a very benevolent old gentleman, Erskine of Mar, who gives away most of his income in charity; we had some pleasant conversation with him, and afterwards saw the secretary of the School Society, William Braidwood, who engages to fill up a list of queries on the state of the poor, and send them to London. We called also on F. Jeffrey, the editor of the *Edinburgh Review*, and enlisted him in the prison discipline cause. He engages to write an article if I will furnish the materials for him, which I gladly undertake to do. This interview was particularly agreeable. About five o'clock I went to Dr. Brewster's, in Melville Street, and met a large party there—L. Horner, Pillan, of the high school, Count Brenner, a very interesting young German, &c. After

\* She was the authoress of "Self Control and Discipline," and after her death, her husband published a volume of Extracts from her Journal and other writings.

dinner we had much satisfactory conversation about schools, prison discipline, &c.

*Fifth Month 10th.*—Meeting to some comfort. Dined at Alexander Cruickshank's. R. Owen took me to see Colonel Colquhoun and his wife; the latter is a very kind-hearted interesting person. We saw her brother-in-law, Stewart, of Luss, who is engaged in translating the Bible into Gaelic; he gave me a proof sheet of Exodus. They lived at one time near Loch Lomond, and were noted for their extensive hospitality: Col. Colquhoun is blind, but seems in a sweet placid disposition of mind. We were strongly pressed to stay, but our time would not permit. We went to the evening meeting at half-past five, thence to our inn, where we had much conversation about Lanark, and particularly on the most important point of all, the education of the children in christian principles. R. Owen assured us that he had not interfered in this respect, and that this business was exactly on the same footing as in David Dale's time.

*11th.*—Dr. Brewster came to breakfast with me, at the hotel; about half-past ten Dr. Hope called, and took me to see his lecture room, which seems admirably contrived, and capable of holding several hundred pupils; in the apparatus room he has a considerable number of very large closets, in which the apparatus is nicely arranged for every lecture; and he has papers for each lecture, with instructions to his assistant.

The bulbs of his differential thermometers are nearly two inches in diameter, and his apparatus, in general, is upon a large scale; in the laboratory he has reservoirs of the different gases, which, he says, keep very well in green stoppered bottles, with the neck inverted in a little water; he has a glass receiver, capable of holding about ten or twelve gallons of oxygen, which, by an ingenious contrivance, he can fill as it stands, by means of tubes, so that he makes the oxygen pass into it.—This evening we set off by the mail, travelling all night and the next day. On third-day evening, the 12th, we slept at York, and from thence posted to Stamford, where we lodged. I reached Stoke Newington safely, on fifth-day afternoon, and found my dear child, sister, and all the family well.

The investigation which we have made at Lanark has been very satisfactory, and I have had much peace in the public opportunity I had with the work-people, so that, though the journey home was rather fatiguing, my mind was at ease. I begin to hope that even this undertaking may be blessed, and that, perhaps, we were permitted to enter into it, to prevent New Lanark from becoming a seminary for infidels: how thankful shall I be if this is the case!

*Fifth Month 17th.*—John Griscom is come over to England—Samuel

Emlen called with him to-day; Professor Pictet and his grandson, Charles Vernet, are also arrived; the latter I have not yet seen.

22nd.—An officer of the Duke of Kent, a pious man from Brussels, called; he is about establishing our school plan there.

27th.—Professor Pictet, and his grandson, Charles Vernet, called and went with me to meeting, at Gracechurch Street; I afterwards accompanied them to meet E. J. Fry, at Newgate; the Duke of Leinster, and the Swedish Ambassador were there: it was a solemn time. E. J. Fry read a psalm, and was afterwards engaged in prayer; Hannah Field also supplicated, and Mary Sanderson spoke in ministry—many Friends at dinner; Thaddeus Connellan came, and entertained them very much.

29th.—Yearly Meeting. Meeting at eleven; the subject of the religious instruction of children was under consideration; it was a solemn and impressive time; John Wilkinson spoke excellently—I felt much comforted. A committee was appointed, of which I was one, to draw up a minute to go to the Quarterly and Monthly Meetings.

31st.—Review of the last week. The Yearly Meeting closed on seventh-day evening, under a precious degree of solemnity, which I think, more or less, has attended the several sittings; I have had peace in attending most of the committees, and assisting at the table. A struggle must be maintained against a disposition to seek ease, at the expense of my duties.

I am sometimes humbled, in a sense of my weakness, when I detect myself in a disposition to be pleased and gratified by the exaltation of self.

Sixth Month 8th.—Parliament is dissolved, and the new elections are beginning; I feel scarcely any interest in the jarring politics which agitate the mob; at the same time, I am extremely desirous for the success of those men, who, independently of party feeling, give all their energies to promote the general interests of man.

9th.—To the House of Commons; committee on education; gave evidence to Brougham.

11th.—Thomas Sturge, jun., and David Holt, are raising a subscription for Joseph Lancaster, to enable him to go to America, and they have written us a letter, requesting our assistance; I have subscribed twenty-five pounds—Joseph Foster the same.

16th.—To Kensington Gore, to Wilberforce; had a long and satisfactory conference with him.

19th.—Mary and I went to the Old Jewry, to take leave of Hannah Field; she is going to Liverpool to-morrow, to embark for America; it was a solemn time; I ventured to supplicate publicly, for her and those who went with her.

W. A. received a letter from a gentleman, of whom he had scarcely any previous knowledge, dated June 19th, in which he says—

“Last night I read your remarks on the ‘Carnal and Spiritual State of Man.’ Start not when I tell you that *it* is the first tract, on a religious subject, which I have read *through*, and credit me when I tell you that it shall *not* be the last; you furnish a subject of serious reflection, and of very important instruction. Some passages *I* should have personified, if you had known me when you wrote them; I have, however, the advantage of the *light*, without being seen; the next step will be to bear the light; you know even the visual organ, emerging from darkness, meets the day with pain; I need not apply the observation.”

“*Seventh Month 2nd.*—Went with Joseph Foster, to the great meeting of the British and Foreign School Society, at the Freemasons’ Tavern; the Duke of Sussex was in the chair, supported, on his right, by Wilberforce, and by Sir Alexander Johnstone on the left; Joseph Foster read the report very well. The hall was full; Wilberforce made a grand speech, and the meeting was highly satisfactory.

*Seventh Month 3rd.*—I had a long and most interesting conversation with Sir Alexander Johnstone, on the means of promoting the British system of education at Ceylon; he is a very superior man. We are sending two young men, at the request of the Government of Buenos Ayres, to establish the system there.”

In the review of the week, W. A. writes—

“My faith at a low ebb; Stephen Grellet may be expected at Liverpool, in a few days, and I still see very little fresh light on the subject of accompanying him to Norway and Russia. I *think* that I am resigned to go, if He, whom I desire to love and to serve, will vouchsafe to show me distinctly what is my *duty*; perhaps it may not be required at last, though a settled *apprehension* of it has long attended my mind.

*6th.*—Went with Professor Pictet and his grandson to the Bible Committee; met Cuvier and Sir Alexander Johnstone.

*14th.*—Wrote letters to T. Eddy and John Murray, New York, recommending Charles Pickton.”

In addressing the latter, W. A. says—

“The subject of capital punishment and prison discipline is exciting the public attention here in a very remarkable manner. It was taken up at our last Yearly Meeting, and the Meeting for Sufferings was directed to address the legislature upon it at a suitable opportunity, which will probably be soon after Parliament meets at the close of the year.”

*20th.*—At meeting on fourth-day I felt something sweet and precious in the time of silence; but, still fearful of acting in my own wisdom, I did not venture to say anything. My poor mind is much tried. I want



the broad seal to the commission, for I have deeply deplored in others the effect of words without life.

Dear S. Grellet is arrived at Liverpool; we may expect him in London next week. Now comes the trial; but if my great Master will but condescend to make the path of *duty* plain, whether it is to go or stay, I feel quite resigned, for I know that I can never be truly happy but in doing or suffering *His will*; and, if but favoured with clearness that it is right to make those sacrifices which will be necessary, in case it seems my duty to accompany dear Stephen, it is all I wish. I shall then leave my precious child, my dear aged mother, with others who, by natural and spiritual ties, are dear to me,—in confidence that they will be supported and cared for by the Shepherd of Israel.

*Seventh Month 21st.*—Stephen Grellet came this evening; he takes up his quarters with us.”

The review of this week says—

“A time of deep exercise of mind; the great enemy appeared to be let loose upon me, but faith prevailed. As the time of trial drew nearer and nearer, the concern became heavier and heavier, and on seventh-day it seemed as if I must give up. On first-day evening dear Mary, S. Grellet, and I, went to dear R. Christy’s, where we had a religious opportunity never to be forgotten. Divine love and power plentifully overshadowed us, and melted us all in a remarkable manner; no doubts remained; at the close I was engaged in supplication for my precious child, committing her to the protection of our Heavenly Father.

*27th.*—A Special Meeting for Sufferings, in which dear S. Grellet presented his certificates and opened his concern in a very weighty manner. After many Friends had spoken, and the clerk had formed a minute, I stood up and informed Friends that I had for a long time gradually felt a concern coming upon me to join our dear Friend in a part, at least, of his prospects, and that it was now settled upon my mind as a matter of duty. A solemn pause ensued, after which several Friends expressed their unity and sympathy, and a minute was made accordingly. I thought that there was something of the presence of the Lord to be comfortably felt. Surely my prayer has been answered by the degree of light and clearness which has been mercifully vouchsafed.

*30th.*—We went up to the Swedish Ambassador, and were very kindly received by him.

*Seventh Month 31st.*—S. G. and I went to Count Lieven’s, and had a very satisfactory interview with him; he is to give us letters to his brother, to Prince Galitzin, and to the Russian Ambassador at Stockholm.

*Eighth Month 3rd.*—To Kensington Palace at the desire of the Duke of Kent; took R. H. with me, and the Duke promises to see if anything can be done in his case.

**4th.**—Went over to the Borough Road to meet the Duke and Duchess of Kent and Prince Leopold. Dear E. J. Fry was there, much to my comfort ; my spirits were scarcely equal to it, but every thing went off exceedingly well.

**5th.**—Monthly Meeting.—My spirits low, but my mind supported ; not the least doubt with regard to the pointings of duty. I opened my prospect in the men's meeting, and had the unity and sympathy of Friends. I accompanied dear Stephen to the women's meeting, where we had a precious refreshing opportunity.

**7th.**—To Count Lieven's, and had a very satisfactory interview with him. He engaged me to write to him and give him an account of my journey from place to place, and will forward all my letters directed to Petersburg. An affecting parting with my dear mother and with Rebecca Christy, my precious sister in the unchangeable truth."

---

## CHAPTER X.

1818.—Sets out for the North of Europe with S. Grellet—Voyage to Stavanger—Persons professing with Friends there—Christiansand—Journey to Christiania—to Stockholm—Institutions there—Interview with the King—Letter to the King—Departure from Stockholm—Arrival at Abo.

**"Eighth Month 8th, 1818.**—My natural feelings have been deeply tried in taking leave of my dear aged mother, and many dear connexions and friends, and this morning the parting with my beloved child, my dear sister Anna Hanbury, and the family, affected me much. S. Grellet and I set off in a post chaise about seven o'clock ; at Bow we took up my dear friend Joseph Foster, who kindly intends to accompany us to Harwich, and Enoch Jacobson, from Norway, who is to be our fellow-traveller, is to come by the coach with our baggage."

After mentioning some calling visits by the way, he continues—

"We arrived at Ipswich about seven o'clock, and met with a most cordial reception from our kind friends Richard and Ann Alexander.

**9th.**—Priscilla Gurney came all the way from Norwich on purpose to see us ; we went to meeting at ten—it was a satisfactory time, and I still feel in the way of my duty. We dined at R. D. Alexander's, where dear Thomas Clarkson came to meet us ; we had much conversation about Africa, the Slave Trade, &c., and settled our arrangements ; we had a religious opportunity after dinner, and a solemn and affecting parting with our Friends."

They were bound for the port of Stavanger, in Norway, but the wind proving contrary they were obliged to remain at Harwich until the 15th, when W. A. writes—

"We had a precious parting with our kind friends, Richard and Ann

Alexander, who have been our faithful companions in this trying *detention*. We went on board the *Freeling*, about a quarter before eleven, though not without some apprehension that we might have to return, the wind being directly against us."

This, however, did not prove to be the case, though, at first, they made very slow progress, and during part of the voyage, suffered much from the tossing of the vessel. On first-day, the 16th, they held their little meeting, at which the captain was present, and W. A. says—

"Our minds were sweetly refreshed and comforted."

The wind continued contrary, and the voyage was a very trying one, the vessel affording but little accommodation, but he was able to read and write, and took many observations with his sextant, which, as well as a telescope and other instruments, was his travelling companion. In again mentioning the holding of their meeting, he says—

"I had previously been depressed and discouraged, but the dear Master, I trust, condescended to notice us in our solitary state, and to comfort us together—what a mercy! After dinner we went upon deck, and sat in our usual place by the companion; I read several chapters in Isaiah, after which we sat in silence; I thought much of my dear connexions and friends, at our afternoon meeting, in Gracechurch street, and felt more of the good presence of the Lord than for a long time before, which deeply contrited me. I had some conversation on religious subjects with the ship lads, and also with the captain; after tea we resumed our places by the companion, when I again read in the Scriptures, and at sunset we had a season of refreshment and comfort; dear Stephen said he then felt such sweet unity and sympathy with the spirit of my beloved child, that it seemed as if she were present with us.

*Eighth Month 25th.*—On going upon deck, this morning, I discovered land at a distance; and a quarter before eleven we took a pilot and his two sons on board; on approaching the coast of Norway, the country has a very barren appearance. We see ranges of rugged rocks, one beyond another, some of very considerable height, and it was some time before we discovered a tree; as we advanced, however, some verdure was apparent, and we saw small patches of rye, barley, or oats. Stavanger is situated at the head of a river, or more properly, an arm of the sea; the population is estimated at about three thousand; the houses are universally built of wood, and covered with tiles. Keiland, the son of one of the principal inhabitants, came on board; he speaks English very well, and I delivered to him our letters of introduction; he was so kind as to see after the officers, and expedite the examination of our baggage, and he also went to the inn, to give notice of our arrival; it is a large quiet house, situated near the landing-place, and is kept by a person highly respected in the place; the boards and

every thing are remarkably clean ; and, after our doleful imprisonment, in the vessel, this change is very grateful to our feelings.

The pilot expressed to Enoch a great anxiety to purchase a Bible, and stated that the single copy, which they had among them, had almost excited a quarrel, so many wishing to possess it, that they were, at last, obliged to decide it by lot ; it was concluded to give the old pilot one, which he very gratefully received ; his son, afterwards, came down, and intreated permission to buy one, saying he had the money for it, but as Norwegian Bibles are scarce with us, and we had given one to his father, we gave him a Testament, enjoining them both to read them to their neighbours.

In the evening S. G. and I took a little walk by ourselves. The prospects are romantic, with many small lakes, but the country seems made of rock ; there are, however, many patches of grass and rye,—a good deal of the latter was cut, and we thought the crops were heavy.”

A few of the inhabitants of Stavanger recognize the religious principles of the Society of Friends, and W. A. says—

“On our return Enoch made arrangements with some of those persons who profess with us, respecting the meeting on fifth-day.

*Eighth Month 26th.*—About ten o'clock, S. G. and I called upon the principal magistrate, a sedate man, who has been judge for twenty-six years.

We had much conversation, through Enoch, on several subjects, and, amongst the rest, on capital punishment. He said, that in the district of Stavanger, comprehending forty thousand inhabitants, in the space of one hundred and forty geographical miles, not one person had undergone capital punishment for twenty-six years. This is only inflicted for murder or high treason. The cases of theft, he says, may generally be traced to idleness, and the average number in that period is only about six or seven per year. For small offences, persons are imprisoned in their own houses, upon their parole. In the afternoon we went to wait upon a person who is a Lutheran, and holds the office of dean ; we spent about an hour with him, and were kindly received. We conversed about Bible Society business ; he says that there is a great want of Bibles amongst them, and that out of five or six hundred families in Stavanger, not more than fifty have a Bible,—that the people are willing to subscribe and pay for them, and some have actually paid, but they cannot get them from the so called Bible Society of Christiania. We propose to attend to this subject when we go there. A young priest, named Lange, lately come from Christiania, came in, and we had a good deal of conversation about schools, and also on religious subjects, which seemed to make an impression. The dean expressed great regard for our religious society as a body, and after

this conference, which appeared of considerable importance, we parted in love. We then went to the house of Lars Larsen, a carpenter, who is considered firmly settled in the principles of Friends. A young man, a fisherman, who lives with him, also professes with us, and had been rowing a considerable distance in his boat, till his hands were blistered, to give notice of the meeting to-morrow. We sat down together to wait upon the Lord, and presently two young women, in the station of servants, came in also, and truly we were favoured in silence, to feel that which is beyond words: our hearts were contrited, and after a considerable time, dear Stephen addressed them, Enoch Jacobson interpreting sentence by sentence. These simple-hearted people were much affected, and yet comforted. I added a few words towards the close. We next went to the farther end of the town to call upon Enoch's mother; his sister, who is married and has four children, lives with her, and his youngest sister was also there. We had a religious opportunity with them, in which Stephen had much valuable matter to communicate; they seemed contrited.

*Eighth Month 27th.*—We went a little way out of Stavanger to Lars Larsen's to attend the usual meeting; there were seven men beside ourselves, and about as many women, also two children. After we had remained some time in silence, S. Grellet spoke in ministry, Enoch, as usual, interpreting; prayer was then vocally offered, which was also interpreted. Towards the close of the meeting the propriety of establishing a system of discipline, adapted to the circumstances of those professing with Friends in this place, was submitted to them. Several expressed their concurrence with our proposal; they appeared in a tender state, and I believe were much comforted."

A few plain rules of discipline were accordingly prepared, and being much approved by the little community, were gladly received and adopted. The help thus afforded to these simple-hearted people was evidently very seasonable; and W. A. speaks with satisfaction of the religious intercourse which he and S. G. had with them; he however enlarges less on this, than on some other subjects, observing that a particular account of their visit here had been sent to their friends in London.

In continuing the dairy W. A. says—

"We went to dine with G. S. Keiland, at his country house about a mile out of town; it stands upon a commanding eminence, is large and built of brick; much of the country around is covered with heath and stones, and Keiland's fine grounds and plantations were formerly in the same state, but now he has many fertile meadows with good rich grass; he keeps about forty cows and several horses; they are smaller than our's, have short backs, and are strong built. He had invited Judge Löwold, Dean Stören, and the young priest Lange, to meet us.

We were cordially received by our host, who took us by the hand and bade us welcome to his house and to the country; he appears to have read much, and is a man of considerable information; having been in England he was acquainted with the religious principles of Friends, and says that he several times attended our meetings for worship in London; he seems to have a respect for the society. At dinner he placed Stephen on one side of him, and me on the other, and his married daughter sat at the head of the table; he has three other daughters and two sons. We were treated with the greatest kindness, and had much conversation on various subjects. I endeavoured to excite a zeal in them to promote useful associations, and I think we shall set them to work in the Bible cause; there is such a scarcity of Bibles in Norway that even Priest Lange is obliged to borrow one for himself. I think this visit will render the way easier for the Friends here.

*Eighth Month 28th.*—About eleven o'clock Dean Stören and the Priest Lange came, and we had a long and satisfactory conference with them on the subject of the Bible. Dean Stören thought that if he had a thousand Bibles he could dispose of them all, and even sell the greatest part of them in three months, and it was finally agreed that they should describe their wants in a letter to Steinkopff; they propose to ask for four hundred Bibles and two hundred Testaments; to have one-third gratis, to give to the poor; one-third to pay half-price for; and one-third the full price. They are to send us their letter, and we are to enclose it in one to Steinkopff, recommending their request to immediate attention. The subject of those professing with us was brought forward, and the Dean again expressed, very strongly, his approbation of the principles of our religious society. On entering further into them, we came to what are called the sacraments. I told the young Priest that we were far from condemning those who think it right to use what they call the ordinances, on the contrary, I believed that many pious persons found comfort in them; but then he must allow that the edification did not arise from the form, but from a feeling of the Divine Spirit operating in the heart, that the forms without this would do nothing for us, and where it was witnessed the forms were not absolutely necessary. We parted in love, giving a Bible to the young Priest, for which he seemed very thankful; we also gave them four Danish Bibles and two Danish Testaments to distribute to the poor.

In the afternoon we set out to walk about four miles to the house of Ever Halverston; soon after passing Keiland's country house, we entered upon a heath, over which rocks and stones were scattered in great profusion. Some of the masses were six or seven feet high; they are composed of granite and clay slate, with veins of quartz twisted in a very curious manner; much of this is decomposing by the weather,

and obviously has a mixture of iron. As we advanced we saw piles of turf set up to dry, and a great expanse of heath, consisting of thick black mould, which might certainly be cultivated to great advantage; quick lime would answer exceedingly well here, or even oyster shells. It would be an excellent plan to give a certain number of square yards to each poor family in Stavanger who would engage to cultivate it for potatoes, &c. We passed some farm houses where large patches had been cultivated, and they were cutting oats, &c., which seemed remarkably strong and high."

Some of those professing with Friends suffered much from the opposition of members of their own family, and W. A. says—

"We were glad that we came here, if it were only to enable us to sympathize with these poor people. Stephen had something very suitable to offer, which Enoch interpreted, and I felt it my duty to state the nature of the christian religion, that its fruit was love, &c. I had relief and peace in these remarks.

I find that G. S. Keiland is mayor of the town; he is an opulent man, and owns about two-thirds of the houses in Stavanger; he sent me, to-day, two volumes in Danish, on the subject of their schools, as a present to the British and Foreign School Society; he also sent me an introductory letter to their Bishop, at Christiania

*Eighth Month 29th.*—G. S. Keiland called, not, as he said, out of compliment, but from affectionate regard, and we had some interesting conversation; I told him of the observations I had made yesterday, upon the nature of the soil, and suggested the propriety of allowing a certain portion of land to the poor people of Stavanger; he said that he had actually made a beginning, but the prejudices of the poor were such that they could hardly be prevailed upon to adopt anything new; he had, however, found one man, who seemed to have some spirit for the thing; I told him if only one could be brought to lead the way, others, seeing his success, might be induced to follow. The afternoon was devoted to the meeting, for the settlement of the rules of discipline; feelings of solemnity and sweetness prevailed, and the business was got through satisfactorily.

*Eighth Month 30th.*—The Friends here hold two meetings on first-day; they have hired a large room, which is well adapted for the purpose; more came this morning than we expected, and there were about fifty present in all; the people were remarkably quiet, and it was a satisfactory time. After dinner I felt sweetly comforted with a sense of the divine presence and love; and about three o'clock we prepared to go to the afternoon meeting. I was apprehensive that it would be crowded; curiosity having been excited by the meeting in the morning, and moreover, they have no public worship in the afternoon, every third first-day, because the preacher goes to another place, and this

happened to be the case to-day. When we reached the place, we found it rather difficult to get in ; the room was soon filled, and a great many were upon the stairs ; indeed, I was really afraid of some mischief from squeezing, more than two hundred being in the room—most of them were standing ; considering all circumstances, they behaved as as well as we could expect ; and Stephen had a long and satisfactory communication, in ministry ; after it was over the people seemed desirous of shaking hands with us, and nothing but respect was shown us ; Enoch acquitted himself exceedingly well as interpreter.

G. S. Keiland sent his servant with a present for the Bible Society, of an old and scarce copy of the Danish Bible, 1589, and the Old Testament in four volumes, an ancient edition, which I am to forward. I am particularly pleased with this circumstance, as the acknowledgment which the society must send will open the door for correspondence, and for the wide diffusion of the Bible here.

Dean Støren came to our inn in the evening and brought his nephew with him, a very agreeable and, I believe, a pious young man ; he speaks English pretty well, and we conversed a good deal about the Bible cause and schools. The good old dean brought the letter which we advised him to write to Dr. Steinkopff, representing the want of Bibles here. We had some religious conversation with him, and found him very near in spirit. He seemed a good deal affected at parting with us. Thus the dear Master was pleased to crown this day's work with success. A pious young man, a farmer, called and begged to buy a Testament ; he was very earnest to pay for it, but we insisted on presenting him with one : we have numerous applications of a similar kind.

We learn that there are no manufactories at Stavanger ; some of the inhabitants are employed in agriculture, and many of them support themselves by fishing. A labourer can earn about three rix dollars per day, equal to one shilling and six-pence of our money. The women spin flax, which is not grown in the country, but imported, and they sometimes can earn two rix dollars per day.

The average price of potatoes is about two shillings per bushel, the bread is made of oats and rye or barley, a loaf of rye bread, bran and all in it weighing three pounds, their weight, eighteen ounces to the pound, costs a rix dollar, equal to six-pence.

It is said that all the children of the poor are educated, and the regulations of the country make it absolutely necessary, for they cannot set up in business, or marry, or perform any acts as citizens, unless they are able to read : all must be examined and confirmed when they are fifteen years of age, and for this purpose they must be able to read. This statement must obviously relate to towns and villages, as those



who are scattered in the country have not the means. They have several small schools, but education is not well conducted.

About sixty or seventy persons out of the whole population, which, including the neighbourhood is about four thousand, are supported by charity.

The general state of morals is reported to be pretty good, and the police is so well conducted, that if any thing were lost in the middle of the street, it would be soon found and restored.

*Eighth Month 31st.*—This morning we made several calls, and visited the schools\* and their little prison. In the afternoon we had a precious religious opportunity with most of those who are considered members of our society; about twelve were present; these poor people were very tender and broken, and we parted with them under strong feelings of sympathy and affection.

*Ninth Month 1st.*—We were called between five and six this morning, the captain, with whom we were going to Christiansand, giving us notice that he was preparing to get under weigh. Our kind landlady shed tears on parting with us, and the old man, her husband, stood looking after us for a long time after we set sail."

The voyage to Christiansand was very tedious, the wind proving so boisterous and contrary that the captain was obliged to put into the port of Tananger, where they remained a few days. W. A. describes the country here as presenting a picture of desolation; huge masses of rock are to be seen in every direction, and yet, in spots between, there are patches of grass, and little crops of rye, oats, and barley, but no wheat. On going further into the country, they discovered many acres of peat moss, and little farm-houses built of wood are here and there visible. While on board the vessel, he had nearly met with a very serious accident, which he thus notices:—

"I was seated on the edge of the stern, repeating Olney Hymns, and watching the grand style in which our little bark dashed through the tumbling sea, when taking my eyes off for a moment to look at my watch, there was a violent pitch which tossed me backward into the boat which was lashed across the stern; I was not at all hurt, but after this hint took a lower station.

*6th.*—Though the wind was not fair, the captain was hoping for a change, and summoned us to go on board. I was reading as usual after breakfast, and, coming to that verse in the first Epistle to the Thessalonians, 'Concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope,' I was so affected that I was

\* All poor schools are maintained by a tax upon the inhabitants, and are absolutely under the control of the clergy; a school might, however, be supported by subscription, in which case the clergy would have nothing to do with it.

obliged to stop ; we sat some time in silence, and dear Stephen had to administer consolation. We have had some sweet opportunities of worship on board the vessel."

The next day they arrived at Christiansand, which W. A. says—

"Is quite upon a level and covers much ground ; the streets are very wide, and are paved with rough stones and irregular flat slabs of rock. The town is supported principally by commerce in deals, fish, &c. We saw an extensive timber yard where there were two saw-mills worked by water."

The letters of introduction with which they had been furnished, procured them a very kind reception ; they inspected the schools and prison, the latter of which is small and only contained four prisoners, and on fourth-day they dined with P. Isaachsen, the principal merchant in the place ; his family being absent, the company consisted entirely of gentlemen, about twenty of whom were present. W. A. says—

"We were first assembled in a large room beautifully papered with coloured representations of natural scenery, and figures very well executed. Here we stood conversing in groups, and soon felt ourselves quite at home. We were pleased with the order and hospitality which reigned. The principal magistrate dined with us, and we had much conversation about the poor, &c. I find that the population of the place is very rapidly increasing, and there are more children than can be well educated, so that the necessity of schools upon our plan is manifest. I think I never saw more ease of behaviour, frankness and genuine hospitality than in our host ; he seems a man of sincerity, and with much firmness of character is alive to the finer feelings of the heart. After dinner, the company on rising shook hands,\* and went down to the large room below where coffee was handed, and we conversed freely in little parties. We had a satisfactory opportunity of informing the minds of the company upon several important subjects, and of presenting them with tracts, and I think that good was done. P. I. then conducted us to a large establishment, founded by his late father for nine or ten aged women, and for the free education of a number of poor children ; it is a very large wooden building, and the inscription in Norwegian over the door, imports instruction to the young and rest for the aged. This is a fine example of private benevolence. In the evening, the Prevôt, who is the principal person next to the Bishop, called upon us ; he speaks French, was very cordial and friendly, and we had much conversation with him. It appears that they are a more moral people here than in most other parts of Europe, yet they have suffered loss in this respect in consequence of the war ; he says, however, that they have been recovering a little during the last two years. He seemed particularly delighted with the account of our schools."

\* A practice of the country.

The following day William Allen's attention was much occupied in entering into the state of education and the poor. It appears, from the testimony of some of the principal inhabitants, that the children were very imperfectly educated, and that some were not receiving any school instruction. The poor are a great burden; and P. Isaachsen said that they cost him more than all the private expenses of his own family. A poor family may claim support for each child they have beyond two. W. A. mentions their going, in the evening, to the house of one of those persons, called saints.

"They attend the public worship," he says, "but have, also, their own meetings; we have not found it our place to go after them, but as some of them had wished to see us, we consented to go, and found between thirty and forty assembled to meet us—most of them were men; they listened very attentively to what we said; some of them seemed in a very feeling tender state, and all were respectful and loving."

*Ninth Month 11th.*—The travellers prepared to set out on their arduous journey to Christiania; they had brought a carriage from England, but found considerable difficulty in arranging the harness, &c., to suit it. The plan of travelling, in Norway, is to send forward a man and horse, called the fore-boot, with orders for horses, at stated times, at the different stations on the day's journey; each of the neighbouring farmers is obliged, in turn, to furnish a man and horse for posting; these are bound to wait three hours, and if the traveller does not arrive before the expiration of that period, they are at liberty to return, and to claim payment; as the man must generally walk, it shows the usual rate of posting in that country. The adjustments were, at length, completed, and the horses, four in number, were brought to draw together, but the roads, to an English traveller, appear almost impassable, being generally a succession of ridges of rocks, with, sometimes, small pines among them. On one occasion, W. A. says—

"We came to a great piece of rock, which had fallen into the road, so that there was not room for the carriage to pass between it and the precipice; there were, however, some spars of pine near, and using them as levers and stones as fulcrums, the four men and we succeeded in moving the rock, so as to allow sufficient space for the carriage."

The toil and exertion, during this day's journey, were extreme; in some places they were compelled, in consequence of the miserable state of the roads, to assist in pulling the carriage up the ascents, and also to check the velocity of the descent; they were the whole day in travelling rather less than twenty English miles; the Norwegian mile is equal to seven English. In the second day's journey they accomplished about thirty English miles. W. A. remarks—

"I saw a little patch of wheat, for the first time, but it was only a few yards—it looked pretty well; I also saw some hops and a little hemp."

He had strained his knee in some of his efforts, and this, with another day's exertion, and very little food, made him feel much exhausted on their arrival at Arendal, which they reached about half-past nine; they then had to walk a considerable distance to the inn, passing through narrow, steep, stony alleys, for there was nothing, he says, deserving the name of streets. Not having had any dinner for two days, they much relished some excellent mutton chops.

"*Ninth Month 13th.*—We dined with A. H. Dedecamp, to whom we had letters of introduction; he is one of the principal merchants here, and received us very kindly; he introduced us to his wife and a fine family of children, and a numerous party of his friends. We had an opportunity for much useful conversation, and distributed several tracts amongst them; they were very open and kind, and the longer we staid the greater was the openness. I like what I have seen of the Norwegian character,—there is much frankness in it; it seems, in many respects, to resemble the English. I should think that, in general, they were an honest simple-hearted people, and they are remarkable for their hospitality. When dinner was announced Dedecamp led the way, taking one of the females by the hand. The party consisted of between forty and fifty persons; the ladies all sat at the bottom of the table, where Dedecamp's wife presided. There are some fine looking young people in Norway, and I could but long that their minds might be properly opened. We came away between four and five. Arendal is a great sea-port, and very large vessels ride near the shore; it is built upon rocks, and the houses are erected just where they could find a place for them; the foundations of some are one hundred feet above the tops of others. On returning to the inn I retired to my chamber and felt my mind, which had been low before, comfortably stayed on God. A person, who is one of those denominated saints, called upon us and asked us to visit them, which we agreed to do, and went to take coffee with them about seven o'clock. He and his wife seem pious well-disposed persons; we afterwards had a religious opportunity with about seven or eight of them, when there was something precious to be felt."

On proceeding further through the country the next day, the roads still retained the same steep and rocky character. W. A. thus describes the perilous situation in which they were once placed:—

"We came to a most terrible hill, extremely steep; and when, with great exertion, we had got all the five horses to act together for a few feet, we were obliged to stop to let them rest, and block the wheels with stones; thus proceeding, with frequent stops, we got about half-way

up. The road then turned sharp round, and here we were in great alarm, for the turn being so short, the fore wheel got into such a position that there was the most imminent risk of going down the precipice; we saw that it would be very dangerous to remove the stones from the wheels, even if the horses should be able to draw on, and the road continuing very steep, it seemed as if we could not make any more way without peril. On taking time to consider, it seemed best to alter the position of the carriage a few inches at a time, and we succeeded at last with great exertion, and by literally putting our shoulders to the wheel, to get round this dangerous turn. It was unfavourable for us that, this stage, three of our drivers were boys instead of men. Dear Stephen is extremely clever in acting as well as contriving, and Enoch is indefatigable and of the greatest use to us. If we had not had a person at each wheel, with a large stone in his hand, the horses would at times have been overpowered; we were favoured to reach the top in safety, after an hour and a half of unremitted exertion. In descending the hill we were obliged to have the two hind wheels locked.

We have seen several white pines to-day; this is a very ornamental tree with thick foliage of a deep green, and the branches hanging very gracefully almost to the ground, the bark is a shining white; in some places a little flax is cultivated, and we have also seen some crops of potatoes. In parts where pines have been cut down, the stumps are burnt to a coal; this, Enoch says, is their method of bringing the land into cultivation, for in six years they calculate on the stumps being decayed, and they then plough the land.

One of our drivers is a steady intelligent man and a schoolmaster; the plan for the country schools is to have a schoolmaster for the parish who keeps school for a week at one farm house, then a week at the next, and so taking them in course, all the children following from one house to another; he is about a year in making his round; the most remote of the children have only about three miles to go; he had no Testament, and was made happy in being presented with one. Their Catechisms, &c., are the principal books read in the schools. Among the higher classes in Norway there appears to be a tendency to scepticism, and among the lower to bigotry.

We arrived at our station about five o'clock, and were not able to proceed farther; we have travelled about twenty-five miles to-day.

*Ninth Month 15th.*—Rose at twenty minutes past four; we have taken six horses for this stage. Here a poor sailor, a Dane, born at Copenhagen, and who had followed us from Christiansand, overtook us; he is a prisoner, and yet going alone to Laurvig to prison to take his trial for deserting from a gun boat, about five years ago; he begged to go with us for subsistence by the way; he speaks English, and we took him along with us. The stations are almost always single houses.

We are continually obliged to get in and out of the carriage, and to walk a great part of the way: the whole face of the country resembles waves, but they are masses of rocks from two hundred to five hundred feet high, mostly covered with pines, and in constant succession; hence an idea may be formed of the nature of the roads; it is most dangerous to travel at the breaking up of a frost. The large rocks which have fallen down lie scattered in all directions, and from Ode Garten we were obliged to have seven horses. This afternoon's exertion exceeded any thing we have yet encountered; it was next to impossible to make all the horses draw together, and after we had proceeded three miles we came to a terrible hill; it was exceedingly steep, and the road boggy with loose stones; we had a person stationed at each wheel, to help to push when the horses made an effort, and put stones to block when they began to flag, but with our utmost exertions we often did not gain an inch; in this way we worked for several hours, but as we approached the top the ascent became steeper, and we could not possibly proceed further. It was in vain to think of sending for horses, as in these deserts the persons who furnish them often live miles apart, and it generally takes four hours to collect them at a station—this is the reason that a person is sent forward to order them at certain hours. It was now eight o'clock, and getting quite dark; we had had no dinner, and were faint and exhausted; my left knee was more strained by my efforts at the wheel, so that it hurt me much when I walked, and my clothes were covered with dust and dirt. It was now plain that we must encamp here for the night, and we made up our minds to it very calmly. We had some bread and cheese, and some hung beef, which our kind friend Ann Alexander had provided for us at Ipswich. The first thing we did was to send one of the men forward on horseback to order six horses to be brought to us by four o'clock in the morning: we then sent our sailor with one of the men to a house about two miles off to forage, and discharged the rest, who were very glad to go home. Dear Stephen and I were now left quite alone upon one of the hills of Norway; we however felt peaceful and tranquil in mind, resolving to make the best of it. When Enoch and the sailor returned, they brought some milk, boiled eggs, and potatoes; we then collected wood, which in this country is very abundant, and prepared to make a fire among the great blocks of granite by the road side. It was very cold, my feet were wet, and I think I never felt a fire more acceptable; we brought forward a pole for a seat, took out our plates, &c., and prepared our repast. Nothing can exceed dear Stephen's kindness and care of me, but my mind is so constituted, that unless I can see him better off than myself, this attention rather distresses me. Dear Enoch waits upon us with filial attention, and we mutually endeavour to make one another comfortable. About half-past nine the moon rose in a clear

sky, and after supper I repeated some poetry to them, amongst the rest, Pope's 'Universal Prayer,' Prior's 'Charity,' and Addison's 'How are thy servants blest, O Lord,' &c. Stephen and I got into the carriage and slept, or rather dozed for some hours; Enoch, the sailor, and the lad, lay down by the fire; the weather was very favourable. At break of day, I heard the trampling of the horses, and whilst they were harnessing we boiled our kettle, made some tea in it, and all had an excellent breakfast. We soon found that the horses were far superior to those which had left us in our present position, and after a few vigorous efforts they drew the carriage to the top of the hill, for which I felt very thankful. The hill is called Torne-Bakkin, or Thorn-hill. The morning was beautiful; we saw pine-covered hills in succession, with occasionally pretty little lakes. It seems astonishing how those trees which are growing upon the very rocks, can rise to such a height, but I see by several which have been blown down, that their roots spread horizontally among the peaty covering, and are likewise insinuated into the very clefts of the rocks. As we proceeded the roads were so bad, and the hills so desperate, I thought it might be a providence that we had been stopped where we were, for if we had arrived at the top of the hill, we might have been tempted to try in the dark to reach our station, and have met with a very serious accident."

After passing a ferry to Brevig, they proceeded by water to Helgeauren; between that place and Laurvig the face of the country becomes changed, the roads are good, cultivation appears, and several farm houses are in view. Laurvig, where they lodged, is a considerable sea-port; the streets are very quiet—no traffic in them, or shops; it is supported by shipping and iron works, where about one hundred persons are employed. Like all the other towns the houses are built of wood; there are many poor, and a tax for their support is levied upon each house.

"*Ninth Month 18th.*—Started with five horses; the road excellent; there is a new regulation in these parts with regard to providing travellers with horses. The farmers agree with one person to supply horses at a station, for which they have to give him a certain quantity of corn and hay yearly; he then engages to furnish every traveller at once with horses, for which he is to receive half pay more than the old system. The government has proposed that this plan should be adopted through the whole country.

We have seen many snow ploughs at different distances as we travelled along; they are to clear the roads for the sledges. We have also noticed a great number of ant hills; they rise to the height of two feet, some larger—others smaller. In the evening we arrived at Holmestrand, a sea-port, and one of the largest towns in Norway.

*Ninth Month 19th.*—Started with four horses, the road good; Enoch

drives, and makes an excellent coachman; this morning we passed close to perpendicular rocks full four hundred feet high, large masses hanging above in the most fearful manner, and the ruins of those which have fallen lie scattered about. At a little after twelve we arrived at a large place called Dram or Drammen, and concluded to stay here to-morrow (first-day); in the afternoon we delivered our letters of introduction.

*20th.*—First-day. Dear Stephen and I, last evening, mentioned to our landlady, who is a serious character, that we should hold our meeting up stairs, at ten o'clock as usual, and that if the family chose, they might join us, or if they knew of any persons who would be also inclined to come we did not object, though we did not see our way to give any other invitation. They were quite disposed to attend, but did not seem to remember any others; however, when the time came, about twenty persons sat down with us, and the number was soon increased to about fifty. They behaved extremely well, and indeed it was like a Friends' meeting. A solemnity prevailed; Enoch interpreted admirably what was communicated, and our minds were much relieved. When the meeting broke up the people parted with us very respectfully, almost every one of them taking us by the hand. If we had given the least encouragement for another meeting we should have had the house full, but under all circumstances, we concluded that it was best not to do so, as we had not yet had an opportunity of explaining to the government our object in travelling, which we hope to do at Christiania and Stockholm.

The principal magistrate, a sedate elderly man, called, and we had a good deal of interesting conversation with him, through Enoch—I trust it will have its use. We afterwards had a time of worship with Lars Munsen, a person who has some connexion with Friends, and his housekeeper, who seems in a tender state. Our landlord and landlady supped with us; a pause for religious retirement ensued, and we both addressed them: the latter was much broken and contrited.

*Ninth Month 21st.*—My mind is peaceful; I think at some period way will open more largely for the spreading of the truth here. We started with five good horses; the prospect of the country is very pretty; the arm of the sea, with its little islands, the ridges of rocks, covered with pines, the farm houses, in various directions, with the pastures, and the autumnal tints of the trees, make a fine landscape; though it wants that softness which we admire in England. About two o'clock we arrived at Christiania; the houses are built of brick, and plastered, the streets are broad and airy, and the pavement round stones. It has been quite plain, during this journey, that we did right in bringing our harness with us. We put up at Werner's inn; the people are civil, but speak neither English nor French; Enoch is still with us.



Christiania contains about ten thousand inhabitants ; there are large, square, wooden cisterns in the middle of the principal streets, into which a fountain of clear water is always running ; they have excellent wharfs for shipping, and large store houses, built of logs ; there are vast quantities of deals packed up along the water side, ready to be shipped.

22nd.—We delivered some of our letters of introduction, but several persons were out ; Count Engeström is at Stockholm. In the evening Otto Collett called upon us ; he is in the prime of life, with frank, open manners ; he says that the poor of Christiania are distributed among the neighbouring farmers—one, two, or three to each, who give them food and clothing, for any little service they may be capable of performing, and the parish officers are bound to see that they are not over-worked or ill-treated. I should think this plan liable to great abuse, and that the burden lies too heavy upon the farmers.

23rd.—Fifth-day. We went to Canute Halverston's, a person professing with Friends, to attend their small meeting, which is held in a room well adapted for the purpose ; there were about eight men present besides ourselves, and four women ; I felt something sweet and peaceful.

We afterwards waited upon N. Treschow, who is counsellor of state, and one of the principal members of the government here. I find he is the person whose office it is to report to Stockholm, respecting our Friends ; we had much conversation upon our principles, and also on schools, &c."

W. A. had a list of queries on subjects connected with education, the state of the poor, the morals of the country, &c., and he says—

"I showed him my list of queries, with which he seemed pleased, and said that information on all these points, regularly came to his office : and he offered to give me answers for all Norway, which I gratefully accepted ; we are so much pleased with this interview, that we think it would fully compensate us for coming to Christiania.

*Ninth Month 24th.*—We were engaged to dine with our friend Collett, to-day, at his country seat, about two miles distant ; it commands a fine view of an arm of the sea, with several little islands, and has a good deal of land attached to it. Our kind host met us on the steps, and introduced us to his wife and aunt Martini Collett, who resides with them. The latter is a clever, benevolent person, and speaks English quite well ; her husband, who died about eight years ago, was universally beloved for his public spirited and amiable qualities ; he was a zealous friend to the education of the poor, and his widow keeps up an establishment, in the country, for eighty children. We met N. Treschow here ; he was dressed in full uniform, and many others also were covered with gold lace and stars ; among them was Count Mörner, the

principal governor, who is called Stadtholder ; he is a very sedate elderly man, and speaks French, but not English ; dear Stephen was placed next to him, and I sat by N. Treschow ; an agreeable young Russian was at my other side, and I had much interesting conversation with both my companions, respecting our religious principles, war, &c., which was very satisfactory ; these parties give us an opportunity of making the views of Friends known.

The company, consisting of twenty-six, seemed to comprise the principal persons of the place ; we were treated with great kindness and cordiality, and I believe that many of them felt love for us. We had also some very agreeable conversation with Dean Monck, who is a friend to the Bible cause. The governor interests himself much about prison discipline, and is one with us in our views ; he has offered to show us their prisons on seventh-day. He says that not more than three persons are put to death in a year, in all Norway, and about the same number in Sweden.

We dined in a room of polygonal form, and sat at the largest round table I have ever seen ; it was several yards in diameter ; the dinner was carried round by several men servants, who were followed by others with sauce, &c. After about two hours the company rose, shook hands, and retired into the other rooms ; here I had a good opportunity for conversation with the worthy widow ; I gave her a school manual, with which she was much pleased. She and her nephew quite insisted upon our leaving the inn, and taking up our quarters with them, saying that we should do just as if we were at home ; we had some difficulty in excusing ourselves, but compounded by promising to dine with them, by themselves, to-morrow. We returned to our inn thankful in believing that this visit had been of service."

*Ninth Month 25th.*—After mentioning a visit to an orphan school, &c., with Christian Semb, W. A. says—

"Our friend Collett, again sent his carriage for us, and we had a family dinner with them much to our satisfaction.

The party was select, consisting of himself, his wife, and his aunt Martini Collett, with two of her nieces, and his brother-in-law Iver Steen. We were received, as before, in a very frank open manner, and had much free conversation respecting war, the education of the poor, &c., &c. In the afternoon the subject of religion was resumed, and we had an opportunity of stating our views on the nature of true worship and gospel ministry, much to the relief of my mind. This seems to be the only way of introducing such topics here ; we left several tracts with them. Martini Collett appeared in a very tender feeling state ; I am to send her that number of the 'Philanthropist,' which contains an account of E. J. Fry's exertions at Newgate, and also the

two volumes of Clarkson's Abolition ;\* Otto Collett is warmly with us on the subject of the Abolition of the Slave Trade.

I find there is a great stagnation of trade in the towns of Norway ; that the farmers, also, have suffered greatly, and are not able to pay their taxes ; and that the mode in which individuals are assessed and taxes levied, produces much dissatisfaction, and even leads to feelings of animosity, which form a barrier to persons cordially co-operating in works of benevolence. Indeed, the weight of the taxes is a universal complaint, but there is every prospect that things will mend, and, that when the present pressure is got over, which I hope will soon be the case, if the country remains at peace, Norway will be stronger, and more prosperous than before. All speak highly of the King, and of his disposition to do every thing that is possible for the good of his people.

*Ninth Month 26th.*—We waited on the Governor, according to appointment, and were very kindly received ; he sent one of his officers with us to the castle, and to the house of correction ; there are one hundred and eight convicts in the castle, some of whom are committed for life ; they are sometimes liberated, when their conduct has been good, but there are very few such cases, and it has been observed that they corrupt one another, and that new comers who are not deeply sunk in crime, become moulded into the spirit of the mass, and are generally irretrievably lost.

The house of correction contains one hundred and forty-nine prisoners, rather more than two-thirds of whom are men and boys ; there is no classification, and the men and women are at full liberty to meet during the day ; they are employed in the manufactory of woollen and linen cloth, but receive no part of their earnings. We inquired whether there was a school in the prison, and were informed that there was one for those who had not been confirmed. We were shocked to find about twenty young persons confined here, not for any crime, but merely because they had neglected to learn their catechism, and consequently could not be confirmed by the priest ; thus they were sent, literally and avowedly, to be prepared for confirmation, to a place where they were confined with felons and criminals of all descriptions. Some

\* Some years afterwards William Allen received a letter from Martini Collett in which she says—

“ I hope, my good friend Dr. Müller has expressed to you how sorry I was that I had not the pleasure of seeing you last autumn. I owe you, dear sir, many obligations for all the excellent books you were kind enough to send me, several years ago ; I often peruse them, and read them over again, with the same interest.—God Almighty bless you and reward you for all the good you are promoting to your fellow-creatures ; may you, many years to come, create blessings to all around you. We all remember you, with great regard, and would feel happy if you, once more, would visit our rough and cold climate. All my family bid me to present their best compliments, and permit me to subscribe myself with great regard, your obliged friend,

M. C. S. COLLETT.”

amongst them were from twenty to thirty years of age. The officers who accompanied us joined in expressing their abhorrence of this measure, but in this country such is the sway of the clergy, that a person not confirmed is almost considered an outlaw. We stated our feelings very freely, and have reason to think that the matter will be taken up.

We visited the prison hospitals, where men and women are mixed together without any regard to feelings of delicacy. The officers, as well as ourselves, were shocked at this also, and said they never before knew that such was the practice.

In the afternoon we had a solid religious opportunity with Enoch Jacobson, Canute and Ann Halverston, and the young lawyer Sören Schutz, who are to become the first members of our society here, according to the principles agreed to, at Stavanger. It ended satisfactorily. In the closing pause, I had to offer them a little encouragement. We afterwards went some distance to take tea at the house of a merchant named Erichson, who, with some of his family, were piously disposed, and seemed leaning towards the principles of Friends: we had a precious religious meeting with them.

*Ninth Month 27th.*—We went to meeting at ten; there were about twelve men present and seven women; my mind was low, but I thought we were favoured with the Lord's presence amongst us; in the afternoon a few more persons attended than in the morning; I ventured to precede my dear companion in addressing them, and had solid peace in this movement.

We took tea at Christian Semb's; he is a man with whom I am much pleased, and who may be depended upon for co-operation in works of public utility. Professors Hersleb and Stennison came, in order to converse with us on the subject of the Bible Society here; we find the impediment to that cause is, that they refuse to keep the funds separate from those designed for the supply of catechisms, &c.; and the subscribers in Norway complain that what they gave for Bibles, was spent in printing catechisms. The priests seem afraid of the Scriptures being circulated, unaccompanied by their explanations and conjectures. They promise to write to Steinkopff, when they have concluded whether to separate the concern or not. I felt much relieved and comforted by this day's work.

*Ninth Month 28th.*—Preparing to leave Christiania. Iver Steen, who is a superintendent of the roads, has been of essential service, in making out our route to Stockholm, with a list of what is to be paid; he has, also, provided us with a coachman; indeed, both he and Otto Collett have studied how they could be most useful, and their kind assistance has been a real help to us. We started between twelve and one o'clock, very quietly and without any bustle; a great contrast to

our *set-out* from Christiansand. Enoch is still with us, and sits by the coachman, who seems a clever man. The roads are good, but hilly; in many parts the country is beautiful, resembling Switzerland. Stephen and I have now concluded to converse wholly in French, in order to qualify me to speak the language with more facility."

The travellers proceeded, with much less inconvenience than on their former journey, though they again had difficulties to encounter from restive horses, particularly at the hills. As they advanced, they found cultivation increasing, and the cattle were finer and more numerous. In passing through some of the pine forests, they observed extensive traces of the ravages of fire, and learnt from the drivers that, during the struggle with Sweden in 1814, wicked people went about to set fire to the woods, and in some places many miles of valuable firs were destroyed. They passed through some wretched little hamlets of log houses, but W. A. says—

"The views are often very picturesque and romantic; the combination of rocks, pines and water, produces a fine effect."

On the 30th, he writes—

"We came to the division between Norway and Sweden; it is merely a path between the pines, in the forest, except that there is a circular pile of rough masonry, about five feet high and six feet in diameter. We afterwards arrived at a great forest of pines, far superior to those of Norway; some of them are of large size, and the stems are clean, and without branches for thirty or forty feet from the ground; the Norway pine is, however, closer grained, and better fitted for fine work, as sash frames, &c. We begin to see the white rein-deer moss."

After advancing farther, he says—

"The children are ragged, but have sweet innocent countenances; there is, apparently, more poverty here than in Norway. We saw many *old* people as we passed along; the climate appears healthy."

At the close of one day of great exertion, when they were travelling late, he remarks—

"During this stage in the dark, my mind was sweetly supported by the precious feeling of divine good, and a sense that we were under best protection.

*Tenth Month 2nd.*—We have had several fine views of lakes to-day. In some of the forests there is a mixture of other trees with the pine, and though they have lost their verdure, the varied hues of the foliage is still more beautiful. Some whole trees are of a golden yellow, others all shades of orange, and the ash trees are a blood red. I never before saw such rich autumnal tints.

The houses we generally meet with in the country have a poor appearance, and are only one story high. They are built of logs just squared enough to lay one upon another, and in some instances the

joints are filled up with moss. In passing along we have seen many oxen at work, ploughing; the land is well cultivated, and we have noticed some red clover for the first time, also three bee-hives; the fields are subdivided into portions of different sizes, by light wooden fences, which at a distance resemble a number of cattle pens. We have travelled about fifty-six miles to-day, and at this station, Artorp, are four hundred and ninety-two miles from Christiania.

*Tenth Month 3rd.*—As we rode along to-day, my mind was sweetly comforted and supported by the renewed precious evidence that I am in the way of my duty.

We had been obliged to pay so large a deposit for our carriage on the frontier, that we had exhausted much more of our Swedish money than I had calculated upon. On examining into the matter, I found that we had not enough to carry us through another day, much less to Stockholm. We had Norway money and a few guineas, with two one pound Bank of England notes, so at Orebrøe, which is a large town, I sallied forth with Enoch, though we did not know a creature in the place; having inquired of the landlord, who were the principal tradesmen, he informed us of two who lived at some distance in the market place. It being market day, the square was thronged with people; many of the women wore red stockings. The first place we went to was a large shop in which they seemed to sell every thing from linen and woollen down to rat traps, oil, salt, &c. They were in high business with many customers; the head of the concern was out, so we could do nothing here, and our Norway money could not be exchanged at all. We then went to another large shopkeeper in the market place; his shop was literally thronged with customers from the country; there were many shopmen, and all so busy that I was afraid they would not attend to us at all. However, at length we found that the master was at home, and desiring to see him, the flap of the counter was lifted up, and wedging our way through the people, we were shown into the counting-house. He received us with civility, and Enoch explained our pitiful case; but we again found that our Norway money was not available. I desired Enoch to tell him that we had gold which we would deposit with him as security for any Swedish money he might advance, and if he sent it to his correspondent at Stockholm, we would repay the money and take it up there; but all would not do, and we civilly took our leave and returned to the inn. I had little doubt however of ultimate success, and again taking Enoch with me to the market place, repeated my visit to the person upon whom we first called. I found him at home; he heard me with attention, and I showed him the letters of recommendation which we had for Stockholm; after sufficient explanation he very kindly consented to make an advance upon the five guineas and the two one pound notes, which he said he would

send to his correspondent at Stockholm, where we might repay the money and take them up. We were very grateful for this deliverance, and with many thanks took our leave and returned to the inn, where dear Stephen was anxiously waiting the result.

I have observed to-day that the people have not so agreeable an expression of countenance as on the frontiers, and the soil is not so good as we have lately passed. There are vast quantities of juniper in this country.

*Tenth Month 4th.*—After reading our chapter as usual this morning, my mind was peacefully gathered into a precious feeling of unity with my dear fellow traveller; his spirit feels at times exceedingly near to me, and I often think that I am strengthened and comforted by his secret prayers and exercise of mind. I have been musing on our dear relations and friends assembled in our meeting at Gracechurch Street, and fancy that I see my precious child sitting in her usual place with Christine by her. I felt such a unity of spirit that it seemed as if I were sitting in the meeting; my mind also visited Devonshire House, and I thought upon my dear mother and brother Joseph with near affection; it was a precious time. Enoch has been relating to us the particulars of his imprisonment, and convincement of the truth of our principles; it is highly interesting, and I advise him to write an account of it. We have felt this to be a day of favour.

*5th.*—Rose about five; started at half-past six; read two chapters in Romans as we rode along; my mind was comforted, and dear Stephen and I afterwards had a sweet time in silence. We reached Stockholm between one and two, and on arriving at the gate, were slightly questioned and suffered to pass. We then proceeded a considerable distance to the English hotel, which is kept by a widow named Johnstone, and is a large quiet house.

As soon as we had settled about our apartments and arranged our things, I dressed myself and went to wait upon Count Engeström, with the letter from Count Moernen, on the subject of my passport, for I could not feel myself at liberty till that was done. He received us very respectfully, and the business of the passport was quickly settled.\* I presented the letter from their Ambassador in London, and we felt that there was an open door here. Dear Stephen explained the nature of our visit, with which he seemed well satisfied, and was particularly pleased that he spoke French. He said, the King had been expecting us for some time—that he was now in the country, but would return to Stockholm in a few days, when the Count promised to inform him of our arrival, and offered his services if we wished for an interview; we gladly accepted his kindness on this point, and he politely offered to

\* W. A. learnt at Christiania, that, on entering Stockholm, Englishmen, though they have a passport, ought to have an order from the King.—Americans do not require it.

introduce us to his wife and family, but we excused ourselves, as we had only received our letters just before we came out, and were earnest to return to the hotel to read them. We came back with thankful hearts that the way was so far opening before us. Our accounts from home were satisfactory, and all this was very refreshing. I had three letters, one from my beloved child, one from my dear sister Anna Hanbury, and one from dear John Barry. The details in them were very acceptable and cordial to my feelings, for though at times I have such strong evidence of being in the way of my duty that I am surprised and humbled at the condescension of the great and good Master to such a poor creature as I feel myself to be, yet the thoughts of those dear and tender ties which I have left behind in my native country, prompt the sigh and the desire to be with them again. I am anxious about my beloved mother in the approach of this cold season; I love her more than I can express, but though absent in body, we are at times sweetly united in spirit.

Stockholm is a large place, and contains ninety thousand inhabitants; the principal street is narrow and quite straight for more than a mile; there are no footpaths, and the pavement, which is round stones, is very unpleasant to walk upon. The houses are generally three or four stories high, and are built of brick, and plastered. The shops are very similar to those in the common streets of Paris.

We had an excellent dinner, cooked in our own English fashion, and afterwards went out to deliver some of our letters of recommendation, which were received with kindness.

*Tenth Month 6th.*—D. Erskine called and took us to his friend Phillipsen, who is one of the most philanthropic characters here. He is a man of considerable property, and devotes almost the whole of his time to objects of general benevolence. He is at the head of most of their public charities, and supports a large school himself; he understands very little English or French, but Enoch was with us and interpreted. We told him our object was to promote the best interests of the people in all nations, when he rose from his seat and cordially took us by the hand. He was curious to know if we were sent by any particular body, and whether our expenses were paid, to which we returned suitable answers. We were again engaged in the afternoon, delivering more of our letters of recommendation, which were universally well received.

*7th.*—We find that the navigation to Abo will probably be open for another month, so that we need not be cramped here for a day. George Fox, the English Consul, called and offered his services; we had several other visitors also, and had much interesting conversation with H. T. Phillipsen.

*8th.*—After breakfast we went by appointment to Herman T. Phillipsen, who, I find, has been engaged in his philanthropic labours about



seven years; his wife is an amiable woman and quite seconds him—indeed, she seems as busy in the female department as our English ladies. They have a handsome house with a spacious garden behind, and at the bottom of this garden is a large building, appropriated to schools for learning and industry. There are two hundred and fifty children, sixty of whom are taught at his expense; we were particularly delighted to see the happy combination of works of industry with other branches of useful education. The children are taught to make their own clothes, from beginning to end, the wool and flax being brought into the house, and manufactured into garments. In an apartment where the girls were learning to read, I was pleased to see the New Testament, and to observe that they were questioned as in our own schools; in another room, many of the boys were employed as tailors, and others were learning to make shoes; the boys work for the girls, and the girls for the boys. Phillipsen's object is that the children should learn to do every thing for themselves, in the plainest and most useful way; this sight was truly a feast to us.

We went, next, to an establishment for the maintenance and education of twenty-four orphans; here the same enlightened plan is pursued, of preparing children, when they grow up, for the management of a family; every thing was in prime order, and perfectly neat and clean. We were much pleased with the female superintendent, who evidently felt what was addressed to the children: we were much gratified with this visit. The institution is under the care of a committee.

Our kind friend, afterwards, took us to a large establishment, in which infants, as well as other children, are received; about three hundred and fifty, in all, are boarded in the house. The cleanliness and neatness of this institution surpasses any thing of the kind I have ever witnessed. There is a large gymnasium, where the boys were exercising with wonderful agility, but the part appropriated to infants exhibited a striking appearance of comfort.

The little sheets on the cots were beautifully clean and white; the nurses seem very respectable, good looking, young women, and we were informed they were selected with great care. A bed for one of them is placed behind every two little beds, that they may take charge of the babies during the night. Children may remain till they are fourteen, when, if their parents do not provide for them, they are placed out by the board; in other respects, the institution is somewhat similar to a foundling hospital, except that the names of the parents must be known to the directors. Phillipsen spent the evening with us, and read us a list of the charitable institutions here, which amount to one hundred and seventeen.

*Tenth Month 9th.*—We went out again with our worthy friend Phillipsen, and first visited a parish school for seventy-eight boys; there

are no such schools for girls. We then went to the poor-house, which seemed to be comfortable for persons in a situation to require it—they have all separate beds, except the married persons. Several of the inmates were at work, and some go out in the day to do what they can; all are allowed to receive their own earnings; there is a poor-house for each parish, on the same plan. We afterwards rode to the alms-house, or rather retreat for poor citizens, who have been housekeepers, but are now in reduced circumstances; it is in a fine situation, at the outskirts of the town, and has a large garden attached to it. It was, formerly, the country house of a rich merchant, who left it for this express purpose; it has been established about seven years. There are three or four persons in some of the rooms, in others only one, and in one room we saw some elegant paintings. The total number in the institution is thirty-six, but there are out-pensioners also, from amongst whom, the vacancies which occur in the house are filled up. Great neatness was observable throughout every part: the cloth was laid in the dining room, with a napkin and a silver spoon by each plate; every person, on coming in, must bring with him a silver spoon, six napkins, and some shirts; if he is too poor to furnish them, he is supplied by the parish, or by some other means; there is a boat kept for them to amuse themselves on the water.

Christopher Hughes, the American Secretary of Legation, spent the evening with us; he is a fine open young man, very sociable, and studies to render us any service in his power.

*Tenth Month 10th.*—To-day we have visited the institution for the widows of citizens. The building is a large substantial mansion, purchased for the purpose in 1724. The number in the house is seventy-three, and there are twenty-seven out-pensioners. Unless, in very especial cases, none are admitted before the age of fifty-five, and they are generally sixty. We saw one very respectable person, about ninety-six years of age; she was alone, reading in her psalm book, and appeared in the full possession of her faculties, she was in excellent spirits—seemed quite glad to see us, and when I shook hands with her, put my hands to her lips, saying she wished us to experience the consolation she felt in a sense of the goodness of the Lord. It was really quite refreshing to perceive the state of her mind; indeed, there is a peaceful feeling throughout the establishment. The female superintendent is a remarkably clever woman, and is endued with a precious degree of religious sensibility. The whole house is a picture of neatness; the table cloth which was laid for dinner looked very white and clean, and there was a bright pewter soup plate, with another under it, laid for each person; they all dine together when they are well enough. There was a very large Bible in the dining room, and we found that after dinner one read aloud in it to the rest; we also noticed Bibles in

several of the rooms. The clothing of all was very neat and respectable. We saw the remains of one who had lately died, very decently laid out in a coffin, in a room adjoining the chapel; three days always elapse before the interment. We now took leave of our friend Phillipsen and went to Belle Vue, about two miles from Stockholm, to call upon the British Ambassador, Lord Strangford, but he was gone to town to meet us; his wife appears an amiable person, and was very kind. We then went to the town house, where Lord Strangford also received us with great kindness; I find that he is the intimate friend of Lord Sidmouth; he invited us to dine with him before we left Stockholm, but we excused ourselves, on account of our engagements and the shortness of our stay; he gives an excellent character of the honesty of the Swedes. In this little excursion we saw a great many large barns, with perpendicular openings in the sides, for the free admission of air for the drying of tobacco, of which there seemed a considerable quantity."

First-day appears to have been a peaceful day, they had none to join them in the worship of God; and W. A. says, in writing to his daughter—

"We were rather low in reflecting that, in a place containing ninety thousand inhabitants, we had not yet met with that spiritual mindedness amongst the people for which we are seeking. It seems as if it would be our place to watch all suitable and prudent opportunities to explain the principles of Friends to individuals and companies, so as to open the minds of those in the higher ranks, and encourage them in their benevolent exertions for the good of mankind. This constant exposure to fresh company is, thou well knowest, very trying to me, but I am more and more convinced that there is a great service in it."

"*Tenth Month 13th.*—We were introduced by our kind friend C. Hughes to General de Suchtelen, the Russian Ambassador, a fine old man, who received us very kindly, and told us that he had a great love for Friends; he showed us his valuable library, consisting of several thousand volumes, amongst which are many scarce works, and a manuscript of the four Gospels written on vellum and more than one thousand years old. He also showed us some very fine paintings by the first artists, one in particular, was a most exquisite performance; the subject was our Lord conversing with Nicodemus by night, and the light of the lamp was so exactly imitated that the flame appeared to be actually quivering. There were also some excellent paintings by Russian artists.

We went to Count Engeström's to dinner, and were received by the Countess with great kindness and affability; her daughter, who is a nice young woman, and several ladies were with her; one of them, who came from Russia, promised to give us some letters of introduction; she is a person of large property, and interests herself much on

the subject of prisons; she speaks highly of the Empress Dowager, who, she says, is the life and soul of their charitable institutions. The Count came into the room in a short time, and shook hands with us in a very friendly manner. A large company was soon assembled, and, as strangers and foreigners, we were put forward and placed in the head seats at table. I had some agreeable conversation with the Russian lady, who has estates in Holstein, and is a very interesting clever person; she is intimately acquainted with the Queen of Denmark; she entered with ardour into our school plans, and seems very desirous of promoting them; she is to return to Copenhagen in a few days. Dinner lasted about an hour, after which we all retired to take coffee. I had some very interesting conversation with Count Engeström, and also with a nun on the subject of religion. The Count is a protestant, but his lady, who is a Pole, is a Roman Catholic. Every thing went on satisfactorily, and we returned to our inn, not without a hope that this day's work would tend to open the way for the great cause we have at heart.

*Tenth Month 14th.*—A pious young man, a Moravian, called upon us this morning; we had some satisfactory discourse with him, and were glad to become acquainted with him; he is very zealous for the distribution of Bibles and religious tracts. Our friend Phillipsen then came, and we again set out upon a *cruise*; we first called on Dr. Wiegel, the King's physician, to whom Professor Berzelius had given me a letter; he received us very kindly, and after some time spent in conversation, we were preparing to take leave, when he proposed meeting us at the hospital. Our next visit was to Count Rosenblad, the president of the Bible Society, who not only received us with kindness, but even with affection; he was highly pleased with the letters of introduction from Lord Teignmouth and Dr. Steinkopff, and we soon found that he was a pious valuable character, possessing a good deal of religious tenderness. He had the horses put to his carriage, and went with us to the hospital, which is a spacious, airy building, very neat and clean: the poor need no tickets of recommendation, but present themselves, and are taken in at the discretion of the physician or surgeon, as there is room; there is a Bible in each room, and a Testament for each bed. We learnt from Dr. W. that this hospital, as well as other public charities, was in a wretched state, about eight years ago;—that they were so badly managed people would not subscribe to them, but by the care of Phillipsen, and other benevolent characters, they are now brought into excellent order; and such is the public confidence reposed in Phillipsen, that large sums of money are put into his hands for these objects. One person who spends only five hundred banco dollars per annum upon himself and family, or about sixty-two pounds sterling, gave him, not long ago, one hundred thousand dollars!

he is much respected by the King, but has uniformly declined to accept any order of distinction.

Hence Count Rosenblad took us to the printing office, where the Bibles are printed ; they keep eight presses at work for the Holy Scriptures alone, and two for religious tracts, &c. They have printed fifteen thousand Bibles this year, and expect, before the end of it, to complete five thousand more, making twenty thousand, and, besides this, they have printed fifteen thousand Testaments ; here we met a pious young man, a merchant, who devotes much of his time to the concerns of the Bible Society. We then visited a new institution, for the purpose of public lectures on anatomy, &c., and I was much pleased to see Professor Berzelius' laboratory, which is large and convenient. We afterwards went to Danvig, about two miles distant, where there is an hospital for the insane, and several other establishments, all conducted upon a very good plan ; a mild treatment is pursued with the lunatics, who are employed where it is practicable, and they are assembled, for about an hour every day, for prayer and religious reading. It is remarkable that, during this time, they are quite silent, but, immediately after it is over, they begin their usual incoherent talking. Near the place is a new building, not yet fully inhabited. It is for the widows of citizens, of rather a superior class, and has been erected in consequence of a donation of ten thousand rix banco dollars, by a lady ; it is calculated to contain about sixty persons, and the apartments are plain, neat, and indeed almost elegant. There is certainly much public spirit in Stockholm.

C. W. Fagerlin, the Moravian, called in the evening.

*Tenth Month 15th.*—H. T. Phillipsen accompanied us to the house of correction, on the outskirts of the city ; it is a large mass of buildings, comprising also a work-house, and an infirmary. We were met by the police master, and by three gentlemen, who, with Phillipsen, kindly devote a large portion of their time to the management of the house ; they are appointed by the King, but without a salary. We first visited the women's side, where there were three hundred and twenty female prisoners, classed in different rooms, and employed in various works of industry ; they have a certain task to perform for the establishment, and receive the remainder of their earnings for themselves ; the floors were remarkably neat and clean, and great order seemed to prevail throughout the whole house. Every room is well provided with Bibles and Testaments ; no corporal punishment is inflicted, but the refractory are confined in a solitary cell, which, however, rarely has to be resorted to. The police master has the character of conducting himself as a father in the establishment ; he is vested with full powers to liberate any whom he may consider as reclaimed, and persons who want servants, sometimes apply here for them ; he says some are very tender,

and under deep contrition, and by steady good conduct, give proofs of a thorough reform. There were about one hundred and twenty male prisoners, who are also employed, for industry seems the order of the day; there are the same regulations, with regard to corporal punishment, as on the women's side.

Hence we went to another useful establishment,—the house of industry, where any poor persons, on application, may receive wool, cotton, or flax to spin, and if they do not possess a wheel, one is lent to them. They have, at this time, nine hundred wheels out on loan, and have six hundred more in the house, where poor persons are allowed to come and work if they choose; they may earn about ninepence per day. The applications for work are most numerous in winter, because in summer the poor can often procure employment which pays them better. There is a shop for the sale of the different articles manufactured here.

We dined with the Russian ambassador, General de Suchtelen, where we met a large and very pleasant party. The only lady present was the General's daughter. Three o'clock is the usual dinner hour here, and it is the practice for the company to assemble about half an hour before. The General is a mild amiable old man; he keeps an open table every day for his friends, and dinner time being fixed, they come without ceremony just when they like. The Austrian and Danish ambassadors were there, and a person high in authority in the Swedish government. We had much interesting conversation, in which there was an opportunity for some useful explanations respecting our religious principles, and I got on pretty satisfactorily with my French. After sitting about an hour and a half, we all rose and went into the next room to take coffee. In the evening we attended the Bible committee at Count Rosenblad's; about twelve were present. The Count placed us by him, and before he took the chair addressed a few sentences to the company in a very serious manner; all were standing; a person who appeared to be a Lutheran clergyman then pronounced a short prayer, after which they sat down. The business appeared to be of an interesting character, and though we could not understand their language, it was pleasant to be amongst them. Stephen had something to say to them in French, which most of them understood, and it appeared to be well received. Count R. assured us that the funds of the Bible Society are kept perfectly distinct from those of the Evangelical Tract Society.

*Tenth Month 16th.*—Most of this day was spent in visiting hospitals, which appear to be very well conducted. In the evening we called upon Julie von Bielke, the lady from Russia, and had a very interesting visit; she gave us some letters of introduction for Petersburg.

*17th.*—After breakfast our kind friend Phillipsen was with us again, and took us to the place where prisoners are confined before trial, and

also after conviction, before they can be sent to their destination. It is a great contrast to the house of correction ; the cells are very gloomy and dismal,—there is no work and no classification ; but those benevolent characters who have done so much for other institutions have commenced plans of reform here, and truly they are wanted. About one hundred and sixty prisoners, on an average, pass through this prison in a year ; the number confined at one time is about thirty or forty. I was obliged to hasten from this prison to an appointment with Lord Strangford, who received me with great affability and kindness ; we had a good deal of conversation on the subjects of our journey, schools, &c. ; he said that he had read an excellent article in the *Quarterly Review* on the subject of the education of the poor, which he would send to me. He offered also to send letters or parcels for me to England or Russia, and again gave us an invitation to dine with him at Belle Vue, which I accepted for second-day next.

We went to dine with Anker, the minister for Norway ; he has open, pleasing manners, and after dinner Stephen and I had some conversation with him alone on the subject of Friends in Norway, &c. He did not say much in reference to schools, but being informed of the great want of Bibles, and the disappointment of the subscribers on receiving catechisms instead, he at once said that he would write to the bishop about it by that night's post, and tell him of the remarks which foreigners had made. We spent the evening with Christopher Hughes, the American Secretary of Legation ; by degrees a pretty large company assembled, amongst whom were the American minister, Russell, and his wife, the French Charge d'affaires and his wife, and several young men who were foreigners. This constant living in company is trying to my feelings.

*Tenth Month 18th.*—We held our meeting to-day in private ; I was low, yet felt my mind calmed and comforted, and towards the close dear Stephen was engaged for some time in prayer. After dinner I retired to my chamber, and read the Testament, &c., till tea time ; part of the evening also was spent in retirement, but we had a visit from C. W. Venus, who was one of the first to undertake the reform of the House of Correction : he is a nice well-disposed man, and we were both much pleased with him. I must keep up a correspondence with the good people here.

*19th.*—We dined to-day with Lord and Lady Strangford, at Belle Vue ; they received us very kindly, and we were much pleased with them both ; the company was select. Lord S. made me tell the whole history of Lancaster and our school concern, and also of Lanark, and we had a great deal of satisfactory conversation respecting the discipline of our religious society. We spent a very agreeable afternoon ; he lent me some '*Courier*' newspapers, and I was glad to find that on

the 5th instant, the Grand Duke Michael of Russia went to see our institution at the Borough Road, and expressed himself highly gratified. Enoch went to call upon Phillipsen respecting our arrangements for tomorrow, and he found him in a tender spirit, pondering over some of the conversations he had had with us; he begins to see our principles more clearly, and to feel the truth of them.

20th.—The servant whom our friend Hughes has engaged to go with us to Russia, called; we read the terms to him, which he quite approves. A favourable opportunity presenting, for sending some books, &c., by Julie von Bielke, to the Queen of Denmark, we selected a few for her, and accompanied them with a joint letter; we were glad of this opening. I wrote a note to Lord Strangford, and sent him my 'Thoughts,' &c., and the report of the prison committee.

*Tenth Month 21st.*—Stephen and I called upon Count Engeström, and were cordially received; we spoke to him about our passports, which he ordered to be got ready, talked about the state of the prisons, &c., and undertook to get an appointment made for us to see the King. I returned to the inn, and went on with a memorial, on the state of education, &c., in this country. We dined with Count Rosenblad, who, with his wife, was very loving and tender, and we had a precious season of religious retirement.

22nd.—Count Engeström sent a note to say that the King would receive us at six o'clock this evening. We requested to be allowed a private audience, and the King kindly appointed the interview at his country house at Rosenthal. At ten o'clock our friend Phillipsen called to show us the remaining prisons; one is the largest in Stockholm, where those who have received their sentence are confined. Phillipsen is beginning the work of reform here. We afterwards went to an institution for the deaf and dumb, which appears in good order.

I had some conversation with him about sweeping chimneys. He is much grieved that the children are sometimes taken out of their institutions here for this degrading employment, and says that he would cheerfully expend two thousand dollars himself to remedy the evil. He was delighted when I told him of our machine for the purpose, and I promised to make him a present of one, which is to be sent as soon as possible.

About five o'clock we set out for Rosenthal, calling, on our way, to take leave of Julie von Bielke, whom we left in tears. On arriving at the palace, we sent in our cards to Count Engeström, and after waiting some time in one of the apartments, we were ushered into another, where several persons, belonging to the court, were walking about. Our friend, Count Rosenblad, kindly came and noticed us, also Anker, the minister for Norway, and some others; Count Engeström then came,



and conducted us into an elegant little private apartment, where he begged us to sit down, and leaving us for a few minutes, returned with the King, who was dressed in military uniform, with stars, crosses, &c.; he has a very fine countenance, indicating mind and benevolence, and kindly took us by the hand; no one but Count Engeström was present. Stephen explained to him the motives which had induced us to visit his kingdom, and we soon entered into free conversation. He seemed quite one with us on the subject of capital punishment, and said that he had, himself, abolished the practice of flogging.

After standing about a quarter of an hour or twenty minutes, he inquired whether we should stay two or three days longer, and finding that this was the case, said he should like to see us again the day after to-morrow, when he could spare an hour or more. He took leave of us, not formally, but with kindness and even affection. We returned to our inn under a feeling of reverent thankfulness, that our great Master thus continued to open the way before us.

*Tenth Month 23rd.*—Received a very kind note from Lord Strangford.\* Hard at work on our memorial for the King. After tea a Lutheran priest, with whom we had become acquainted at the Bible committee, called, and took us to see several pious persons. Though it was in the line of conversation, there was a full opportunity to convey, in a solemn manner, our views on some important subjects; some of their objections were also answered, and I believe to their satisfaction. We were glad to have had this interview.

*24th.*—I went to call on Lord Strangford, with whom I had a very agreeable visit,—the more I know of him, the more highly I esteem him; speaking of the subject of our religious society, and how little it is known, he told me that he was surprised to find the King of Portugal so well informed of our principles; he said the King had been brought up with strong prejudices against sectaries, and was surrounded by those who cherished this feeling; he had, however, determined to read for himself, and had acquired much general information respecting different sects. He added, that the King knew more of the principles of Friends than he did himself, and had a respect for them. I was not before aware that in the treaty which Lord S. made with Portugal, he got a clause inserted in favour of toleration. He repeated his kind offer of forwarding letters and parcels, and said he would write respect-

\* In this note Lord S. says—"Lest I should not be so fortunate as to find you at home, I write these few lines to express my sincere and earnest thanks for the books which you were so good as to give me, and which I have read with the deepest interest, and with feelings of real respect for their virtuous and enlightened author."

I feel the value of your kind expressions towards Lady S. and myself; indeed, I should be unwilling to think, that our acquaintance with you and your friends was to be merely temporary."

ing us to the British Charge d'affaires at Petersburg. He also said he would take suitable opportunities, in his intercourse with the King of Sweden, to forward the objects of general philanthropy which we have in view. I then went to the Russian Ambassador about our passports; the old man received me very lovingly, and is to write to the governor of Abo for us. In the evening a note was forwarded to us from Count Engeström, appointing to-morrow evening at eight o'clock for our interview with the King. Finished the memorial after supper."

This memorial was of a comprehensive character, embracing the subject of the education of the poor, and the best means of improving their moral and physical state, with suggestions on the subject of prison discipline. W. A. remarks in it that—

"The safety, the happiness, and the prosperity of a state, depend upon the morals and virtue of the people of which it is composed; and as, in every country, the far greater number of persons are in the poorer classes, these seem to claim, in an especial manner, the attention and care of the middle and upper ranks of society. If the poor are neglected and suffered to remain in ignorance, they will most probably become vicious and depraved, and their number will increase. If they are not taught to read they will, to a great extent, be deprived of the consolations of the Holy Scriptures, and remain very much unacquainted with their duties to God, and to their neighbour—they will be liable to imbibe hurtful prejudices, and may easily be made the tools of artful and designing men for the most mischievous purposes."

In reference to Stockholm he says—

"When we arrived at this city, we were rejoiced to find several of the most respectable citizens engaged in superintending and directing those numerous institutions for the relief of suffering humanity, which do so much credit to Stockholm. To one of the most active in these works of benevolence, Herman Theodore Phillipsen, we are particularly indebted for his great kindness in conducting us to the schools, hospitals, and prisons, where we have seen the most gratifying proofs of his philanthropic exertions, &c."

After finishing the memorial, W. Allen's mind was under deep feeling on the subject of preparing an address to the King, of a more personal character. In speaking of it the next day, he says—

"I felt it a very important business and a religious duty; I shut myself up in my own room, and, with solemn feelings, mentally craved assistance in the performance of it, and my petition was assuredly granted. When dear Stephen read it he expressed his complete unity with it,—the oneness of our views throughout this journey has indeed been remarkable. He is going to translate it into French."

The following is a copy of the Address—

TO CHARLES JOHN, KING OF SWEDEN AND NORWAY, &c.

“MAY IT PLEASE THE KING,

“Under, we humbly trust, a degree of that gospel love which wishes the eternal well-being of all, we have felt it our duty to pass through thy dominions, on our way to other countries, and to salute those every where who we believe love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity—whatever may be the form of religion which they may profess; for we know no distinction of sect or party, believing that the true church is composed of individuals of all sects and denominations, who are faithfully endeavouring to know and to perform the divine will concerning them; these, wherever scattered, are united in one head, even Christ, and, in the fellowship of his gospel, feel that they all are brethren.

We are deeply convinced that, in proportion as the benign spirit of the gospel is submitted to in the hearts of men universally, it will lead to order, to subordination, and to peace in the earth; for, proceeding from the source of infinite love, it produces nothing but good-will towards the whole human family,—it teaches charity for those who differ from us; and, accordingly, the true church has been under persecution at times from the earliest ages, but has never persecuted.

We have been particularly gratified in being informed of thy disposition to grant liberty of conscience and indulgence to religious scruples; for as every man must give account of himself unto God, he is bound to perform worship in the manner which he is convinced, in his own mind, is most acceptable in the divine sight; and we take the liberty to solicit thy kind protection of those who, though they may differ in sentiment from the religion of the country, yet, by their lives and conduct, give proof that their only object is to preserve a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men. It is by concentrating all the talent and all the good feeling which exist in the body of the people, and directing it to one object—the general good, that nations become strong; and we are sure, with thy enlightened mind, it is not necessary for us to dwell on the happy effects produced by a free toleration, in matters of religion, in those countries in which it is enjoyed.

In reflecting upon the cares and difficulties which must necessarily attend the high station in which it has pleased Divine Providence to place thee as King of these realms, we have felt our minds engaged, in affectionate sympathy, earnestly to recommend thee to rely upon that grace and good spirit which, as it is believed in and followed, will render us always acceptable in the divine sight. This, O King, would assist and support thee more powerfully than any mere human means, and make thee a happy instrument to forward that great work which the Almighty has in the earth, and which at the present day is so conspicuously going on in different nations in a variety of ways, but tending

towards the same glorious object—the advancement and exaltation of the Redeemer's kingdom. Thus would thy throne be established in righteousness, supported by the hearts and affections of all the wise and the good.—‘For them who honour me, will I honour,’ saith the Lord!

That He, who has so signally made the way before thee, may conduct thee by his providence, bless all thy virtuous exertions for the good of thy people, and finally receive thee into his everlasting rest, is the earnest desire of

Thy sincere and respectful friends,

STEPHEN GRELLET,  
WILLIAM ALLEN.”

“In the evening we prepared every thing for our appointed visit; it was trying to our feelings, but I felt a strong evidence, in my own mind, that all would be well. On our arrival, we waited a little time in the ante-chamber of the palace, and were then conducted across a square, and through a long suite of apartments, at the end of which was a large room, magnificently lighted; here a company was assembled, amongst whom were several ladies; passing through a smaller suite, we, at length, reached a neat little room, with a long writing table, which is the King's private cabinet. He soon came in and received us very kindly, desiring us to take chairs. Count Engeström was the only person present, as before, and we entered into free conversation. The King told us a great deal about the state of Norway, and what he had done for that country, regretting that there were some things, in their old constitution, which were very hurtful; he said the peasants were not represented in their government, &c. The subject of the Address, sent to him by the Society of Friends, in London, was brought forward, but we could not clearly tell whether it had ever reached him; we, however, presented him with a copy, and told him that we had, ourselves, prepared an Address, which, if he pleased, S. G. would read to him; to this he readily assented, and appeared much gratified and affected by it. He remarked that the warrior who sought for glory, and those whose objects were to aggrandize themselves in the world, had their gratification in things external and transitory, while those who went about doing good, enduring fatigues, and submitting to many privations and difficulties for that purpose, had a much richer reward in the inward satisfaction of their own minds. We spoke of the Friends in Norway, and he told us that the affair of marriage had been before the council, and it was concluded that, provided it was performed after the manner of Friends, and registered, it should be lawful, and that he would protect not only the Friends there at present, but those who might join them in future. He said, ‘Your Friends cannot avenge themselves,—all that their principles permit is, if possi-

ble, to parry the blows which may be aimed at them, but they cannot, otherwise, defend themselves; they, therefore, have a double claim to protection,' and this, he assured us, they should have. We felt so sweetly the power of divine goodness over us all, that we were quite at our ease, and way opened to tell the King that one of our Friends, residing at Christiania, who had accompanied us here, and been very useful as an interpreter, had a great desire to see him. He ordered him to be sent for directly, and Enoch Jacobson was, at length, brought in; the King received him very graciously, and spoke kindly and familiarly to him, Count Engeström interpreting. We then presented the King with some books, which he received with marked satisfaction, and regretted that his son was not present. The conference lasted above an hour, when we took leave in a manner which I shall never forget; while I was holding his hand, in the love which I felt for him, I expressed my desire that the Lord would bless and preserve him. It seemed to go to his heart, and he presented his cheek for me to kiss, first one, then the other; he took the same affectionate leave of dear Stephen, and also of Enoch, and commended himself to our prayers. This was a highly interesting opportunity, and it was, indeed, the crown to our labours in this place. Here, as at Rosenthal, we felt the precious influence of that power, which, in every place, had set an open door before us, and we could only, in deep humility, say, 'It is the Lord's doing, and marvellous in our eyes.'

*Tenth Month 26th.*—Busily employed in preparing for our departure to-morrow. We paid our last visit to Count Engeström at the palace; he gave us a good deal of information upon the state of the country, and took leave of us very affectionately. Thence we went to Lord Strangford's, and had an agreeable interview with him. After making several other calls, we went, a second time, to dine with the Russian Ambassador, at his pressing request, and again met a large company. We took tea with D. Erskine and his family. Our letters of recommendation have procured us all the attention and civility which we could wish for, and we have been particularly pleased in forming an acquaintance with some valuable characters. During the three weeks we have been here, I have had no time for relaxation, not so much as to take a walk, but all our engagements have had a reference to the errand upon which we came.

*Tenth Month 27th.*—Lord and Lady Strangford called to take leave of us; we parted, on both sides, with affectionate feelings; they are both very amiable persons. We also received several other visits from those kind friends, who came to say farewell to us, and Phillipsen and Erskine accompanied us on board the vessel, which is well fitted up as a packet, but no bedding was provided, so we borrowed two beds of our landlady, who was to receive them again by the return of the vessel.

When we had made our arrangements, and all was on board, we went down to the cabin, and took an affectionate leave of dear Enoch, who has been a valuable helper to us, and a cheerful companion; we consider him as provided for us by the Great Master, to aid and comfort us through this part of the work. He then returned in the boat, which towed us out for several miles, and we proceeded, with a fair wind, passing a number of little islands consisting of rocks, not elevated much above the surface of the water, and covered with pines. There were about twenty passengers on board, but we have had little communication with any, except a young officer, and a lady who was born in England, but has resided some time in Russia; she is much esteemed by General Suchtelen and his daughter, and they requested us to take her under our care; she has two servants, who kindly assisted us, as the man who was engaged to go with us to Petersburg turned out to be a Russian deserter, and could not have a passport; we must, therefore, take one from Abo. They do not furnish provisions on board, so we brought our's with us; and the lady, the officer, and we, dined and took tea together.

28th.—My bed was very comfortable, and I have had a better night than for a long time past. I lay awake about an hour, and found, by the motion, that we were going at a great rate, but I was not in the least ill, and my mind was sweetly refreshed and comforted, even when thinking of what I have left behind. I reviewed the work already done, and felt what was before us,—peace reigned.

The wind is still fair, and the weather beautiful; our fellow traveller made our chocolate for us, and is kindly attentive. I was engaged, most of the morning, writing, and looking through my telescope. In the evening our little party amused themselves on deck, admiring the stars and making out the constellations. On going down stairs, a most interesting conversation took place with the young officer, on the subject of war; our female friend said she could have sat up all night to listen to it. Stephen almost preached for a considerable time, though there were a few breaks to answer questions. It was edifying to see the frankness and openness of the young man's mind; the whole made a deep impression, and I think they will long remember it.\* It was near twelve o'clock before we retired to rest, and we arrived at Abo about four in the morning, after a most extraordinary passage (for the time of the year) of only forty hours; I had another good night."

\* More than four years afterwards, William Allen received a letter from a correspondent at Petersburg, in which the writer says,—“ You may remember, in your journey with Mr. Grellet, crossing the gulf of Bothnia with an English lady, Miss Dunn; I, lately, had the pleasure of her company in going to Elsinour, and she mentioned, with pleasure and gratitude, the religious instruction she received from you and your companion on that voyage.”

## CHAPTER XI.

1818—1819.—Institutions at Abo—Travelling in Finland—Helsingfors—Fredericksham—Wyborg—Arrival at Petersburg—Various Engagements—Excellent Institutions of the Empress Mother—Meeting at Daniel Wheeler's—Ceremony of Blessing the Waters of the Neva—Letter to W. Popsy—Commencement of the Scripture Lessons—First Interview with the Emperor.

*"Tenth Month 29th, 1818.*—The officers came on board to inspect, but gave us no trouble; we came to the 'Society's Inn,' a very large house, where they only speak their native language, so it was some time before our breakfast was ready. One of the merchants, to whom we had a letter of introduction, kindly provided us with a servant, who has a good character, and has been fifteen times to Petersburg. In the afternoon we delivered several of our letters, and have become acquainted with some highly interesting characters, principally in the philanthropic line, but we feel it all as a part of the great work. Dr. Haartman's appearance indicated a fine open-hearted young man. I found that, in the year 1815, he had been in London, and visited the Borough Road school. He went with us to the Governor General Steinhielt, a very interesting person, who gave us much information about schools and prisons; he says, crime increased very much, in consequence of the war, and the use of ardent spirits. I find he is a mineralogist, and has a beautiful collection of minerals; he invited us to see it; we took tea with him, and felt quite at home. We were glad to learn that, in some of the public institutions, the work of reformation is beginning. From hence we went to visit J. Julian, who has a large, neat apothecary's shop; he is a sensible, intelligent man, and has a scientific turn also; we found him very busy preparing to draw fine platina wire for the new lamp, without flame, invented by Davy; I was quite pleased at becoming acquainted with him. We laid our plans of operation for to-morrow, and returned to the inn, where we found our fellow traveller, M. Dunn, who could not set off for Petersburg until to-morrow; after supper we had a good deal of interesting conversation on our religious principles and discipline.

*Tenth Month 30th.*—We made an early call on the Archbishop, to whom Count Rosenblad had given us a letter; he received us very kindly, and informed us that the general meeting of their tract society would be held to-morrow; at which they would be glad to see us; he also invited us to dine with him. We then went to Julian's to breakfast, where Dr. Haartman met us, and there was a very pleasant party—great openness and kindness prevailed. Dr. H. had got up early to visit his patients, in order to have time to accompany us. We first called on a clergyman who is secretary to the committee for the poor; there are two parishes, one Swedish and one Finnish, and the clergy-

man of each parish is always a member of the committee. We visited several schools, the poor-house, and a place where poor women are supplied with flax for spinning; this, as far as it goes, is an excellent establishment.

With regard to schools, a more extended system of instruction is obviously needed; the education of girls in general is greatly neglected, and yet the parents are so anxious that their children should learn to read, that they most frequently contrive to teach them, or have them taught. In the country the poor seem to be distributed among the farmers, who are responsible also for their education. The priest makes a periodical visitation, when he regularly examines all the children, and gives to each of them a little ticket expressing his opinion of their progress; these tickets are afterwards of use to the children when they are old enough to apply for situations as servants.

The poor-house contains almost wholly those who from age, or infirmity, from weakness of intellect or insanity, are unable to provide for themselves; many parts of it were in a very dirty state.

We now went to the house of correction, containing about ninety prisoners. In one room were six or seven gipsy women, confined merely for being what their mode of life makes them, that is, vagrants. These poor creatures seem to be held in supreme contempt, being in a state of total ignorance. In the whole of this prison, the only thing wanting seems to be a good system of classification, and the attention of such a committee as E. J. Fry has established at Newgate. The women were all employed.

We went to dine at Dr. Haartman's, where we met a large party, amongst whom were Captain Prytz, our companion on board the vessel, and the Governor's secretary, who is to conduct us to the prison at the castle. Dr. H.'s wife appears a very amiable woman. He and Julian were very earnest to hear from me the history of the School Society, and I gave him a full account of it; they are quite disposed to adopt the system here. After dinner we all rose from the table as usual, but made a pause standing, before we withdrew. I observed there was also a pause before dinner, though no one uttered a word. We retired into the next room to take coffee. I like this practice very much.

Several of the party accompanied us to the castle, where the prisoners for all the province, containing a population of two hundred thousand, are confined after sentence, though there were some untried. The number is about sixty."

The details of this prison are of an affecting nature: some persons confined for murder, under very aggravated circumstances, were loaded with manacles, chains, collars, &c.; many of the prisoners were heavily ironed, and one man had an iron hoop over his head, from which a bell was suspended. W. A. says—



"Our minds were deeply affected in going through these scenes of human depravity and wretchedness; but, bad as the system is, it is quite plain that some pains have been taken to ameliorate the condition of the prisoners. The Governor General, Count Steinhilf, is a humane and valuable character, and we found others also in authority who are benevolently disposed. O, how is it to be desired, that a committee could be formed to visit these outcasts, and try to bring them to a sense of their condition. There were Bibles throughout the prison, and Testaments in every room."

In the review of what they had seen, W. A. writes—

"Here, as in other places through which we have passed, there is the same general complaint of the demoralization of the poor, and the increase of crime, in consequence of war and the use of strong liquors; never was the connection of cause and effect more striking.

*Tenth Month 31st.*—Some calling visits in the morning. Dr. Haartman accompanied us to the Governor General Steinhilf's to dinner, between one and two; we met with a cordial reception, and were introduced to his wife and family. Dear Stephen, as usual, seized every opportunity of informing their minds on subjects of the highest importance, and I often think that much good is done in this way, as well as by preaching. I could but remark their great moderation,—we were not much more than three quarters of an hour at dinner, when all rose and went into the next room, where the usual salutations took place, and coffee was handed. The Governor and I soon withdrew to his cabinet of minerals, which contains some of the rarest and most choice specimens of the country. Several were quite new to me, and he offered me some of his duplicates; Cornish specimens are rarities here, and I am to send him some, together with strontian, both carbonate and sulphate, &c., &c. Dear Stephen came to us, and, before we parted, we had some serious conversation to mutual satisfaction; the Governor is a very sensible clever man. We left him in a loving disposition, and proceeded with Dr. Haartman to attend the meeting of the Religious Tract Society. The Archbishop received us in a friendly manner, and seemed pleased that we had accepted his invitation; he repeated his wish that we should dine with him, in such a way that we thought it best to yield, and agreed to be with him about one o'clock to-morrow. Some of the priests kindly noticed us, and one of them, who lives near the place which we must stop at after our first day's journey from Abo, was very earnest that we should take up our quarters at his house, saying that his wife would be very glad to see us. We accepted his love, but excused ourselves from acceding to his kind proposal. The tract meeting consisted of about thirty persons, and was opened by their singing a psalm, standing. The business was then

proceeded with, and a motion was agreed to, that females might become members of the society.

*Eleventh Month 1st.*—First-day. We had several visitors to breakfast, among whom was Captain Prytz; he staid after the rest had left us, and we had a very satisfactory religious opportunity with him; his mind is tenderly impressed, and I firmly believe he is under a precious visitation. Soon afterwards, we sat down to worship by ourselves, and had a sweet refreshing time together. I had a renewed evidence of being in my right place, and felt peace.

Our friend Dr. Haartman went with us to dine at the Archbishop's; the old man received us very cordially, and introduced us to his wife and family, and to some of his clergy, &c. The name of the one who read the report yesterday, and who was amongst the company, is Ignatius. The professor of oriental languages, and several schoolmen, &c., were also present, and wore their crosses of different orders. Almost all well-educated persons here speak French. Our minds were so favoured with a sustaining evidence of the Lord's power and goodness, that we felt quite at our ease. The company were all kind and respectful, and I believe, notwithstanding we differ so widely on many points, that they were glad to see persons coming on such an errand. At dinner the Archbishop placed Stephen on one side of himself, and me on the other, and we had much serious conversation. Before we sat down, they all made a solemn pause, standing, no one uttering a word. On rising after dinner, there was another pause, when Stephen advanced a step or two, and in a very delicate and suitable manner, sweetly addressed them in a few words, which seemed to be well accepted; a good feeling prevailed throughout, and after retiring to the next room to take coffee, the Archbishop seemed to be more and more interested in the conversation. He fully assented to the great truth that the ceremonies in religion, and even what they call the ordinances, are nothing compared with the living substance. His wife also was very kind and respectful, and we parted under a mutual feeling of regard and esteem. Our minds were bowed in thankfulness for the support we had felt. We went thence to Dr. Haartman's, where we had a time of religious worship with him and his precious wife, who shed tears on taking leave of us. Dr. H. said it was indeed hard, after having met with such friends, to part with them so soon, but we reminded him that however far separated in body, we might meet in spirit, and rejoice in one another's welfare. We took leave under a sweet feeling that divine goodness is near them. In the evening Professor Hailstrom called, and presented me with his publications. We had several other visitors, and Dr. Haartman again called, and took an affectionate leave. He brought us several letters of recommendation.

The houses at Abo are low, they are built of wood, and are generally

painted red. A river runs through it, which is only navigable about a mile farther, on account of a fall. The streets are rather narrow, and paved in the same way as at Stockholm, which makes it very uncomfortable in walking. After passing the bridge, some of the houses are plastered. The poor live on peas, potatoes, bread, and fish. There was a great dance at our inn this evening, though it was first-day. We have been much pained at several things in this house.

*Eleventh Month 2nd.*—After some delay about the horses, we set off between eight and nine, with our man Peter, who is coachman. We passed several poor hamlets, and have seen some wooden crosses, which we learn are to mark the distances. They now measure by Russian versts, and a verst is just about three-fourths of an English mile. The travelling in this country is, beyond all comparison, better than in Norway, and cheaper than in any part of the world we have yet visited. We are not obliged to send on a fore boot, the horses being always ready."

The accommodation at some of the stations was miserably poor, and though, in many parts, the roads were excellent, yet, in some places, they were sandy and heavy. The travellers again came amongst pine-covered rocks, and forests of pine, with large blocks of red granite by the road side. They reached Helsingfors, a town containing about five thousand inhabitants, on the 4th. W. A. says—

"In coming through the country we have observed that the peasants are generally well clothed, though rather dirty in their persons, and their houses are miserably poor.

We went out to deliver a letter given us by our kind friend Governor Steinhelt to the Counsellor of State d'Ehrenstrom. He received us civilly, and seems to have a clear head and a right conception of things. He thinks the most effectual way of doing good is to interest the benevolent persons in a place, and form a committee for the care of the poor. This has been done here, and much has already been effected. We had a good deal of conversation with him, and were quite pleased in becoming acquainted with him. He says great improvements are going forward here, and the Emperor intends it for the seat of government in Finland. He is quite alive to the advantages of our system of education for the poor, and engages that a school-room shall be built; I left a manual with him. In the afternoon G. W. Sundman called upon us—he is an agreeable man, and one of the committee for the care of the poor.

*Eleventh Month 5th.*—We waited by appointment on the State Counsellor d'Ehrenstrom; he showed us the plans of improvement for the new buildings, &c., which, when finished, will make this a beautiful place. We find that it was burnt down when the Russians took possession of it, but the Emperor Alexander having ascertained the

amount of the losses of each individual, indemnified them all, upon condition that the houses should be re-built of stone or brick, and upon a certain plan; he has already caused to be paid one million, six hundred thousand roubles, independently of what has been expended for public buildings. This is a very interesting place, and we seem to have arrived just in the right time. D'Ehrenstrom says, things are in their infancy, and they shall be glad of any help or information we can give them. He accompanied us to their poor-house and schools, and we then crossed over to the fortress of Sweaborg, where there is a large prison. The fortress is situated upon several islands formed by rocks in the sea, and these are connected with each other by long bridges supported by boats. We met with a hearty reception from the Governor, Count Heydon, to whom the Governor General of Finland had given us a letter of introduction. We soon entered into agreeable conversation, and found him an excellent warm-hearted man of very liberal sentiments. He quickly gave us to understand we might see all we wished, upon the condition of our dining with him, and we accordingly accepted his invitation. His sentiments on capital punishment and prison discipline are in perfect unison with our own, and he much regretted the present system. He sent his aid-de-camp, a very fine young man, to show us the prison, hospitals, &c. There is no sort of classification in the prison; in one room containing forty prisoners, there were nine boys committed for not having passports. We heard of the case of one man who was imprisoned on suspicion of murder, but there not being sufficient proof to convict him, he remained in confinement for twelve years, when his innocence was proved, and he was discharged. Some of the men were heavily ironed. There are no women confined in the fortress. The hospital for the prisoners is in good order, and we were much pleased with the neatness which prevailed in the marine hospital, where there are two hundred and twenty-one patients; the linen is changed twice a week.

Our kind conductor, Dessen, took us to see the school, where ninety poor boys, taken from the whole province, are boarded, clothed, and educated. It was now two o'clock, and we returned to Count Heydon's to dinner. He introduced us to his wife and family of fine children; their eldest daughter, Mary, reminded me of my own dear child; we had much conversation at dinner, and after retiring to take coffee, spent about an hour very agreeably and profitably, with these excellent persons; they are, both, earnest to see our school plans adopted, and the Count, who is a benevolent man, desired me to tell d'Ehrenstrom that, if a society were formed to promote this measure, and other objects connected with the welfare of the poor, he would become the first member of the committee. The Countess is anxious to have a school for girls; when we were coming away the Count accom-

panied us to the water side, where we found his own barge manned, with three pairs of oars, ready to take us back to Helsingfors. We parted under mutual feelings of affectionate regard, and afterwards went, by appointment, to spend some time with d'Ehrenstrom. I gave him a manual and the last school report: our visit to this place is very important in all its bearings.

*Eleventh Month 6th.*—G. W. Sundman paid us an early visit, and, after breakfast, took us to see his brother-in-law, a Lutheran priest, who appears to be a pious, valuable man. Stephen had a good deal of conversation with him, and I could but admire how much information, relative to our religious principles and discipline, he was favoured to convey in this short conference. I was rather diverted by our friend Sundman's announcing us to his brother-in-law as *two priests*. I soon, however, undeceived him, and Stephen explained to them that I was an elder; thence taking occasion to describe what we consider the qualifications of Minister and Elder among us, which gave him a pretty good scope, and he managed it extremely well.

We afterwards visited the schools and prison. In general, the education of the girls is much neglected. The prison was a trying and heart-sickening scene; most of the men were ironed; and one man had a great weight of iron upon his legs, an iron belt round his middle, and an iron collar round his neck, with a projecting piece eight or nine inches long, with chains beside. We could not help expressing to the gentlemen who accompanied us, our strong disapprobation of this barbarous mode of securing prisoners. The delay of justice is so great that, by Sundman's account, a prisoner sometimes is in prison two years, and often in irons, before his case is decided.

A little before one o'clock we started from Helsingfors with five horses; when we were clear of houses the country seemed almost all rock."

The journey to Fredericksham presented but little variation, but that of blocks of red granite and forests of pine, with, occasionally, a little cultivation, and some very poor hamlets. The stations were often very poor, and the travellers dined in the carriage. On reaching Fredericksham, a strongly fortified town, they found tolerable quarters at the inn, and the next morning W. A. writes—

*"Eleventh Month 8th.*—Rested well, and my mind was peaceful on waking. We delivered our letters of introduction from the Governor General, and, as usual, met with much kind attention."

They visited the prison, military school, and hospital, but W. A. says—

*"None of the persons here seem to have the least idea of a rational and christian system of prison discipline, and look upon the reformation of culprits as a thing next to impossible. The school is a large estab-*

lishment where the sons of soldiers are boarded, clothed, and educated at the expense of the crown.

The military hospital is a large wooden building, and, like the rest of the houses, is roofed with wood. Every thing was in very clean nice order. The peasants, when ill, are admitted here as well as the soldiers.

We could not avoid dining with the Commandant, where we met a large company, many of whom were young officers. On Stephen remarking pleasantly to Colonel Taraschoff that we were men of peace, he, smiling, took off his sword, and put it in the corner of the room, and his example was followed by the officers round him. The freedom, openness, and hospitality we experienced, were very remarkable. In the evening we were visited at our inn by the Colonel, and several others who came to take leave. We have met with nothing but the greatest kindness and respect.

*9th.*—We started at six o'clock, five horses as usual. The country about Fredericksham is open, and there is much water communication with the Gulf of Finland. About nine we arrived at the station Pytterlax, a filthy, dirty house, but here we must breakfast. There was a cock crowing upon the table in the midst of the dirt: we, however, found another part of the premises rather more decent, and took our breakfast there standing; we had brought our bread and tea with us.

In passing through the forest we observed birch trees mixed with the pine; some of the large blocks of granite, which have been fractured, show plates of mica three-fourths of an inch broad, and the feldspar is in large pieces. Some peasants are generally in attendance at the stations; they wear dirty sheepskin jackets, the leather outside, and wool within, their hair is very long, they have no covering on their heads, and many of them wear their beards; they have a dismal grim appearance. A little before five we arrived at the gates of Wyborg, a strongly fortified town, where we were stopped for our passports; they were puzzled to read them, and kept us some time. We found pretty good accommodation at the inn, which is kept by an Italian, who speaks French well.

*Eleventh Month 10th.*—The morning is very fine, but cold, the thermometer is equal to 14° of Fahrenheit. My mind is peaceful and calm; we went out to deliver our letters of introduction, and met with much civility; visited the prison, which is filthy in the extreme, and the whole place is totally unfit for human beings. One young woman, who was confined for not having a passport, shed tears on seeing us."

It appears from the details respecting the prisons in Norway, Sweden, and Finland, that many young women were convicted of the dreadful crime of child-murder.

"We next went to the military school, under the care of Major Gervas. The benefit of these schools is incalculable; they must cost the Russian government immense sums of money. Our method might be applied here with great effect. We went to our inn to dinner, and then called upon the principal director of the Gymnasium; the poor as well as the rich are received into this establishment; parents who are able to contribute, pay ten roubles a year, or about ten pounds ten shillings; and the children of those who cannot pay, are admitted gratuitously. There is a school for girls, which is held in a separate building, and is under the care of an excellent and well qualified lady, who has the best interests of the children greatly at heart. Their countenances and behaviour bear ample testimony to the value of her instructions; all were very neat in their clothing and persons, and M. Lehman, (which is the name of the directress) remarked to us that some of the poor girls maintained their parents by their needle; she seemed much pleased and gratified with our visit, and the sight was to us unspeakably interesting. Beside the Gymnasium there is a large building, over the doorway of which are the imperial arms, with the words inscribed, 'Kreis Schule,' or Circle School, and we understand that they are established in all the great towns of Russia; they are elementary schools, to which all persons, without distinction, may send their children; those who can afford it, pay three roubles per annum—others are received gratuitously. Those children who appear to have abilities, are sent afterwards to the Gymnasium, and from thence, if they have promising talents, to the University at Abo. We had several visitors in the evening.

*Eleventh Month 11th.*—Some of those persons whom we had seen yesterday, came this morning to take leave of us. M. Lehman brought us a present of a nice piece of needlework, framed and glazed, which was done by a girl with one arm; we parted from this valuable woman with mutual sentiments of regard and esteem. We have found many tender characters whose minds were quite open to receive what we had to communicate; some seemed affectionately attached to us, and one gentleman expressed a wish that there were a hundred of our society in this place. We left several books and tracts, but regretted that our stock was nearly exhausted. I believe this visit will long be remembered by many here.

A little before six we arrived at Lindula, a very poor house—no beds; we found our way, however, into a tolerably decent room, where we must lie in our clothes. The people of the house went to bed between seven and eight, without appearing to take the least thought about us. We had brought some meat with us, and I cut it into steaks and cooked it in the travellers' kitchen; though the meat was

very poor, yet I must say it was done justice to in the cooking. Between eleven and twelve I laid down in my clothes, soon went to sleep, and had quite a good night.

*12th.*—Rose refreshed with my night's rest. The snow is every where on the ground, and the roads are very rough. About two o'clock we arrived at the outposts of Petersburg, and after crossing a bridge supported by boats, congratulated ourselves on having, as we thought, crossed the Neva, for we were told that when the ice comes down from Lake Ladoga, it usually carries away the bridges, and the passage over to the city is cut off for days together. After proceeding, however, a good deal further, we found that we had the main bridge still to pass, and that it had been carried away by the ice, only two or three hours before. What to do we did not know, but after we had inquired till near dusk, we returned some distance to a ferry; there was no hope of getting the carriage over to-night, so we took our bags, &c., and got into the small boat, leaving Peter to take charge of the carriage, &c. The ice had accumulated so much that I was almost afraid at one time that we could not wedge our way through; however, we landed safely at last, and hired two droskies from a stand near, desiring the drivers to take us to the Hotel d'Europe, which is in a large open space just opposite the magnificent palace of the Emperor. The grandeur of the public buildings, and even the private houses, exceeds any thing which I have yet seen. I was very low on approaching this great city, but afterwards was favoured to feel a sweet and precious degree of peace.

*Eleventh Month 13th.*—Rose between seven and eight; my mind is peaceful, and in some degree sweetly supported. I received letters from home which contained accounts up to the 2nd of Tenth Month,—this was truly cordial and reviving. We did not go out till twelve o'clock, as we do not know where to find any body; but J. D. Lewes, a merchant, who speaks English, brought his droskie and introduced us to several merchants; he showed us much kindness, and just as we had dined, Walter Venning found us out, and truly glad we were to meet each other. He has been labouring hard to ameliorate the condition of the prisoners, and so far with signal success, though much remains to be done. In the evening Dr. Paterson called, and we were very glad to see him also. He gave us delightful information of the progress of the Bible cause, and of the excellent disposition of the Emperor, &c. We had a most interesting conversation with him, and are more and more confirmed by all we hear, that we are in the line of our duty. The Emperor is in the country, but is expected to return next month; he is most generally and deservedly beloved here. We hear excellent accounts of the progress of Daniel Wheeler, but, as he lives some miles on the other side of the Neva, we have not yet seen



him. I was glad this morning to see Peter drive into the yard with the carriage.

*Eleventh Month 14th.*—We breakfasted with Walter Venning, who resides at his brother John Venning's. They are exceedingly kind and open-hearted, and after going out to engage private lodgings, in which Walter obligingly assisted us, we spent the remainder of the day with them. We had a good deal of conversation about prisons, &c. A wide field for usefulness opens in the school concern. We had the company of Dr. Paterson at dinner, and in the evening General Fanshaw came in; he gave us some information relative to travelling in the South of Russia. We went to our lodgings in the evening: they consist of three rooms on the ground floor, opening one into the other. Our landlady is an English woman, who married a Russian, and is now a widow. She seems a respectable clever woman, and, as private lodgings are scarce at Petersburg, we regard it as a providential opening to meet with such a comfortable retreat.

*15th.*—Dear Stephen and I held our meeting together to comfort, though we were very low under the feeling that there is much before us in this great city. Some of the principal merchants, to whom we had delivered letters of introduction, called upon us to-day.

*16th.*—Walter and John Venning called, also a friend of their's, who is a converted Jew. Whilst they were with us, a young man to whom we had no introduction, but who found us out, came in; he seems full of zeal and vivacity, has studied our school system at Paris, formed a society here, and is translating lessons, &c.; but I feel that I must use much caution, and lay hands suddenly on no man; I shall, therefore, not go to see his preparations until I have been with the government and know what they think of him. Several other persons called, among the rest, dear Daniel Wheeler and his son William, whom we were very much pleased to see; and Count Lieven, the brother of the Ambassador in London. He has just lost a most amiable wife, but he is admirably supported by the consolations of religion. We were pleased and comforted in becoming acquainted with him; he engaged us to dine with him to-day, and about two o'clock the Vennings accompanied us to his house. His present situation reminded me so strongly of my own loss, that I could hardly rise above the feeling. After retiring from the dining room to take coffee, we had much free conversation on serious subjects, in which the Count's daughter, and two of her young friends who came from Neufchatel, seemed much interested.

*Eleventh Month 17th.*—A beautiful morning,—it freezes pretty hard. Our friends the Vennings called, and conducted us to the Bible Society house, where we met our dear friend Dr. Paterson, who resides here. We went over the whole establishment, and were delighted with the arrangements which Dr. P., under the patronage and support of the

Emperor and his enlightened ministers, has been enabled to make. In one room they have ten presses constantly at work on the Holy Scriptures, besides two other presses in another room. They are beginning to print an edition of the Testament in common Russ, which has never been done before, though there are thirty millions of people who understand no other language. This was an idea of the Emperor's, and as such immediately complied with by the heads of the clergy. As more than twenty millions cannot read, the necessity of adopting a plan for schools is apparent, and Dr. Paterson is confident that it is the Emperor's wish. He says I am come just at the right time, and that it seems providential, —indeed I have a uniform and increasing evidence that this is a period in my life in which I am called upon to labour, and in a manner a little out of the common beaten track.

18th.—There is a great deal of ice floating down the Neva from Lake Ladoga; the bridge is removed, so that there seems no probability of our being able to go to meeting to-morrow at Daniel Wheeler's; this is a disappointment, as it is a long time since we sat down in a religious meeting with our Friends.

About half-past nine we waited, by appointment, upon Prince Alexander Galitzin, our friend Walter Venning accompanied us. We were conducted through several apartments to a large elegant room, where we were very kindly received by the Prince and his confidential friend and secretary, Basil Papof. There is a good deal of vivacity in the Prince's countenance, but it is tempered with sedateness and religious feeling. We were soon sensible of that which words cannot convey, but the language is the same every where; he merely took the letter of introduction from Lord Teignmouth, and, without reading it, gave it to his friend Papof, saying that he felt, pointing to his breast, that which was a sufficient introduction. We explained to him, with the greatest openness, our motives for visiting this and other countries, which were no other than a sense of religious duty, laid upon us by the Great Parent of the human family, and a strong desire to promote the general welfare of mankind; and we solicited permission to see their public institutions, as prisons, schools, &c. He readily agreed to give us every facility, and dear Stephen then explained to them the prison discipline of America, with which they were much interested; the conference lasted more than an hour, and was highly satisfactory—indeed it was a delightful interview. Both the Prince and his friend seemed to be men of deep piety, and to be not only intent upon doing good to their own country, but to the world. We left them our certificates to read, with which they seemed pleased.\* We then went to the Minister

\* It is the practice of the Religious Society of Friends to furnish each of their members as travel in the service of the Gospel, with one or more written documents, certifying that their proceedings are approved, and united with, by the meetings to which they belong.—  
Eds.

of the Interior, where we also met with a cordial reception. He introduced us to his wife and family, with whom we had some interesting conversation on religious subjects; his niece, the Princess Sherbetoff, was with them. We next called on Lord Cathcart, the British Ambassador, who received us with respect and attention, and we afterwards went to visit the Princess Sophia Mestchersky, whom we found a very superior person, she possesses excellent abilities, and much religious sensibility, and is quite alive to benevolent exertions for the good of mankind. I spoke to her on the subject of the education of the poor, and she is willing to take the lead in the female department; she says we must dine with her, and discuss the whole subject, so that we are continually reminded of the text, 'I have set before thee an open door.' The Emperor esteems her highly, and in her conversation with him, she speaks the truth faithfully. We now returned to dinner, with hearts full of gratitude to that great and good Hand which has led us thus far.

*Eleventh Month 19th.*—W. Venning called, and we had some serious conversation with him, he is in a very tender frame of mind, and the more I see of him the more I love him. We dined together between five and six at Sebastian Cramer's. The style of his house is that of a nobleman. The merchants here live like princes. Nothing could exceed their kindness and attention to us; this hospitality is so general, and we are now so much known, that we have numerous invitations out to dinner, but we are so anxious to get through the task assigned us by our great Master, that we constantly refuse, where duty does not lead us; and our aim uniformly is to go steadily forward with our work. In the variety of interesting conversation which took place during this visit, great and essential truths were introduced, and I felt renewedly convinced that, though we have to come forward on these occasions in a way trying to our feelings, yet there is a service in it which tends to good. Stephen and I, as being foreigners, were, as usual, placed in the head seats, on each side of the lady of the house; several fine children dined at another table, and were waited upon by their nurse.

*20th.*—We took the carriage this morning and went to call upon Galakoff, the secretary of the Philanthropic Institution, and D'Junkovsky, who is at the head of the department for all public buildings, and has the superintendence of Daniel Wheeler; I find also that he is a correspondent of Dr. Hamel's. We drove a considerable distance through Petersburg, which certainly is a remarkably fine city. The houses are brick, plastered, and look like stone, the streets are very wide, straight, and of great length, and the footways broad with flat stones; it is considered so important to maintain the uniformity and beauty of this city, that no house can be built before the plan is submitted to the government and approved.

**21st.**—Walter Venning came in, and we agree to commence our operations of visiting institutions on second-day; he went to make arrangements accordingly. Galakoff called with S. Lanskoi, a member of the Committee of Bienfaisance; he says they have elected me a foreign member. B. Papof came in, and we had some delightful conversation, his religious sentiments upon fundamental points appear to be exactly the same as our own.

*Eleventh Month 22nd.*—First-day; J. D. Lewes kindly sent his carriage to take us to the Ferry at the Neva; it is now pretty free from ice. Samuel Stansfield, a member of our society from Sheffield, who is settled here as a merchant, accompanied us. The immense stacks of hay which are floated down the Neva, on a sort of barge, have a curious appearance, and look very much like houses or large barns. When we reached the opposite side, we had to walk about a mile and a half to Daniel Wheeler's. We were gladly received by our dear Friends, and attended their meeting in a room fitted up in his house for the purpose. I was glad once more to sit down with Friends, and though low, I felt a little comfort and strength. The meetings are held on the morning and afternoon of first-day and on fifth-days. We dined with Daniel Wheeler, in company with a person named Finlayson, who, though not a member of our society, attends our meetings; also, an agreeable young man, a German. In a religious opportunity afterwards, both Stephen and I had something to communicate. We regretted that we could not stay to attend their afternoon meeting, but it would have been quite imprudent to attempt recrossing the Neva in the dark at this season of the year; here, even now, it is quite dusk at three o'clock, and I suppose we shall soon have only six hours daylight.

On landing from the ferry, we pass the most elegant line of iron railing, between a long range of granite pillars, that I have ever seen; it far exceeds the Tuilleries at Paris; within is a public garden, which in the summer is a promenade. I retired to my room, read in the Bible, &c., and went to bed early.

**23rd.**—Had a good night, and on awaking was unexpectedly refreshed and sweetly comforted with the feeling of divine good, which was an excellent cordial, and quite set me up."

The work of visiting prisons was commenced as proposed on this day, but as the observations respecting them refer to so distant a period, and were presented to the proper authorities, it seems unnecessary here to enter into detail. In speaking of the result of Walter Venning's labours in the cause of prison discipline, William Allen says, "the effects are incalculable." He afterwards writes—

"Just as I had finished my notes, Walter came in with Dr. Pater-

son, and an excellent young man of the name of Swan, who is going out as a missionary to Siberia, and, if his life be spared, he seems likely to be an instrument of great usefulness; dear Stephen had some deeply interesting conversation with him. Dr. Paterson is very warm in favour of the school plan, and anxious to see it established here as a powerful auxiliary to the Bible cause. We had a very interesting evening, talking over the prospects which are now opening so widely for the spread of divine truth in the earth.

Though the memorial to the King of Sweden expressed our opinions on three great points—prisons, education, and the poor, yet we have thought it right to prepare some distinct plans upon which the objects in view might be carried into effect, and we have, accordingly, commenced a sketch, upon which we work very hard at intervals.

*Eleventh Month 24th.*—There has been a great fall of snow in the night. We had to present ourselves to the minister of police this morning, to get our billets of residence.

*25th.*—My mind calm, though I am still without letters from home, and it is now nearly two months since the last date. I am obliged to strive to bear up against those tender feelings which crowd upon me when I consider what I have left behind; but all is in the hand of the dear Master, and I trust that he will not suffer more to be laid upon me than he will give me strength to bear.

*26th.*—Went to Paris, Warre, Harvey and Co.'s, where I received a great shock in hearing of the affecting death of Sir Samuel Romilly. What is man, though endowed with the greatest abilities, without the consolations of religion!

We went with the Vennings to dine with the Minister of the Interior, Karadavclloff, and were kindly received by himself and his wife. There was a large party, amongst whom we were glad to find our friend Papof. The wife of the Minister and the Princess Mestchersky were sitting together and very cordially welcomed us; by degrees we were introduced to Prince Peter Mestchersky, brother-in-law to the Princess, a pious good man, Prince and Princess Sherbatoff, Prince and Princess Trabetskoy, of Moscow, &c. Dr. Paterson was likewise present, with many others whose names I did not learn. Papof was kind enough to place me by himself, and Prince Peter Mestchersky, who was at my other side, spoke very kindly, and seemed quite disposed to be acquainted. We had much interesting conversation during dinner, which was elegantly served up, and after sitting about an hour and a half, the company rose and went into the large drawing room, where they divided into little parties or groups. The Princess Mestchersky made me sit by her and entered a good deal into many points of religious doctrine, and I could perceive she had an enlightened mind on these

subjects; on presenting her with the 'Thoughts,' and 'Brief Remarks,' I found that she was already in possession of them, and was translating them into common Russ.

*Eleventh Month 27th.*—The weather is very cold, and the thermometer is now down to 10° of Fahrenheit, but Reaumer's is universally employed here. Stephen and I took a little walk by the side of the Neva. Large sheets of ice are floating down, and the water quite smokes with the instant condensation of the vapour arising from it. Sledges are running about every where instead of the droskies, which are low four-wheeled carriages, the common ones drawn by one horse, and those of a higher grade by two.

*28th.*—We had several interesting visitors during the day. D'Junovsky, a principal officer of the Minister of the Interior, gave us a good deal of information respecting the Duhobortsi, whom he had the charge of sending to the Crimea; he says the Emperor of Russia not only protected them, but has been like a father towards them. He gave us good reason for supposing that they originally came from the followers of John Huss, and said that though they had been cruelly persecuted in former reigns, yet, perhaps, they had not been sufficiently guarded against expressing themselves strongly and publicly on the subject of pictures, and calling them idols; this of itself was enough to enrage the common people against them, even if the government had protected them; but according to the laws of Russia, every one speaking against their religion is to be punished as a blasphemer. They are now happily under the government of a pious and enlightened Emperor, who is surrounded by persons of very superior piety, as Prince Galitzin, Basil Papof, &c. In a note from Papof to our friend W. Venning, which Walter gave me leave to copy, he requests we may be informed that he has been prevented, by accumulation of business, from coming to us to-day, and after communicating an invitation from the worthy Prince Galitzin, that we should pass two hours with him on second day, he adds, 'The Prince will not fail to appoint also a day for the dinner proposed by your brother, when we can again mutually point out our feelings, and communicate our ideas about subjects of Christian charity and love.'

May our Saviour bless all who seek his glory, and consider it their utmost felicity to be sheep of his flock, who, with the true simplicity of children, let themselves be conducted by his Holy Spirit, and employed as public instruments for the enlargement and coming of his kingdom. To Him be glory, and power, and honour, with his Eternal Father, and life-giving Spirit, one God for ever and ever.'

*Eleventh Month 29th.*—It seems quite out of the question, from the state of the river, to think of going over to Daniel Wheeler's. James Finlayson and Samuel Stansfield came and sat with us in our little

meeting; I went into my own room afterwards, and felt refreshed and comforted. In the afternoon Stephen came to announce that letters were arrived, and I was soon gratified with seeing once more the handwriting of my beloved child. The packet also contained a letter from my dear aged mother, full of religious consolation, and a most acceptable one from my dear brother Joseph, together with some other letters. The latest date is 29th of Tenth Month.

30th.—We paid another visit by appointment to Prince A. Galitzin and B. Papof, which was highly satisfactory. These excellent men have right ideas, and seem quite disposed to countenance and support every practicable measure for the public good. They told us how much the Emperor had done for the Universities in his dominions, and the difficulty they had in counteracting the infidel principles of the professors, especially some who had come from Germany. We had much important conversation, and quite a free opportunity. Here is another open door—we must humbly go in at it, but what it will lead to, must be left.

*Twelfth Month 2nd.*—We were to have spent this afternoon with the Princess Mestchersky, but in consequence of the death of Count Lieven's father-in-law, which took place this morning, she is going to be with the Count.

3rd.—Visited the great prison and court-house to-day. A great deal has been recently done to improve the prison, and we must acknowledge that it afforded us no small degree of satisfaction. It is a consoling reflection that the government here is quite disposed to apply remedies for what is amiss, whenever practicable means can be pointed out.—We dined at John Venning's about five o'clock.

4th.—While we were reading our chapter after breakfast, a note arrived from the Princess Sophia Mestchersky, requesting us to call upon her between four and five o'clock this evening, in order to have some religious conversation; we accordingly went at the time proposed. My feelings on the way there were very different from what I often experience in going to other places; it was like paying a visit to a sister and dear Christian friend. There was no company, only her husband and sister, and her family, which consists of two sons and three daughters. The large room in which they live, has a very lofty ceiling, and is just like a shrubbery. There are some fine tall trees in boxes, and very pretty trellis work, covered with a beautiful creeper from New Holland; the plants are all evergreens, and in a healthy, flourishing state; among them are cages of singing birds, some of which are of magnificent plumage, and there was one elegant pair of Indian sparrows. Their stoves, and their universal system of double windows, keep up a uniform and very agreeable temperature throughout all the apartments, and even passages, of a Russian house. I wish my dear

mother's house could be warmed in this way,—it would suit her exactly.

The Princess's apartment is so large and so much divided by shrubs and trellis work, that two or three parties might converse at the same time without interrupting each other. The Princess's sister is a very pious woman; she only speaks French; the Princess, therefore, settled her with Stephen in one of the little arbours, to have their conversation, whilst we were in another. There was such a precious feeling of liberty in the truth, that I could converse with her on religious subjects, without the least restraint, for her mind was prepared to receive what was said. We discussed many important points, and I found her a woman of deep understanding. Our conversation lasted more than two hours, and was highly satisfactory. Dear Stephen was, also, much comforted with the conference he had with her sister, who, he says, is a lady of deep piety and large experience. It was past eight o'clock when we took our leave of these dear Christian friends, under the sweet feeling of peace.

*Twelfth Month 5th.*—I felt a comfortable degree of inward support this morning, which was contrary to all expectation, as I had been low in the night. Thus am I taught, that of myself I can do nothing—that I am nothing, and that whatever is given me is all of free grace and mercy.

About four o'clock we went to dine at John Venning's, to meet Prince Alexander Galitzin and B. Papof. The Prince gave us many interesting anecdotes about the difficulties they were under, while the French were in the country, and the marvellous interpositions of Divine Providence, in favour of the Emperor, and, indeed, of the world.

*6th.*—We had the carriage this morning, and S. Stansfield accompanied us to the ferry, which we crossed in the boat, and then walked to our friend Daniel Wheeler's; I felt comforted in the thought of sitting down with them, once more, in their little meeting. We dined with the family, and walked back to the ferry, which, being in a bend of the river, is now pretty free from ice. The thermometer is not much under 32°.

*7th.*—W. Venning and I went to G. Stuckey, the Swedish Consul—we found him a very agreeable man; he told me that Count Engeström had written to him, expressing the great satisfaction which he had felt in becoming acquainted with us, and desiring the consul to render us every assistance in his power. I told him that we should have a packet for the King in a few days, and should want a safe conveyance for it; he most readily offered to send it, and said that a gentleman, a friend of his, was going to Stockholm in about eight days. That is just the thing. We then returned to our lodgings for Stephen, and called upon Count Lieven."



The two following days were occupied in visiting prisons, hospitals, and the poor-house. William Allen says the lunatic asylum is a superb establishment, and exceedingly well managed, and in speaking of the large hospital, he observes—

“The general neatness and cleanliness of the whole I have rarely seen equalled,—never surpassed.”

The poor-house which was, then, the only institution of the kind in Petersburg, and took in the poor for an immense district round, contained in all, one thousand, three hundred, and forty-seven persons, and in reference to it, he remarks—

“What we have seen to-day furnishes another powerful argument in favour of those plans, which we have sketched out since we have been in the city.”

The plans alluded to were those which they had prepared to submit to the King of Sweden.

*Twelfth Month 10th.*—We dined to-day with the Minister of the Interior. I went reluctantly, but the visit was very satisfactory. We were received with marked kindness and distinction. Dear Papof sat next to me, and we had some precious conversation during dinner. He is deep in religious experience, and feelingly spoke of seasons of desertion and dryness, in which he said that all he could do was to come to the Saviour with the appeal, ‘Thou knowest that I love thee. If I perish, I perish, but it shall be at thy feet. I have no hope but in thee, and if thou wilt not look upon me any more, I must still love thee.’ But then he sweetly remarked, that after these deep trials, the light of the Lord’s countenance shone upon him again, and he went on his way rejoicing. There was a pretty large party, and on returning to the drawing room, we had much general conversation. I heard to-day, for the first time, of the death of the Queen of England.”

Whilst at Petersburg, William Allen appears to have passed through deep mental exercise. In writing to his beloved daughter about this period, he says—

“We feel, as it were, shut up in prison here, seeing no way out. I think I have never been so inwardly tried in all my life, as since I came to this city; yet we both feel in our right place, and I have since seen the necessity of these dispensations, for we have free entrance to persons in the highest stations wherever we come, and it requires ballast to keep the vessel steady. Our course would be very unsafe for any to follow, unless the Great Pilot were at the helm; and I have, *at times*, faith to believe that he will steer me home at last, and that I shall again settle down among those whom I so dearly love.

*Twelfth Month 11th.*—We breakfasted early in order to keep our appointment to be with Prince A. Galitzin and B. Papof, at nine o’clock. We were received in the most frank, open manner; the Prince asked

many questions relative to our Religious Society, and we freely answered them. He was pleased with our certificates, and has had a copy of them taken in Russ, admiring the good order maintained in the Society in this respect.

After staying about an hour, we rose to come away, but he would not let us, and there being at length an interval of silence, dear Stephen knelt down in supplication. Before we took leave, he returned the plans for prisons and schools, expressing a wish to have a copy of them. We called on the Princess Mestchersky, and settled to spend second-day evening with her, to talk over the plans for schools, &c. Dr. Paterson came to us in the evening.

*Twelfth Month 13th.*—We went in the carriage to the river, and after getting out at the usual place, walked over the ice to the meeting at D. W.'s. Stephen was engaged, at some length, in supplication. We dined with our dear friends; in sitting with them, I felt that the Lord was near them, and my mind was refreshed and comforted.

In returning we again walked over the ice, and my breath was frozen upon the fur, which was only two or three inches from my face. We noticed, yesterday, when some women were washing, where the ice was broken in the river, that the steam rose just as if they had been using boiling water; this was occasioned by the condensation of vapour, and on opening the door at Daniel Wheeler's, the moisture in the house was so instantly condensed that it looked like smoke.—I read a great deal in the Bible, and though under depression, felt comforted with some passages.

*14th.*—The weather very cold, thermometer about  $14^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit; the moon scarcely sets at all now, it has rather more than twenty-eight degrees north declination.

We breakfasted with our friend Venning, and then went, by appointment, to the minister Karadavellof, who accompanied us to the military school. The children are educated upon our plan, but they have added a little of the first rudiments of Pestalozzi. Gretsche has translated the spelling lessons from the French into Russ, and some of the reading lessons, but they clearly ought to have Freame's Scripture Lessons translated into Russ, and used in all the schools. The classes were exercised in their different duties, and performed admirably well; some of the children, who scarcely knew any thing when they were admitted, have made great progress, though the school was only established in last Seventh Month. There were eighty-four present, and in a room apart from these were twenty-four young men, who are training for masters, and are learning the higher branches; they were receiving religious instruction from a young priest of a very interesting countenance.

I was much gratified with seeing this prosperous attempt to establish our plan of education.

In the afternoon we went to the house of our friend Papof, who kindly offered to conduct us to the Alexander Nesky Monastery, to introduce us to the head of the Greek Church, the Metropolitan Michael. When we arrived, he was standing in a large room with plain furniture, and appeared to be between fifty and sixty years of age; he wore his beard, and on his head was a high cylindrical cap, fitting close to his face and covered with white lawn, which also hangs down upon his shoulders; on the front of his cap was a cross set with diamonds or precious stones. He had on a loose purple silk gown, with a large star on his left breast, and a small one under it; round his neck was a gold chain, and suspended from it an oval piece of enamel, with a figure upon it. He held in his hand a large string of beads, which seemed to be made of ivory, and were of different sizes. Papof first went forward and kissed his hand, and then introduced us; he received us with much mildness and respect, then seated himself, and made us sit down by him. Though he understands French, he does not speak it fluently, but dear Papof was always ready to interpret. The conversation was entirely on religious subjects, and the Metropolitan expressed himself with much candour, and without the least tincture of cavilling. In reference to what are called the ordinances, he seemed to think that the main difference between us was, that we took every thing in a spiritual sense, but they believed that outward ceremonies were also necessary, though they could not, alone, do the work, and that the substance of religion did not consist in them. He believes, most fully, in the operation of the Holy Spirit, and that without it, none can come to a knowledge of the truth. He had tea brought in for us,—it was of an excellent kind, but without milk, it being the time of their fast. The discourse went on all the time in a very satisfactory manner, and we parted, I believe, under mutual feelings of regard and esteem. We then went to another apartment in the same monastery, to call upon the next in authority, Bishop Philaret, who presides over the whole of the education of their clergy, and is considered a very pious man. He has a fine bushy beard, and his hair, which is two or three feet long, hangs upon his shoulders—indeed this is the case with their priests in general. The Bishop, as well as the Metropolitan, asked questions with great candour and mildness, and it was observed by one of them, that the pious Herrnists never received the ordinances outwardly, but they did not need them as they enjoyed the communion spiritually; however, when circumstances favoured it, they thought it a duty to comply with the form. We consider this a large concession, but we find that the Greek clergy are exceedingly liberal and tolerant, provided nothing

disrespectful is said of *their* rites, ceremonies and worship. It was past nine o'clock before we quitted the monastery; we took leave under some precious feeling, having spent above four hours there. Our dear friend Papof seemed much pleased with the interview, and we were very well satisfied with it also. We had some delightful conversation with him on our way home—we always feel much sweetness and peace when we are in his company.

*Twelfth Month 15th.*—We went to dine at our kind friend John Venning's, where we met Dr. Paterson, Swan, Rutt, Solomon, &c., and had a pleasant evening.

*16th.*—My mind calm and rather comforted. W. V. breakfasted with us, and we afterwards went to D'Junkovsky, who gave us very important information relative to their criminal process here. The punishment of death is never inflicted, though it is regularly pronounced in many cases according to obsolete laws. Simple robbery, or thieving, if it does not amount to twenty roubles, is punished by sending the offenders to the workhouse, where they are obliged to work till they get a sufficient sum to pay the amount of the thing stolen.

W. V. dined with us, and in the evening we all went in a sledge to pay a visit to the Princess Sophia Mestchersky, and show her the prison and school plans prepared for Sweden. We spent an hour or two with her very agreeably, and left the plans for her to read. W. V. returned with us to our lodgings, and staid conversing on religious subjects till very late.

*17th.*—Stephen and I had a sledge this morning to take us to meeting. It thaws fast, and when we arrived at the place where we usually cross the river, there was a good deal of water which must be passed through before we reached the firm ice. I feared we should be thoroughly soaked, if not overset; with some difficulty, however, we got on to the ice and drove over, when, on coming to the opposite side, we again found a great deal of water, and, as Stephen said, were within a *hair's breadth* of being overset; but we were favoured to get out safely at last, and were, as usual, gladly welcomed by D. W. and his family. In our little meeting we were mercifully permitted to feel our spirits refreshed, and dear Stephen addressed us acceptably. We staid dinner, and afterwards walked to the ferry, where we used to cross in a boat; planks are now laid upon the ice, so that we came over without any difficulty. On our way home we called on the Princess Mestchersky, who returned the plans which we had lent her to read. On reaching our lodgings I was glad to find a packet from home, containing a letter from my beloved child, which I read, of course, with deep interest, and though I was thankful that they were all preserved in health to the 19th of Eleventh Month, yet I felt quite nervous afterwards.

John Barry notices the death of poor Dr. Evans. I had also a letter from W. H. Pepys, giving notice of abuse of us, in the *Monthly Magazine*, on the subject of Lancaster, &c., and one from Robert Forster, with much interesting information.

In the evening Lanskoï called, and brought me a handsome present from the Philanthropic Society here, of all their transactions, from the first, elegantly bound; another member of their society, a pious old man, came to visit us. It appears that, from the year 1812, the places of worship, here, have been much better attended than previous to that period, when they were almost deserted; this is partly attributed to the marvellous interpositions of Divine Providence, in favour of this country, having excited strong feelings of gratitude, and partly to the pious care of the Emperor, in which he is nobly seconded by Prince Alexander Galitzin and Papof, to advance the most spiritually-minded of the clergy, and thus prepare the way for improvement in that body.

I find that the number of beggars in Petersburg is estimated at one thousand, but that of poor is very far greater.

*Twelfth Month 18th.*—Dr. Paterson called, and we went with him to see a particular friend of his, Senator Hablitz, who is, also, a great friend to the Bible cause, and was one of the first who promoted it here. He was, at one time, private secretary to Prince Potempkin, under the Empress Catharine; he seems a very sensible man, is rather elderly, and has retired from the bustle of public life for some years past. We saw the room in which six persons, of whom Dr. Paterson was one, first met to form the Bible Society here. I felt much at home at his house; his brother and son-in-law were present, and we had a good deal of interesting conversation. His son-in-law is Papof's right hand. Hablitz is quite a friend to the school cause, and I am to come and spend an evening with him, in order to talk the matter over; W. V. was with us. We left Dr. Paterson at his own house, and then called on Papof; he turned the conversation to the subject of schools, and told us that our visit to the military school was in the paper; this was, by no means, pleasing information, as we had much rather work in private. I again urged attention to the reading lessons, and enforced the importance of their being taken from the Scriptures; I see that Papof hardly knows whether to approve the measure, with regard to education, or not, and yet, just in this state of things, some discouragement was most injudiciously thrown in. This I felt deeply, and expressed to Papof, in very strong terms, my opinion of the vast importance of universal education, and that no measure could be better calculated to raise Russia in the scale of civilization. We now came home, and W. V. staid supper with us.

*Twelfth Month 19th.*—Stephen and I took a long walk to Count

Zauboff's, to see M. Durm ; we found her at home, and saw, also, the Count and General Suchtelen's son-in-laws, who is, likewise, a General, and is about to set off, to-morrow, for Stockholm.

I spent the afternoon and evening in my room, endeavouring to relax and unbend my mind, which had been much depressed by being kept constantly on the stretch of anxiety and exercise, and I found great relief from it.

20th.—My mind was comfortably supported during the night, and I felt, at times, a sweet and confirming evidence that I am in my right place, but it requires some degree of faith, to remain here in mental bonds, and deeply tried in spirit beside.

After breakfast we went to meeting at Daniel Wheeler's, walking over the river at the usual ferry. Dear Stephen had very suitable matter to communicate, and, after dinner, we had an opportunity for religious worship, in which I felt something refreshing and comforting, near and over us. It seemed as though it might be right for me to address Daniel Wheeler's sons, but a feeling of my own weakness, and utter unworthiness, made me afraid, so they shook hands, &c. ; but I lingered, and they paused again, when I communicated what arose at the time, and felt peace and sweetness in it. We then took leave and walked to the ferry, and over the ice, from whence we rode home. The evening was quite undisturbed by any visitors. After supper dear Stephen and I had some very edifying conversation ; my mind was low and tender, and after we had sat some time, he was engaged in supplication. On taking leave, to retire to my own room, I remarked, 'The Master has been kind to us this evening ; let us repose in his love.'

*Twelfth Month 21st.*—W. V. came this morning, and said they were much pleased with the opportunity we had at Hablitz's, that a person, of very considerable power in the government, wished to see us, and that he had appointed next fourth-day evening, at Hablitz's, for that purpose—all the things seem working well. After dinner I finished the French copy of the plans for the poor, and, about five o'clock, we went to Count Lieven's, where we met the Princess Mestchersky, and the wife of Pezerovius ; we were received in the kindest manner. The Count had a manuscript copy of an attack upon the system for educating the poor, upon our plan, in France, written by a priest ; he says that a copy had been sent to Prince Galitzin. This, of course, introduced the subject of schools, and I had to combat the argument so often refuted—that learning, being an instrument of power, should be kept from the poor, lest they should make a bad use of it. I showed them that this argument would cut at the root of all civilization, and reminded the Count of their laudable zeal in printing the Bible, and now, at length, in common Russ, having, at the same time, thirty

millions of people who could not read it. The Count and Stephen soon got into conversation, and I was with the Princess and her friend, both of whom speak English. The Princess wished for the plan of a school-room, and I promised to make one for her. I find she has printed and circulated as many as ninety thousand tracts; we staid till past nine o'clock, and had a good deal of interesting conversation with the Count. He has to provide a superintendent and professors for the university at Dorpat, which the Emperor has given in charge to him. They are Lutherans there, and it is a seminary for their priests. The Count feels, deeply, the vast importance of keeping out any who might propagate the poison of German infidelity, politely called philosophy, and though this care is a heavy burthen upon him, I rejoice that it is in such hands; this is another proof of the pious disposition of the Emperor.

After supper I read the attack upon the schools in France, and not without feelings of indignation at the attempt to keep mankind in ignorance.

*Twelfth Month 22nd.*—We now have but six hours *full* daylight. We went to dine at Dr. Paterson's, at three o'clock; there was a large party, and among the rest a Moravian Bishop and his wife, who had come from Switzerland, and were going to Sarepta; he seems to be a pious mild man. There was also a Moravian clergyman and his wife, Swan, and several young men; we had a pleasant time with them, and walked home in the evening. I felt great love for Swan and some of the young men.

*23rd.*—A frosty morning, but no severe cold; snow is much wanted for sledge ways, on which to convey the provisions from the interior. W. V. dined with us, and between four and five, we went to take up Dr. Paterson, on our way to Senator Hablitz, who had invited us to meet Count Kotshuby, a person of great consequence in Russia, and who, though not in an official situation, is the Emperor's confidential adviser on political matters. The Count speaks English, is affable and pleasant, has a penetrating eye, and looks, at times, as if he were thinking deeply. We entered into free conversation, but he soon turned quickly round, and asked me what our views were in coming into this country; I smiled and told him that I felt no hesitation in returning an unequivocal answer to that question. I then informed him that our object was to find out and visit pious characters, for whatever might be their religious denomination, if they were really pious, we considered them as members of the universal church, and a part of the great Christian family; that we felt a deep interest in the temporal and eternal welfare of our fellow-creatures universally, and therefore, as we went from place to place, we visited their public establishments, as poor-houses, schools, hospitals, and prisons; that we did not come to see

objects of mere curiosity, but to discharge what appeared to be laid on us as a duty ; that so far from having any interested objects in view, we had left all our own interests behind us, together with what was dearest to us in life, and should be glad to return as soon as we could feel released in our own minds. I further stated, that if, in our visits to their establishments, we found any thing likely to benefit our own countries, we should be glad to take it home, or, if from our experience or information, we could communicate any thing likely to be useful to them, we should feel equal pleasure in doing so ; with this he seemed to be much satisfied. I told him that if there were any other questions he wished to ask, we hoped he would do it most freely. He said no ; that his motive for making the inquiry he did, was, to know in what way he could be of service to us. We then went into the subject of prisons, and Stephen explained what had been done in America. I endeavoured to impress his mind with the importance of public co-operation in strengthening the hands of government, whose first and primary object was the universal good ; but that the wisest laws would be framed in vain, if there were not persons to execute them ; that the hired officers could not be expected to carry into effect the full intentions of the government, without the aid of those who would disinterestedly give up a portion of their time, to prosecute plans calculated to benefit society. He seemed to think that the prison plans would certainly succeed. We then talked about schools, but here he said there would be a great weight of opposition and prejudice ; he thought, however, it might be overcome, and said he had not the least objection to put the plans in practice upon his own estates, which are very extensive. I then fully stated all the important bearing of this great question, and he advised me to put down in writing what I had said to him, and give it to Prince Galitzin ; we had much more highly interesting conversation, and about nine o'clock took our leave. The Count has fully opened the way for us to consult him whenever we are disposed.

*Twelfth Month 24th.*—Being alone this morning, and under great depression, I was enabled, I trust, in the spirit of prayer, to lay my cause before the Lord, who seeth in secret, and to commend my dear child and all that is nearest to me in life, to his merciful protection. I took a little walk for the benefit of the air, and to relieve my spirits. W. V. dined with us, and after he was gone, dear Stephen and I communed together with satisfaction. After tea, we called upon Count Lieven, and were glad to find Papof with him. We had some interesting conversation with him respecting the French manuscript and the school concern ; nothing could have been better timed than this visit. We did not remain long, seeing that they were engaged with some letters, but the sweetness of their spirits was to be felt.

*Twelfth Month 26th.*—Very low in the night, but at last was enabled



to find some little access to that Power who alone can give help and strength. I was a good deal depressed during the day, and took a walk by myself, longing for some solitary place, where I could pour out my heart to the Lord. I took the direction towards the Gulf of Finland, and saw several vessels frozen in; among them were some large steam-boats, and many people were walking about on the ice. I went out at the gate of the city, and, about a verst beyond it, came to the triumphal arch, on the top of which is the representation of six horses abreast, fixed to an antique car, containing a winged figure, holding out a wreath. I suppose this is considered as the commencement of the country; the appearance is very different from England; no beautiful hills, but one universal flat. Petersburg itself is built upon a bog, so that the houses shake as the carriages drive along.

27th.—My spirits are rather better this morning, and I was comforted in reading the Psalms; I just opened at the part where the duty of trusting in the Lord is pathetically enforced. After breakfast, S. Stansfield came to us, and we held our meeting, the state of the ice deterring us from attempting to go over to D. Wheeler's. I was a little comforted and inwardly refreshed; the evening was passed in my own room, and I felt rather encouraged in the belief, that the Master was not far off.

28th.—We went, by appointment, to Prince Alexander Galitzin, taking up our friend Papof by the way. We were received by the Prince, with the greatest cordiality and openness, and had free conversation with them for nearly two hours. The Prince says that the Emperor is expected in about a week; I remarked, that, in no part of his conversation, did he turn to the subject of schools; he talked a good deal about their Philanthropic Society, and offered to give us introductions to see the military hospital, also the school at the Smolney monastery, and the other institutions there. He told us of some females in it, who are called *Veuves de la Charité*, and who are under a vow to serve the Lord, in the persons of the sick; they accordingly visit hospitals, &c. Their vow permits them to retire from the service, if disabled by infirmity, or, in short, when they will. About eleven we took our leave, and went on to the monastery to deliver a letter, which Julia von Bielke had given us, to the superintendent of the boarding-school, and were respectfully received by a young woman, who seems very sensible and clever. She said that the superintendent begged to apologize for not coming to us at once, but it was their monthly examination, and she was just then engaged; she requested us to take seats, and when the superintendent came she received us very politely, and offered to show us the institution, whenever we gave her a day's notice. It appears that seven hundred girls are boarded here, some of whom belong to the highest families. The *Bourgeoise* are educated in different apartments, and kept quite distinct.

We called, on our way back, upon the Princess Mestchersky, who is very anxious to receive all the information I can give her on the subject of girls' schools, and I am to be with her expressly on that subject, on fifth-day evening. On our return home, W. Venning informed us that there was no time to lose in getting our papers ready for Sweden; we accordingly made up our package, containing plans respecting schools, prisons, and the care of the poor, and took it to the Swedish Consul."

In a letter addressed to the King of Sweden, accompanying these papers, W. A. thus writes:—

"We rejoice, with deep gratitude, to the Author of all good, when we see those, who, from their exalted situation, have the power of exercising an extensive influence, disposed to act in unison with the divine will, by endeavouring to diffuse as much comfort and happiness as possible throughout the great family of man. Being convinced that the King is actuated by these motives, we beg leave to present three plans, founded on the sentiments conveyed in the written documents, which we had the pleasure of presenting to the King when at Stockholm. The details may be considered as minute, but they are submitted as hints, which may be modified in any way that may be thought best adapted to local circumstances.

We trust that the King will excuse the freedom we have used, and will be convinced that we have no interested or private objects in view, but having devoted much time to the management of public establishments, for the improvement of the poorer classes of the people, and deeply feeling their vast importance to mankind, we submit the result of our experience—and once more imploring the divine blessing upon every effort of the King to ameliorate the condition of suffering humanity, we subscribe ourselves his sincerely attached and very respectful friends, &c."

In writing to Count Engeström on the subject of these plans, W. Allen says—

"If any part of them should prove useful, we shall feel amply rewarded by the reflection that we have been enabled, in the smallest degree, to promote the happiness and welfare of a country, for whose ruler and inhabitants we have felt a disinterested and christian love."

"*Twelfth Month 29th.*—No snow yet, which is a great calamity to the country, as the frozen provisions are stopped for want of sledge roads, and there is great danger of their being utterly spoiled by the mild weather. The practice is to kill a large stock of cattle, poultry, &c., one thousand versts in the interior, and then bring them down in sledges to Petersburg, over the snow; the quantity sent when the snow sets in, is more than enough to supply all the consumption of the city for two months. This frozen market usually begins about this time. It is fifty years since so mild a winter was known here.

W. Venning came in to tea, and we went together to our friend D'Junkovsky, who received us in his usual kind manner; he says that there are fifty-two governments in Russia, besides the new one, Bessarabia. I asked him for the definition of his term 'gentleman,' in a paper he was so kind as to give me, and find that it includes every one who is one of their noblesse, or a member of any of their fourteen orders or ranks; we had much interesting conversation, and parted about nine o'clock. Stephen and I conversed a good deal after supper, and felt sweetly united together.

*Twelfth Month 30th.*—Some inward support under feelings of lowness. P. Galakof called to accompany us to the institutions of the Philanthropic Society. We first went to an establishment for twelve poor infirm and destitute women, where every thing appeared in good order and very comfortable; they were just going to sit down to dinner; buckwheat is very commonly used for food in Russia. The widow, who has the superintendence, seems a very suitable person, and there was a peaceful feeling among them. We then drove to a boarding school for twenty-two girls; the house, premises, &c., were clean and in good order; their principal occupation seemed to be a sort of tambour work, or ornamental needlework in a frame. They are taught reading and writing, and we had a very creditable specimen of both. They have copies of the Scriptures, and a catechism in Russ is to be found in all the schools.

We visited another school upon the same plan for twenty-two girls, but here the case was very different, and presented a striking contrast to the other establishment; it is rarely visited, and forcibly confirmed me in my opinion of the propriety of ladies' committees. After going to see several other institutions, we returned to dinner between four and five. In the evening Skotcherby came in with a pious young man whom he brought before, and three others; one of them was a General, and a Director of the Bible Society. We had a good deal of religious conversation, which was very satisfactory.

This morning, as I rode along, my mind was precious comforted and encouraged. This led me to consider what day of the week it was, and the recollection of fourth-day brought my beloved child, and those who are so dear to me, in our meeting at Gracechurch Street, forcibly before me; I felt sweet unity with some of their spirits, and more sense of good than for a long time past."

In writing to his daughter, about this period, William Allen says—

"Thou art, my beloved child, doubly dear to me—dear by the closest ties of nature, and even still dearer by that precious union of spirit which is produced by religious feeling. I am sometimes obliged to wipe my eyes in order to get on with reading thy letters. Thou would'st see, by my last letter, that my mind has been under great depression, but I

have been mercifully raised above it for some days past, and have been given to feel strongly that I am in my right place."

That a very close union of spirit did indeed exist between this affectionate parent and his only child, may be seen by the following extract from one of her letters addressed to him before he set out on this journey, and when his prospects respecting it were not decided:—

"I cannot express to thee, my dear father, what I sometimes feel for thee, when I think I can clearly see some part of the work that is appointed thee, and the path that is opening before thee. I have several times remembered Job Scott's language where he says, 'Come out of all He (the Lord) calls thee from,' (even if it should be from those things which thou might'st have undertaken from a belief that it was *once* right for thee to be engaged in them,) and Job Scott adds, 'into all He calls thee to.' O my dear father! mayest thou be entirely resigned, though it should seem to thee as if thou wert required to give up *all* to follow the great Master, for we may remember that precious promises are made to such; it seems to have sounded in my ears, 'The Master is come and calleth for thee.' I thought I felt a sweet persuasion that, however thou might'st be sometimes cast down, thou art peculiarly under divine protection and regard, and that if the full surrender is made, which I believe thou wilt be strengthened to make, He will be with thee always, even unto the end. I know it is a serious thing to write thus, and I do it with fear. Should'st thou be uneasy with it, do not be afraid of discouraging me by telling me so, and in this case, I believe thou canst make allowance for the weakness and inexperience of a child."

"*Twelfth Month 31st.*—According to an appointment made for us, by Prince A. Galitzin, we went to see the large hospital, under the patronage of the Empress Dowager. We were received with great openness, benevolence, and respect, by — de Toutolmen, a Senator, who is high in government; the Baron de Wrangel also accompanied us. It is a magnificent building, with a portico, supported by lofty columns in the centre. It is open, day and night, to all applicants, who bring a passport from the police, but soldiers being provided for elsewhere, are not considered eligible, nor domestic servants, who have a claim upon their lords. There are eight physicians, in constant attendance, two, in succession, remaining below, to attend to the out-patients, and the rest being up stairs. The women are on one side, and the men on the other. There is a female superintendent, who presides over the nurses, and six of the *Veuves de la Charité* are always there. A black board is placed at the head of each bed, on which the patient's name is neatly written in chalk, and the name of the disease in Latin. The Emperor suggested its being in that language, remarking that it would be intelligible to those, to whom it was of any conse-

quence to be known, and on many occasions, if the patients knew the nature of their disease, it might sink their spirits and impede their recovery. This is another trait of his delicate and feeling mind.

The Empress Dowager places large sums of money at the disposal of the Senator for the relief of cases of peculiar distress, and when a peasant, who comes from the country for work in summer, is obliged, by illness, to resort to this hospital, and is cured, he is supplied with fur boots and warm clothing to return home. Every thing in the power of art to alleviate the miseries of human nature, appears to be done here. There is an excellent system of ventilation; the most perfect neatness and order prevail, and, in short, it may be considered as a complete model,—I have never seen it equalled anywhere. It seems the work of a most benevolent mind, guided by superior intellect and working with unbounded means.

The kind attention of the Senator de Toutolmen, and the Baron de Wrangel merited, and had our grateful acknowledgments. In the afternoon we went to the Princess Mestchersky's; I gave her a copy of the Abbé Gaultier's Geography for her daughters, and we had much conversation about a girls' school here, upon our plan; she is earnestly bent upon having one, and has no doubt of procuring the Emperor's sanction. In the course of the evening a Countess and her husband came in; the Princess's sister came down to tea, and we had a good deal of general conversation on the education of the poor, &c. Among other topics, religion was brought forward, and the Countess's husband had a good deal to say upon this point. I told him that it was one thing to talk of religion theoretically, and quite another thing to experience the operation of it in the heart, and my opinion was, that the true Christian derived little benefit from going into deep, mysterious, and curious points; and that his business was more with the heart than the head. After this the Princess's husband, &c., joined us, and we had some free and agreeable conversation.

*First Month 1st, 1819.*—We went again to the Smolney monastery, and visited the institution for the deaf and dumb. This is also under the patronage of the Empress Dowager. The director is a Frenchman, and teaches on the plan of the Abbé Sicard and Epée. There are twenty-four boys and twenty girls; they were all neatly clothed, and many of them had very interesting countenances. Some of the boys are taught useful trades, as tailoring, carpentering, turning, and shoemaking, and the girls learn needlework and knitting. The rooms are spacious and in excellent order. We then went to the apartment of the *Veuves de Charité*, where every thing is neat in the highest degree; indeed the whole concern is truly magnificent. There are about twenty-eight children belonging to the widows, maintained and educated here. We went into the refectory to see them dine,—the room is above one

hundred yards in length, and I calculated that the company dining in it consisted of about three hundred persons:—it was truly a grand sight. The kitchen contains a complete apparatus to cook with steam.

Stephen went to Count Lieven's in the evening; my spirits were low, and I staid alone and read in the Bible for above an hour.

*First Month 2nd.*—We went, after breakfast, to see the institution for 'Les Enfants Trouvés,' under the patronage of the Empress Mother. It does not depend upon the Crown, but has funds of its own, which are amply sufficient, and there is sometimes even a surplus at the end of the year. The buildings are extremely spacious, and, if we understood rightly, contained three thousand inhabitants. All children are received who are presented for admission, and if the baptismal registers are sent with any of them, and a wish is expressed respecting the religion in which a child is to be brought up, it is educated accordingly, but if not, they are all educated in the Greek Church. This conduct is liberal, and does honour to the tolerant spirit of the directors. From fifteen to twenty infants are received in a day. The apartments, beds, and every thing were clean, and in the nicest order, and perfect tranquillity seemed to reign. Some of the children are nursed in the country, and come back to the institution to receive their education. They are instructed in various works of industry, as well as the usual branches of learning, and are kept till they are eighteen years of age.

The Empress Mother has this establishment under her particular care, and visits it constantly, without any notice, sometimes early in the morning, sometimes in the evening, and sometimes at noon. There is, also, an institution for five hundred lying-in women, but that is not shown to any one. The Empress Mother, however, visits it herself. Upon the whole, I must again remark that, as far as a cursory observation in walking through the rooms can go, the establishment for 'Les Enfants Trouvés' exceeds any thing of the kind that I have ever seen, in all my travels hitherto.

The thermometer is about 14° to-day, and there is, now, snow enough on the ground to permit the sledges to pass freely; the frozen provisions begin to arrive.

In the evening we just called upon Papof, and endeavoured to encourage him under his cares and burdens.

*3rd.*—The Comforter was near; my mind was centred, and I was favoured to put my trust and confidence in the Shepherd of Israel.

*First Month 4th.*—I find, from several persons, that there are but few poor in Russia. The great landed proprietors, who are called lords, are bound to take care of their serfs; or rather the serfs are put in a situation to take care of themselves. They each receive a certain portion of land to cultivate, and if it produces more than sufficient for the support of themselves and their families, the surplus must be given to their

lords. In many cases a certain tax is levied upon them, and, if this is regularly paid, they are allowed all that remains for themselves, so that some of them are even rich, and prefer their state of dependence to liberty; for if any one injures or oppresses them, they appeal to their chief, who, naturally, takes a pride in protecting his own vassals. These *serfs* have certain regulations, and a kind of organization among themselves, and are much more independent than is generally imagined. The system, however, is a very bad one; and when the master is needy or unfeeling, he may exercise great oppression.

W. V. called, and says that the Princess Mestchersky has obtained the consent of the wife of the Minister of the Interior, Karadavellof, to become president of the girls' school, and she wishes me to send her the plans without delay.

5th.—It is, now, quite a thaw,—a circumstance not remembered here, at this date, by any person living; great quantities of the frozen provisions are spoiling, and many of the poor must suffer dreadfully.

The Emperor arrived yesterday quite privately; he went to, what is called, the Cazan Church, but returned immediately to his country palace, about fifteen miles off, where Prince Alexander Galitzin is with him.

I was at work, this morning, on my memorial to the Emperor, upon the subject of schools, and finished it. Wrote a letter to J. T. Barry."

In this letter William Allen says—

"We are both favoured with the renewed evidence, from time to time, that we are in our proper allotment, trying as it is to the natural part which loves ease; though, at seasons, we go even weeping on our way, yet we feel we are entrusted with precious seed—what may become of it must be left to the Lord of the harvest."

"In the evening dear Stephen and I went to Papof's, and had some interesting religious conversation with him. I gave him the letter for the Emperor, to show to Prince A. Galitzin.

*First Month 7th.*—We went to Daniel Wheeler's this morning, where I was refreshed in our little meeting. I have been learning some Russ to-day, and intend to devote some time to it. In the evening Skotcherby and Markellus came in, and we had much satisfactory conversation on the subject of religion. They have very clear ideas, and seem, so far, to agree with us on every great point.

9th.—We had an appointment, this morning, to visit a large cotton-spinning manufactory, at Alexandroski, about ten miles distant, but, as Stephen had a bad headache, I was reluctantly obliged to go without him: Samuel Stansfield and Dr. Paterson accompanied me. The works are conducted by Alexander Wilson, an Englishman, but the concern belongs to the Empress Mother. It does not yield any profit at present,—indeed, she has to make up a deficiency at the end of the

year, but it affords employment to about seven hundred and fifty young people, who are boarded and lodged on the premises. There are, besides, considerable numbers employed at the mills, but, being married, they live out of the house. Many of the arrangements, in regard to labour and recreation, appear excellent, and the school instruction is very satisfactory. There is a boarding school, at a little distance, where one hundred children are receiving education, and there are also evening schools, as well as what are called *Sunday* schools. I was principally desirous of seeing this establishment, with a view to ascertain the moral state of the population, and I must say that I was gratified in no common degree; not a single instance of immoral conduct has occurred among the females for the last four years, and on the men's side there has only been a very slight exception known; this referred to intoxication. Every thing is neat and clean, both in the building, and in the persons and clothing of the young people. There is a library for the use of the work-people, who appeared in good health, and as if they were extremely well treated. We went down to the dining-room, where they were just going to dinner, and it was a most gratifying sight. Here, as well as in their recreations, the males and females are in separate divisions. The dinner is conducted in silence, and I did not observe any thing like lightness in a single countenance, in all this large company, and yet there was a general appearance of comfort and happiness. We went into the kitchen, which is spacious, and fitted up in capital style with a number of steamers.

It appears that the excellent regulations in this establishment are due to the Empress Mother, under whose patronage and control the works are carried on.

Provision is made for the sick at a very nice hospital, where every thing was neat and clean.

*First Month 11th.*—We received a note from Papof last evening, inviting us to be with Prince A. Galitzin at nine o'clock this morning; we accordingly went, and were cordially received by him and Papof as usual. He told us that the Emperor had spoken to him about us, saying that we were his old acquaintance, and that he would appoint a time for seeing us in a few days, but his hands were so full at present, that he could not exactly fix the time. The Prince is cheerful and lively, and we had much general conversation. He gave us some remarkable accounts of poor people among the peasants in Russia, and particularly of one man about sixty or seventy versts on the other side of Moscow, who seemed to have the gift of prayer in an extraordinary degree. When he was a lad he prevailed upon the bell-ringer to teach him to read privately; he made rapid progress, and at length brought the Psalter home, and read to his parents, who were perfectly



astonished, and would not believe but that he had learned parts of it by heart, until they took him to the priest, and had him examined. He then read their church books and the Fathers, and also obtained a sight of the Scriptures, all which he studied so thoroughly, that he could readily quote them. As he grew up to man's estate, he was especially fervent in prayer, and many remarkable cures were said to be performed through his instrumentality; but he used to say to the people, 'I am a poor worm; I can do nothing for you, but you must pray for yourselves, and *have faith* in God.' He then prayed with them. On one day in the week he gave religious instruction at his own house to all who came there, and often has he been known to stand from morning to night. The stir was so great that the priest became alarmed, though he took care to hold his meetings on the days when other places of worship were not open. It was found that those who attended him became more pious, and that he could quote Scripture and religious books in defence of his doctrine and practice, and at length the priest himself became convinced. The poor flocked to him in such numbers, that he had constantly from fifty to one hundred about him, and on some one asking how he could maintain so many, he replied, 'He that fed the multitude with the five barley loaves does it.' His neighbours cultivate and reap his land, and do every thing for him, saying to him, we will take care of these things,—you have nothing to do but mind religion and pray for us. He is sometimes sent for to Moscow, and, in his absence, the priest keeps up the religious meetings on the usual day of the week. He was once stopped on his way by the police, who took him for some quack, or suspicious person, and put him into prison, where he was mixed with drunkards and other bad characters of all descriptions. Here he improved the opportunity to preach to them, showing the terrible consequences of sin, and how contrary drunkenness, &c., is to the doctrine taught in the Scriptures, which he quoted freely. The poor wretches were astonished, and one of the officers coming to see what he was about, interrupted him. The poor man maintained that it was a duty to warn and exhort sinners, and that if the officer were an advocate for a contrary doctrine, he was an advocate for the cause of the devil. The officer then went to his superior, who, on conversing with the man, and finding what he really was, discharged him.—The Prince kept us, as usual, about two hours—I say *kept us*, for, knowing the value of his time, we are careful not to intrude. We afterwards called on the Princess Sophia Mestchersky, where we conversed about their committee for the girls' school, and then returned to our lodgings, well satisfied with this morning's occupation.

*First Month 13th.*—Letters from home arrived to-day, containing good accounts to the 22nd of Twelfth Month. This comforted me, and

I was edified by the resignation displayed by my beloved child, under the prospect of my prolonged absence from home, for I know how dear I am to her.

*First Month 15th.*—Our Friend Skotcherby called, and took us to see a pious poor widow, with six children. We had a comfortable time with them; there appeared a good deal of sweetness in the children, and their mother seems to be a sedate, religious character. We were much pleased with this visit, and afterwards went to see a poor German family, and a poor old woman.

On retiring to my own room at night, I went on with Russ until past twelve o'clock.

*16th.*—My mind was sweetly comforted with the feeling of divine good; it was beyond all doubt, and I felt that I could not look towards home with any prospect of returning soon. Stephen was also inwardly comforted, and we were renewedly united in spirit.

*17th.*—At meeting this morning, I felt a precious covering over us, and my mind was humbled and contrited. Stephen said a few words on that hope, which is as an anchor of the soul, and entereth into that within the veil, and on that divine power which can preserve under every circumstance. Some subjects having opened on my mind with sweetness, I broke through all discouragements and said, in substance, that as the power of God was infinite, so was his love—that the love of the Good Shepherd for his own exceeded all finite comprehension. The situation of the poor disciples, after the crucifixion of their Lord, had been brought livingly to my remembrance, when, dejected and discouraged, they went into an obscure retreat and shut the door; then it was that their dear Lord appeared in the midst of them with the all-consoling salutation, 'Peace be unto you;' and that ever since the time of his outward appearance, down to the present period, he continues to speak peace to his true sheep, notwithstanding the world may make trouble; that his eye is over them, wherever scattered, and that it was under the deep feeling of the efficacy of this love, that the apostle exclaimed in holy triumph, 'Who shall separate us from the love of Christ,' &c. It is by clinging to the things of the world, that we lose our interest in our blessed Saviour; by *choosing* the things in which the Lord delighteth not, that we become weak. Before this refreshing meeting closed, Stephen addressed a few words of encouragement to F. Uhde.

*First Month 18th.*—The ceremony of blessing the waters of the Neva was performed to-day, when the clergy went in procession to a sort of temple, erected on the ice, carrying two crucifixes, a Bible in a glass case, &c. I did not see it, but heard the cannon fire, and understand that the military were drawn out in grand parade. Immense crowds

of poor people go to get some of the water, which they keep all the year, and consider it a preservative against sickness and many unpleasant things. A hole is cut in the ice, and on the arrival of the procession, a priest reads for a short time in the Bible, after which he dips a hollow cross into the water three times; all that drops from this cross is carefully preserved and considered especially precious. He then puts in a bunch of birch rods, and sprinkles the people as far as he can reach.

20th.—We went this morning to see Senator Hablitz, and spent an hour with him very agreeably. He informed us of a large settlement of Mennonites in the Crimea, under the protection of the Emperor. They are in a very flourishing state, and enriching themselves and the country by their industry. They have emigrated in crowds from Prussia, on account of the military regulations in that country. From hence we went to the Princess Mestchersky and sat some time with her. We find that the school plan is going on rapidly in the army, and that schools in Siberia are so well organized that they have had one of the masters from thence to Petersburg. We returned home about two, and then went to dine with Count Lieven and his amiable family.

23rd.—Walter Venning called and brought the news of the death of the Queen of Wurtemberg, who was sister to the Emperor. I have always considered her as a sensible, clever woman, but I feel particularly for the Emperor, who, I believe, was affectionately attached to her. In the evening an official request came to us from the Empress Dowager, to call upon her at the palace, at one o'clock to-morrow, on the subject of the charitable institutions under her care; she having been informed that we had visited them.

24th.—I was exceedingly low this morning, but after a time of retirement before the Lord, my mind became calm and I was comforted. We went to the palace as requested, but, after passing through several rooms, a person who appeared to be a nobleman, came up, and addressing us very kindly, informed us that on account of the affecting intelligence of the death of her daughter, which it appears the Empress had only received the evening before, it was impossible for her to see any body, but she wished to converse with us on the subject of our school plan, and requested to know if we intended to leave Petersburg soon. We replied that we should probably stay some little time longer, and would wait her orders at a future day.

*First Month 26th.*—I went this morning to Dr. Paterson's, at the Bible house, where, as there is now a good deal of snow on the ground, they are loading twenty sledges with Bibles for the interior. They are to set off in a train to-day for Teflis on the other side of Mount Caucasus, a distance of more than two thousand miles; the same horses go all the

way, under the care of two or three drivers. The Bibles are in the Greek, Armenian, Persian, and other languages, and are a supply for the Bible Society at Teflis.

Stephen and I had an interview with Papof to satisfaction. He acknowledged, more fully than he had done before, the great importance of the subject of the school plans.

27th.—We went out and made several calls this morning; first upon Baron Wylie, the surgeon of the Emperor, who is always his personal attendant; he is a native of Scotland, and as Thomas Clarkson had seen him at Aix la Chapelle, and spoken to him about us, he received us gladly. He wished me to see the hospital under his care, and the medical school for educating surgeons and physicians for the army. He seems a frank, open character. We then went to the Princess Mestchersky; found her indisposed and under depression, but with her usual self-command and resignation. It seems that the body of the Greek clergy have taken the alarm at the publications which have appeared in favour of vital and spiritual religion, but it does not appear that the Metropolitan or Philaret are among the number. Under these circumstances the Princess has suspended the printing of the tracts. Thus I am disappointed in having some of the 'Thoughts' and 'Brief Remarks' to distribute in Russ on our journey. In speaking of our Scripture Lessons, she smiled, and strongly advised patience, observing that every thing went forward very slowly here. She said, in reference to the schools, that I must not leave them until I had set them going, or if I did, I *must* come back again.

First Month 31st.—We went in sledges to meeting, where I thought we had a comfortable time. Dear Stephen spoke acceptably in ministry, and I afterwards accompanied him to visit a family, where, in a very kind and tender way, he dealt plainly with the poor man, warning him of his great danger; my heart went with what was said. Stephen staid to dine at D. Wheeler's, and I returned with J. D. Lewis in his sledge. Soon after I came in, Lord Cathcart sent me a parcel from Lord Strangford, containing Enoch Jacobson's account of his journey home from Stockholm to Christiania, also some statements from Phillipsen about the poor, &c., at Stockholm, and a kind note from Lord S. in which he says, 'It gives me sincere pleasure to inform you that the *stimulus* afforded by your visit here has not yet subsided, and that the King, in particular, has manifested the most praiseworthy disposition to profit by the hints which your practical experience in all good works enables you to supply.' After this, a note arrived from Papof, stating that Prince A. Galitzin wished to converse with us to-morrow morning, on subjects '*near our hearts*.' Stephen and S. Stansfield came back in the afternoon, and in the evening we sat down to hold our meeting, which was a precious time. My mind has felt comfortably anchored

and supported all day. Enoch was favoured to get safely home, and it seems had a little service to perform by the way.

*Second Month 1st.*—After breakfast we went to Prince A. Galitzin, where we met Papof, and had, as usual, about two hours' conversation. He says that the Emperor is desirous to see us, and regrets that circumstances have hitherto prevented his being able to appoint an interview. The Prince again related some anecdotes to us, which, as usual, were very interesting. Several children, at a school somewhere in the interior, were so impressed with sentiments of piety, that they would retire to the fields and pray in little companies. One child had a remarkable dream, in which he thought the Almighty spoke to him and gave him a message to his parents, and commanded him also to speak to others. His parents were much affected, and began to read religious books, but the priest hearing of it, persecuted the family, and sent them prisoners to Petersburg, just at the time of harvest. This would, in all probability, have proved their ruin, had not the Prince providentially heard of the circumstance, and though the Emperor was absent, kindly interfered on their behalf. We made several other calls, and amongst the rest upon Lord Cathcart, who kindly offered to give us letters to the British Minister at Constantinople. He pressed us to appoint a day to dine with him, and seventh-day was fixed upon. In the evening Baron Wylie and J. D. Lewis came in. The Baron talked a good deal, and told us of the battles at which he had been present; the horrors of war almost exceed imagination, and the recital of what he had been eye-witness to at Wilna, &c., &c., was exceedingly trying to the feelings.

*Second Month 2nd.*—I began to copy out my notes about the prisons at Abo, Helsingfors, &c., for Prince Galitzin. About one o'clock W. V. went with us to the Bible house, where we took up Dr. Paterson and went to dine with Senator Hablitz, who gave us a cordial welcome, and introduced us to several of his friends. We had very agreeable conversation, though I do not like to be obliged to talk French.

*3rd.*—Scherer, the Professor of Chemistry, called with an introduction from Baron Wylie. S. S. and I went in a sledge to D. Wheeler's with some chemical tests, to try the nature of the soil. I showed them how to make oxalic acid, &c., &c.

*4th.*—Some inward comfort at meeting this morning. We feel the value of internal support when every outward prop is removed. Dined at D. W.'s as usual. R. B. has made me a nice travelling cap, with contrivances to defend the ears from the cold. The wind rose very high, and there was a violent snow storm. The family kindly wished to keep us, but we preferred returning to our lodgings. I never was out in such weather before.

*5th.*—Sir James Wylie took us, this morning, to see the great mili-

tary hospital and academy, on the other side of the river, near the fort ; it is a very extensive range of buildings, and the present number of patients is one thousand, eight hundred, and ninety-five. There are about seven hundred in the marine hospital, just by, which we did not see. The apartments, in the large hospital, are spacious ; every thing is exceedingly clean, and so well arranged, that great credit is due to Sir James. The Emperor supports him with his authority, and the whole empire has benefited by the attention paid to the medical staff of the army. When patients are admitted here, they are taken to rooms appropriated for the purpose, where they take off their own clothes, which are baked or fumigated, and put by ; the patients are then put into a bath and thoroughly cleansed, after which they have the hospital dress put on, and are taken to their wards. We went to the academy where the medical pupils are boarded and lodged—we saw three hundred and thirty at dinner. When these young men are educated they are sent to different parts of Russia, and thus a supply of well qualified medical men is kept up. Here, I think very properly, each pupil is taught the practice of medicine as well as surgery, so that he unites in his own person, the qualifications of physician and surgeon. We dined at John Venning's, where we met the Swedish Charge d'Affaires, Brandel ; I had much conversation with him, which was very important."

In writing to his friend, W. H. Pepys, from Petersburg, William Allen says—

"I was exceedingly gratified by thy kind letter, giving an account of the meeting of the Geological Society, &c., and informing me that I am not quite forgotten by my scientific friends. Tell any of them who may inquire after me, that I feel this temporary separation so far from weakening the ties of friendship, that as you all pass, in review, before my mind, you seem dearer to me than ever. It is pleasing to cherish the idea of those for whom we have once felt a well-founded esteem. Pray remember me particularly to Davy ; I shall never forget the pleasure we felt in attending his first lecture, at the Royal Institution, and in forming an acquaintance with him, which very soon became a settled friendship.

What an awful lesson we have had in the death of that great man, Sir Samuel Romilly ! Let us redouble our prayers to be kept in a state of humble dependence upon that great and good Being, who has made us what we are,—who has commanded us to seek his face, and to put our trust in Him. He sees all our affliction and distress ; and if we come unto him in faith, in the simplicity of little children, desiring sincerely to do and to *suffer all his will*, He will never forsake us, but the Spirit of Jesus Christ will, as the Scripture expresses it, 'bear witness with our spirits, that we are the children of God ;' and if we

are his in time and in eternity, what can we wish for more? The greatest tribulation which we can suffer here, even if continued through a long life, will sink into nothing, compared with the joys of *eternity*.

With regard to Blackburn's attack upon us, in the *Monthly Magazine*, on account of J. Lancaster, it does not surprise me at all. I have not yet seen the article, but I question, much, whether those zealous advocates for him, would ever have taken half the pains to save the man, and to procure for him all the credit of the work, which his disinterested, though traduced and ill-requited friends have done. It was Lancaster's misconduct, *alone*, that forced us into notice, otherwise every thing, to this day, would have continued to be done in his name; even the final separation, we can prove, was his *own act and deed*.

I rejoice at the continued exertions which are making in England, for a reform in the state of our prisons. In their present situation most of them are a national disgrace, but I do hope that party spirit will be kept out of this great question. I know the prudence of the leading members of our committee, as Hoare, Buxton, Crawford, and Bedford, and have no doubt, but they will be upon their guard against any turbulent and disaffected characters, who would wish to mix themselves up with this great cause. I am glad that, at Stockholm, they are quite alive to the subject, and we have put it before the government there, in a strong point of view. The King appears to have the best interests of the people deeply at heart, and to be a truly liberal character.

In this country the subject is closely under the notice of the benevolent Alexander, and I feel assured that every thing consistent with propriety, will, at all times, readily be done by him for the relief of suffering humanity.

What a country Norway is for a geologist! it seems to be made of rocks, which rise from three hundred to five hundred feet, and follow each other, in uninterrupted succession, like waves of the sea, in the whole course, from Stavanger to Christiania. There are granites of all sorts, including gneiss, and by the coast, huge masses of solid felspar, with very little mixture of any thing else; we have seen whole rocks of milk white quartz. John Julien, of Abo, gave me a specimen of the new alkali, lithia, which he made himself; it was first detected in the Petalite, and afterwards found more abundantly in the Spodumene; both minerals occur in the mine, Uto, in Sweden, in the province of Sudermania.

The road from Abo to Petersburg is, on the whole, good, and very frequently runs through extensive forests of pine and birch; and for more than a hundred miles together, huge single blocks of red granite are scattered about on each side of the road. The wonder is, how they could have come there, for the country is almost a dead level, and some of them are as large as a small house. I soon began to remark

that, in many of these blocks, there was a tendency towards a regular geometrical figure, and this was abundantly confirmed as we proceeded; a number of these consisted of a prism, terminated by a pyramid, and on one of the pyramids I distinctly made out six faces—many of these rocks are decomposing fast.

Petersburg is, really, a fine city, though all the country is a universal flat; and they are obliged to drive piles for the foundations of the houses. The Neva is nearly as broad as the Thames. When the moon has as much north declination as possible, and sometimes it reaches twenty-eight degrees, the effect in this latitude (about 60°) is curious, for it goes the whole round of the heavens, and only disappears for two or three hours.

As occasion presents, please to remember me very kindly to all our friends, and particularly to thy wife. May the Almighty bless and preserve you both, and make you a strength to each other in those things which are acceptable in his sight."

*Second Month 6th.*—We went after breakfast to Sir James Wylie, and he took us first to a large building near the open space by a marble palace, where the statue of Suwarroff is placed, to see a large school on the British and Foreign plan, which has only been opened fifteen days, for the soldiers of the guard. Here the pupils were almost all young men; there were two hundred and eleven present; it was a beautiful sight, and they seem to have got the plan exactly. They have a capital set of spelling lessons in Russ, which are hung round the room. We saw them turn out and form their circles, and I was quite delighted at the manner in which they went through their exercise. Little did I think when I endeavoured to impress the importance of the subject upon the mind of the Emperor, when in London, that the day would come when I should see the plan in its perfection at Petersburg. The pleasure I felt was some reward for what I had suffered, in common with our little band, since the year 1808. The reading lessons are, however, greatly wanted. A fine young officer has the superintendence of the school. We went from hence to see the hospitals for the guards, cavalry, &c., which, under Sir James Wylie, are conducted upon the same excellent and enlightened plan as the others. To these hospitals gardens are attached, where the convalescent patients may take the air in summer. Here also the men are exceedingly well cared for—indeed the Emperor is like a father to them. Formerly it was no unusual thing for an officer to give a man a blow with a baton which broke his breast bone, but now the Emperor has every soldier who dies examined, and the cause of his death reported to himself, publicly, in the presence of his principal officers; and those physicians of hospitals who have the smallest proportion of deaths upon a given number, are rewarded by a gold snuff-box, a ring, or some other mark of distinction.



About five o'clock we went to dine with Lord Cathcart and his family; we were received in the kindest manner, and found Lady Cathcart, a most benevolent, tender-spirited, and sensible person. We spent the evening very agreeably, and on taking leave, Lord Cathcart pressed us to come again. They have three daughters and several sons. We talked about Bibles, schools, and various other benevolent objects.

Read our chapter, as usual, before going to bed.

*Second Month 8th.*—Engaged in making extracts from the notes on prisons. Called on Count Lieven, who consulted us about the projected school of the Philanthropic Society. He explained their situation, and I am to draw up a sketch for him. Soon after our return, Galakof came in upon the same subject."

• The proposed sketch was accordingly prepared, and, in the introductory remarks, William Allen observes—

"The great object will be to endeavour to train up the pupils in sound religious principles; and to inspire them with sentiments of virtue, and with universal benevolence towards their fellow creatures; to develop their faculties, and to form their minds to habits of industry, order, and subordination.

This object, so unspeakably important to the individuals themselves, to the country to which they belong, and to mankind at large, cannot be attained without a judicious selection of instruments, and a rigid adherence to a well-organized system.

It is essential that the persons engaged in tuition should have a liberal turn of mind; that they should unite kindness of manner with firmness in the discharge of duty; that they should govern by love, rather than by fear, and possess that knowledge of human nature, which would enable them to secure the affection and unlimited confidence of their pupils. The greatest cordiality and friendship should be maintained among all those who have, in any manner, the care and oversight of the family, and every thing should be strictly guarded against, which would tend to disturb the general harmony. Care should be taken that even the domestic servants be such as would set a good example, each in their respective stations; all should unite in a combined effort to model the minds of the pupils upon the grand general principle. It is not enough to secure order and proper conduct, during the hours of school and of work, but they should be tenderly watched over in their recreations."

"In the evening, dear Stephen, Walter Venning, and I, called upon Dr. Paterson and staid some time with him, talking principally about the Scripture Lessons. It seems quite important to lose no time in preparing a supplement to Freame's, to consist of about twelve lessons from the four gospels in common Russ, which might be done without

much delay; they would be highly useful in the military schools. We agree to meet to-morrow at Dr. Paterson's, to begin the work."

Whilst William Allen was endeavouring, and not without difficulty, to promote education in Russia, he had noticed, with much concern, that some of the lessons, then in use, were taken from the works of infidel writers of the French school, and he was very earnest that a selection from the Holy Scriptures should be substituted for them. It was a striking feature in his character, that when his mind was once fully made up as to the rectitude and importance of an object, he steadily sought to surmount every obstacle which impeded its accomplishment. His fixed integrity of purpose gave a tone and energy to his proceedings, which could not fail to produce an effect; and though, at times, he had been much cast down by repeated checks, given to his efforts at Petersburg, yet he, again and again, renewed them. On one occasion, when a benevolent gentleman, resident in that city, was with them, W. A. says—

"Stephen told him with what pleasure we had seen the school for soldiers *upon that excellent plan*. He immediately interrupted him, saying, '*that detestable plan*;' this of course showed what had been working, and called forth explanation. I endeavoured to appeal to him, as a friend to the Bible, on the unspeakable importance of promulgating even the lessons from the gospels among the people of Russia, and I think we shook him a little, but he has certainly influenced the minds of both Papof and the Prince against schools. I have strong hopes, however, that these excellent men will soon see this important subject in its true point of view, and then I have no doubt they will give it their hearty support.

*Second Month 9th.*—W. Venning dined with us, and he and I went afterwards to Dr. Paterson, at the Bible house, where we began a selection of texts from the four gospels, as a commencement of the Scripture Lessons. The committee consisted of Dr. Paterson, his wife, Swan, W. Venning, and myself.\* We made great progress, and I think I never felt more peace or divine support in any plan or engagement than I did this evening, so that I told Stephen on my return, that I had not had such an evening since coming to Petersburg. We broke up about nine. W. V. and I walked back; it was a beautiful moonlight night and hard frost, the stars were very brilliant, and the sky a fine blue.

*Second Month 10th.*—We walked to the palace, to pay a visit to Sir James Wylie, and spent about an hour with him. He feels the weight of having the lives of hundreds of thousands of the Emperor's subjects in his hands, and seems anxious to do all the good in his power. Hence we went to the Military Governor's, Milorodovitsch; he received

\* S. Grellet and J. Venning afterwards joined them.

us kindly, and insisted on taking us to see the Countess Potozka, whose estates lie near Cherson, and the remains of John Howard are buried near her garden. The Countess expressed much satisfaction at seeing us; she seems to be a very sensible person, and we are to send her some books. On our return, Papof's courier was waiting at the door with a letter, informing us that the Emperor desired to see us this evening, at six o'clock.

In the evening we had the carriage, and went first to our friend Papof, who kindly sent his courier with us to the palace. We were shown in at the Emperor's private door, and conducted to the private stair-case. Here was not the least pomp; not a single soldier on the stairs, and the servants had no sword, nor any livery or uniform. The Emperor was in a small apartment, with a sofa in it, a table and chairs, —the whole very neat and plain. He was dressed in a blue uniform, with gold epaulets; he received us very kindly, and we were soon sensible of a renewal of those feelings which we had experienced when with him before. I believe he was quite glad to see us. After we had conversed a short time, standing, he invited us to sit down. I sat on the sofa, the Emperor was on a chair just opposite to me, and Stephen by him; no one was present but ourselves. He conversed with us in the openness of friendship, inquired respecting what we had seen since our arrival, &c., and seemed to retain a lively impression of our interview in London, and of the meeting for worship, which he attended when Count Lieven took me off so unexpectedly to show them the way. We had a most satisfactory opportunity together, in which we were renewedly convinced that the Emperor was favoured with clear views respecting the only sure foundation, and that he was sensible of something of that divine fellowship which the sincere in heart are often permitted to experience. He loves vital religion. With regard to the works on which Daniel Wheeler is employed, he told us that it was not alone for the sake of having his land drained and cultivated, that he formed that establishment, but in order to bring over some persons of our principles to settle there. We told him of our further prospects, and he said we should be pleased with some of the people in the South, but he expressed a tender concern and sympathy for us, on hearing that we thought we might go to Constantinople. On dear Stephen telling him of the way in which he had been led in this journey, and that although in other countries he had felt it his duty to have public meetings, at some of which a large number of persons were present, yet now he felt that the service lay more in conversation and private religious intercourse with individuals, the Emperor beautifully remarked, that if we attended to the impulse of the Holy Spirit, He would keep us out of every thing which might be improper or hurtful in its consequences, and would support us in the performance of our

duty, whatever that might be. He asked Stephen if he were not an ecclesiastic, and finding that he was a minister, he inquired if I were one also. Stephen explained to him our views of gospel ministry, informing him that our ministers supported themselves by their industry in their outward calling. We then spoke on the state of the hospitals, and expressed our satisfaction at the judicious arrangements of Sir James Wylie, in the medical department, for the soldiers. We mentioned the state of the poor, and the pleasure we had felt in visiting the two schools for the soldiers upon our plan, but we urged the necessity of an immediate attention to the reading lessons, forcibly stating the excellent opportunity which the school plan afforded for the introduction of lessons from the Holy Scriptures. At this he was quite animated, and said that was the very wish of his heart, and that he was taking steps to get the Scriptures read, instead of sermons and other things of mere human invention. We told him that we had already been at work upon a selection of gospel lessons for schools, to consist solely of extracts from the Holy Scriptures. With this he seemed much pleased, and wished to have them; but we begged leave to be permitted to transmit them to him through our friends, Papof and the Prince Alexander Galitzin, to which he assented, expressing the comfort and satisfaction he felt in having some persons about him who had vital religion at heart. We talked farther on the school plan, and were convinced that whatever obstacles it might meet with from other quarters, there were none with the Emperor.

He inquired of us about prisons, and we could but express our sentiments, fully, upon the present system here, and in our own country. When I began to speak upon this subject, he leaned over to me and looked at me with fixed attention. I said that the general state of prisons was too much alike in all countries; that mankind had, for ages, been going on upon a system, which seemed to have vengeance for its object, rather than reform—they went upon the principle of retaliation. Society had suffered an injury from the criminal, and therefore it seemed to be thought right to make the criminal suffer, and that, by taking signal vengeance on him, others might be deterred. Now, as it was pretty generally acknowledged, that this plan had universally failed, it was high time to try another, more consonant with the spirit of the Christian religion, more rational, and better adapted to human nature. We then described E. J. Fry's exertions at Newgate, and the success which appeared to have attended them; we adverted to what Walter Venning had been doing upon that subject here, but forbore to press any thing, as the Emperor already had the statement: the matter seemed to be near his heart. I expressed my firm conviction that what the Emperor did in his dominions, would react powerfully upon England, and facilitate that reform in our prisons, which the

friends of humanity were so anxious to promote. We told him that we had visited all the prisons, schools, &c., in our way from Abo, and he was very desirous to have our remarks. I accordingly promised him extracts from my notes, which he said I might send immediately to him; but here, as before, we begged to be permitted to send them through Papof and the Prince.

After some farther conversation, the Emperor desired that we might have a little pause for mental retirement and inward prayer, and we had a short but solemn time of silence. Dear Stephen, at length, kneeled down, and was sweetly engaged in supplication; the Emperor also knelt, and I thought divine goodness was near us. Soon after this we took our leave, and he shook hands with us most affectionately. As we were retiring, he turned to me and particularly requested that, in the course of our journey, I would send him, freely, any remarks that might occur upon what we saw, which I promised to do. We were, in the whole, about two hours with him, and left him at eight o'clock. We heard, afterwards, that he drove off immediately to the Princess Mestchersky, we having told him that she had a copy of the Scripture Lessons, used in our schools in England.

Independence of character, and a determination to see and judge for himself, mark the mind of the Emperor, and display real dignity.

We returned to our lodgings, deeply thankful for the inward support we had felt upon this interesting occasion, and for the evidence that the mind of the Emperor continued to be under the same precious religious feelings as formerly; but he occupies an arduous post, and is surrounded with many difficulties—may he still be graciously preserved!"

---

## CHAPTER XII.

1819.—Various Engagements—Interview with the Empress Mother—Letter to Joseph Foster—Second Interview with the Emperor—Interview with the Empress Elizabeth—Taking Leave—Departure from Petersburg—Arrival at Novogorod—Tver—Efforts to promote benevolent exertions—Arrival at Moscow—Visits to different persons—To Prisons and other Institutions—Report to the Emperor—To the Empress Mother—Visit to Alexander Rodgers—Letter to Count Romanzof—Taking leave at Moscow.

"*Second Month 11th, 1819.*—We went to meeting as usual at Daniel Wheeler's. Called on the Princess Mestchersky, who is poorly and seems low; she intends going to Tver in a few days, and appointed seventh-day morning for us to go and spend a little time with her. We dined with the Minister of the Interior, Karadavellof, who had invited a party of our friends, and we met Papof, D'Junkovsky, Daniel Wheeler, &c., &c. I had a little conversation with Papof before dinner, and gave him my notes on the journey from Abo to Wyborg to be

transmitted through the Prince to the Emperor. This was a very sociable party, and we had a great deal of free conversation. We were treated with the most marked respect, and I had to hand the Princess Troobetskoy into the dining room; such conspicuous positions are often very trying to me, but I endeavour to put the very best face upon the matter, and must acknowledge that hitherto I have been favoured to acquit myself upon all trying occasions in a manner which has afforded peace in the retrospect. We went to Dr. Paterson's in the evening, and worked at the Lessons till late.

*Second Month 13th.*—Engaged after breakfast in putting in the heads to the Lessons: it is a longer job than one would imagine. About ten o'clock we went to the Smolney Monastery to visit the institution for seven hundred girls, under the care of the Empress Dowager. We were met by the directress, who received us with the same kindness as before, and took us through the spacious rooms in which the different classes are taught; we saw several of them examined in geography, grammar, natural philosophy, and geometry. One of the elder girls came forward and resolved a problem upon a large black board. They generally appeared to answer very readily. They are taught drawing in chalk, and we saw many beautiful specimens in different rooms; they likewise learn music and singing, as part of what are called polite accomplishments, but our conductress told us that, in addition to embroidery and the finest works of the needle, they are taught to make their own clothes; they learn also the Russian, French, and German languages. We were much pleased to hear of the attention which is paid to the subject of religious instruction; the liberal plan upon which it is conducted does honour to the Empress Mother and to the country. Though the Greek church is the national religion, yet the children of Roman Catholics and Lutherans are not only received, but apartments are appropriated in the Monastery to their different forms of worship, and the children are instructed in the religion of their parents by their own clergy. We saw them all assembled for dinner, when some of them repeated a prayer, bowing and crossing themselves rapidly in the usual way; after this they sang a hymn beautifully. They looked as if they were well cared for, and had altogether a healthy appearance.

On returning to our lodgings we put up as many of the Scripture Lessons as were finished, and took them to Papof. We had a most satisfactory conversation with him, in which his heart seemed quite open, and we were truly glad we went. He is delighted with the Lessons.

*14th.*—The Empress Mother having appointed us to be at the palace at one o'clock, we accordingly went, and found every thing in the same state and grandeur as before. We met with nothing, however, but what was very respectful. We were soon conducted by the Em-

press's secretary to a very large apartment, at the further end of which the Empress was standing alone, but there was a door open into a room beyond, where several ladies were just getting a peep at us. She is a tall fine figure; there is something very graceful and dignified in her manner, and one sees immediately, from her countenance, that she is a very clever woman. She advanced towards us with much benevolence and kindness, said several handsome things to us, and how glad she was to have an opportunity of seeing us. She had been informed of our visits to the institutions under her care, and asked many questions, remarking, that it was her anxious wish to make them as perfect as possible, and that she should be glad of any suggestions from us; she added, that if it had not been for the affliction which had so recently befallen her, in the death of her daughter, the Queen of Wurtemberg, she would have shown them to us herself. As she thus introduced the subject of her loss, it afforded the opportunity for a little religious conversation. She stood during the whole of the interview, and her secretary was present all the time. We could but highly commend the care of the Empress in providing for the education of so many hundred young females, and took that occasion to represent the neglected state of the poorest class of girls. I told her of what was doing in England, and promised to send her a manual through Count Lieven, with which she seemed much pleased, and I endeavoured to explain somewhat of the plan, upon a little sketch which I had made of a school room for four hundred; when I afterwards held out my hand for it, she smiled, and said she would keep it. The Empress wished us to see her other institutions, and particularly that for orphans, called St. Mary's. She desired us to communicate with her at any time on what might occur in the course of our journey, and offered to give us introductions to her institutions at Moscow. After a highly satisfactory interview of about an hour, we took our leave, and at parting I felt it on my mind to say in French, 'May the Lord bless the Empress and the pious works of her hands,' which was exceedingly well received. We returned to our lodgings, thankful that this interesting and important interview was so well got through, and we must continue the grateful acknowledgment that the way is still marvellously opened before us, though accompanied with close and deep conflicts.

We sent off the last of the gospel lessons to Papof. We have sweetly felt, while employed in this work, that we were performing a great duty, —the consequences of it here are quite incalculable. The school plan will go through Russia, and upon our system.

After tea, dear Stephen and I sat down together and had a precious season of religious retirement. My petitions were mentally put up to the Lord that he would be pleased to look down upon his two poor solitary servants, wandering over the face of his earth, and my mind

was so filled with divine good that I was ready to say, 'It is enough.' We were sweetly refreshed together.

*Second Month 15th.*—We called in upon Pesarövius, and had much religious and satisfactory conversation with him and his wife.

*16th.*—We went, by appointment, to Prince Alexander Galitzin, and found Papof with him. They had the Gospel Lessons before them, and were highly delighted with them. The Prince said that if we had done nothing but this at Petersburg, it was well worth while to have come. We all agreed upon the few verses from the Acts which Papof proposed to finish with, and I quite think it will be an improvement; they are both heartily with us upon this ground, and the Prince is eager to lay the Lessons immediately before the Emperor. There was a full and free flow of christian fellowship while we were together. The Prince says that the Emperor was much pleased with the interview we had with him, and intends to see us again.

Hence we went to an establishment for orphans, called St. Mary's; it is maintained entirely at the expense of the Empress Dowager, and is for those children whose parents are artisans, &c. They look healthy and very neat and clean. They are taught reading, writing, &c., also the French and German languages, useful kinds of needle-work, embroidery, and drawing; they likewise learn to knit, and great pains are taken to find suitable situations for them when they are of an age to leave the institution, on which they receive one hundred roubles and a complete set of clothing. The rise at six o'clock all the year round, and besides having prayers, read every evening in the Scriptures. The whole place was exceedingly neat. There is no difficulty in procuring places for the girls educated here. If some of our English ladies would imitate this illustrious example, how much purer pleasure would they receive than from routs and balls.

*Second Month 17th.*—I received a letter from my dear child, which brought an account of the decease of dear Mary Hoare. The poor of Stoke Newington will have suffered a great loss in her, as well as the cause of the education of the poor generally. It calls forth thankfulness that her mind was preserved in calmness; she departed in peace on the morning of the twenty-first of first month. I had rejoiced in believing that the dear Master was drawing her nearer to himself before I knew of her indisposition, and am truly thankful that I paid her a visit before I left home. The feelings that I had upon that occasion are still fresh in my mind, and a source of comfort, though I was not at all aware of what was impending. My sympathy is excited for her near relatives; may this dispensation of Him who doeth all things well, be blessed to them, as it assuredly will if it tends to fix their minds on the only Source of good. O, how little are all the pleasures and honours of the world compared with the presence of the Redeemer and Comforter,



when the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are *the children of God*.

18th.—We went to meeting at D. Wheeler's this morning, and drove most part of the way upon the Neva, where they are fitting up ice mounds and building a little wooden town upon the river. At meeting my mind was calmed and peaceful.

We dined at John Venning's, where we met Papof, Count Lieven, and Dr. Paterson; there was no other company, and we had a very satisfactory visit. We went fairly into the business of schools and of the Lessons; with the latter they are all delighted, and we have almost, if not quite, convinced the Count of the vast importance of establishing schools for the poor. We wish to have them all under the care of Prince A. Galitzin, Papof, and Count Lieven, because we know they have the cause of christianity deeply at heart.

Second Month 20th.—After breakfast, went to Dr. Paterson's, and began the section of School Lessons, 'Duties to God and Man.'

22nd.—Went to the Bible House, where we met Papof, and found that the Emperor had approved the Lessons, and ordered eight thousand roubles to be devoted to the printing instead of seven thousand, the estimate given in by Paterson. Thus is this great work sealed. Worked till past three, and again at our lodgings till between one and two o'clock in the morning."

In a letter to his dear friend Joseph Foster, written shortly after this period, William Allen mentions the progress of the school plan, but adds—

"It has many enemies—some persons totally object to all attempts to diffuse light and knowledge among the mass of the people, others are only afraid of the consequences, as it might affect those who owned peasants, and some pious and valuable persons hesitated, lest the poor, in acquiring the faculty of reading, should employ it to a bad purpose. What I have suffered in endeavouring to convince some of this class, I think I shall never forget, but at length I believe it was providentially put into my mind to set about a revision of Freame's Scripture Lessons, so as to adapt them to the present state of Russia. I soon saw, however, that something must be done upon quite a different plan, and that the questions must be left out altogether. I consulted Dr. Paterson, who heartily entered into my views; we had a meeting at the Bible House, and concluded to begin the business immediately. This memorable committee, at least it will be so to us, consisted of S. Grellet, Dr. Paterson, Walter Venning, and his brother John, W. Swan, and me. We literally worked at it night and day, so that in rather more than two weeks we had it all ready to lay before the Emperor, who was so delighted with it, that he immediately ordered eight thousand roubles to be paid for the cost of one edition. This measure has

opened the way for the spread of the schools every where. I have got two copies of the modern Greek Testament in order to form a set of Lessons for the Grecian Islands, if way should open for it. I do not know whether the whole Bible is translated into modern Greek. I wish thou wouldst call on Dr. Steinkopff, give my dear love to him, and tell him what we have been doing; the friends of the Bible cause *here* say, that never since the institution of the Bible Society has any thing taken place more likely to promote their great work. I wish our committee was rich enough to print the Lessons in all the languages of the Continent. We have received a kind message through the Danish Ambassador, from the Queen of Denmark, acknowledging the receipt of our letter, and informing us that they were now engaged in promoting schools upon our plan, wherever it was practicable."

*"Second Month 25th.*—We went to Count Lieven's to tea, to meet the Baron de Stackleberg, and were exceedingly glad to become acquainted with this excellent man. During two years he was engaged in travelling on foot, visiting pious persons in Switzerland and Germany, and lodging at their houses for some weeks at a time; he resides at Revel in Esthonia, and is to return home to-morrow. He related an interesting anecdote of a young person who came under his notice several years since. Before his views became decidedly religious, he wished to see a beginning made towards the emancipation of the peasants; with these feelings he placed one of his own peasants under the care of a schoolmaster, with directions that if the young man's conduct appeared to deserve it, he should have his freedom at the age of twenty-five. This proved to be the case, and the proposed boon was granted; on returning from his journey the Baron found that the young man had not only prospered in his outward concerns, but had become a really serious character. He is now the confidential friend of his former master, and assists him in all his pious and benevolent undertakings. The Baron gives a very good account of the disposition of the peasants in his own neighbourhood. After he had become serious, he proposed to them that if, instead of spending the first-day afternoon in drinking and in amusement, they would come to him, he would read to them in the Holy Scriptures. This proposition was gladly accepted, and his congregation soon filled two rooms in his house, and increased so that he was obliged to remove the place of meeting to a large stable. The people came from all quarters, and some of them from twenty versts distance. This good man was much struck with the want of education among the people. He and three or four persons of like sentiments to his own, have united in raising a subscription to build a school room, and have formed an establishment for training masters.

*Second Month 26th.*—Baron Stackleberg came in, and I gave him

the 'Thoughts,' the 'Brief Remarks,' and several tracts. We had some interesting conversation and parted in much christian affection. W. Swan sent us the rest of the Lessons, and we put in the heads. This great work is now completed, and we took it ourselves to Papof's house.

28th.—This is the last day of their carnival, and great crowds of people are on the ice mounds, where they are gliding down in sledges, and all sorts of amusements are going forward.

*Third Month 1st.*—Stephen and I went to Papof's, by appointment, and had a very agreeable conference with him. He says that the last set of the Lessons is sanctioned, and sent to the Metropolitan to be translated under his superintendence, as the text from the Old Testament does not yet exist in the common Russ. The Emperor has commanded it to be done without loss of time. We urged the printing of the Gospel Lessons also without delay.

Papof says that the extracts from my journal about Finland have been laid before the Emperor. We find also that they have something in agitation on the subject of schools, but he did not say what. It is, however, clear to me, that it is of the utmost consequence to encourage free societies of individuals, who will act disinterestedly, and from motives of pure benevolence; they should be bound to report, at fixed times, the amount of subscriptions received, the manner in which they have been applied, and the good done."

William Allen prepared a paper, which was forwarded to the Emperor, "On the Advantages likely to result from the Union of Individuals in Works of Pure Benevolence." The sound and comprehensive views expressed in it met with a ready reception. In alluding to the benefits of education and scriptural instruction, he says—

"When it is considered what a powerful and beneficial influence the higher and middle ranks of society may exert, in forming the minds and characters of the poorest class of the community to morality and virtue, the subject assumes a high degree of importance. We all know the power of early impressions, and the association of ideas. Let these be universally made in favour of religion; let the poor be trained to habits of order, of subordination, of respect for their superiors, of reverence for their Government; let them be taught that it is their duty to exercise benevolence to their fellow creatures, to observe decency in their manners, and cleanliness in their persons, they will then rise in the scale of physical and intellectual power, and a Government possessing such a population will become doubly strong.

One of the most painful duties of Government is the coercion of the vicious, but an attention to the moral and religious education of the poor, would go far towards the prevention of crime. It would not only lessen the care of the rulers in this respect, but it would obviate

the necessity of many of those charitable institutions now kept up at so great an expense, for the reception of those whom society had too long neglected, and who, at last, became a permanent burden upon it."

"*Third Month 2nd.*—We went again to see the military schools, where we met Count Severs and Dr. Paterson. At the great school for the guards there were two hundred and fifty present, and they continue to make rapid progress. The order maintained in it is beautiful. I find that the Lessons which were here, have been revised by the censor, and most of them taken away. Thus it appears that the hint which I gave on our first visit, was immediately attended to, and that our coming to Petersburg was just in the right time to have the Lessons from the Holy Scriptures substituted throughout this vast empire, in the place of those from the French writers. Surely this looks like something providential, and ought to be a comfort to us.

I called at Sir James Wylie's, where I was informed, that the evening before, I had been elected an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences.

"*Third Month 4th.*—Went to Dr. Paterson, and consulted him about a kabitka, &c. He strongly advises us to visit the Island of Scio, as there is a considerable number of very interesting persons there. I spent about an hour with him and his amiable wife.

"*5th.*—We went to see Senator Hablitz, and, as usual, met with a cordial reception, though it was accompanied with a gentle rebuke for not having called sooner. He seems very much to regret our departure before we see a committee formed for the schools, but we explained to him how we were situated, and gave our opinion as to the present state of this affair. We took leave of this excellent man, who seemed affected at parting with us, and embraced us warmly. We then went to the kabitka market, and purchased one. John Sobieski is engaged for us as a servant.

"*6th.*—We had an interesting parting visit to Count Lieven, who is going to Dorpat. He was very tender and affectionate. In the evening I wrote a letter to James Heard, the young man educated as a schoolmaster for the peasants on Count Romanzof's estate; then went to Paul Pesarovius, and spent an hour or two with him and his wife in religious conversation. Stephen opened the subject of prayer to them very clearly.

"*7th.*—We received a note from Papof, stating that the Emperor desired to see us, and requesting that we would not depart until the interview had taken place. W. Venning came in, full of hopes that the prison and school plans will both be adopted.

"*8th.*—We called upon a number of persons to-day, and began the business of taking leave. We had much interesting conversation with the military governor, Milorodovitch. He enters warmly into the

prison plan. We then called on the minister of the interior, Karadavlof. He is to give us a letter addressed to the postmasters, which will prevent our being stopped for want of horses. We shall also be furnished by the Government with letters of recommendation to all the governors of provinces, &c., on our way.

9th.—We set off between eight and nine to Prince Alexander Galitzin's:—met Papof there, as usual. I find that when the extract from my journal was laid before the Emperor, he was particularly struck with the little representation of the man with the bell over his head. The information Papof gave me on this subject was very pleasant. He says that the Emperor has issued orders which will rectify several of these things. The Prince expressed regret at our determination to go so soon, and wished us to stay till spring, as there was much good to be done; he told us the Emperor had been talking to him about it, and he desired us to seek by prayer to know whether it was indeed right for us to go. Papof joined him in pressing it. We explained to them that we believed the time was now come for us to proceed, and they therefore ceased. We went to the Nevski Monastery to take leave of the Metropolitan and Philaret. The former was out, but we met with Philaret. We found that he had received the Scripture Lessons which we had prepared, and was arranging them in Russ. He expressed how thankful he felt that we had been sent here to put them on that good work, and he proposed that after the Lessons were printed, an edition in the form of a little pamphlet should be published, for the use of schools, on the common plan, and for distribution throughout Russia. On taking leave of us, he said that this was probably the last time we should see each other in this world, but he gave us his parting benediction, and trusted the Lord would bless his own work in our hands.

*Third Month 10th.*—We went to Venning's and met the military governor, Milorodovitch. He brought with him Lieutenant-General Count de Witt, son of the Countess Potozka. This is an interesting young man, and he gave us valuable information: he is stationed near Odessa, and has the command of a great number of troops in the neighbourhood of his vast estates. He says that our school plan is fully established among the soldiers there, and that ten thousand are under tuition. He gives us a pressing invitation to visit him when we go to Odessa.

We went to Count Romanzof's to dinner, and met with Captain Kreungestein, who made the voyage round the world. We also met with the author of the History of Russia, Karamsin, with the president of the Society of Arts, Alexis Olenin. The Count said he was much pleased with the 'Thoughts' and 'Brief Remarks,' and that he had found much 'unction' in them.

*Third Month 11th.*—I see that the cause of education still meets with opposition from some quarters, and amongst different classes, but there are enlarged minds who can take a comprehensive view of things, and who are convinced, that in the dispensations of Divine Providence, knowledge is the means of extending civilization, and that the great truths contained in the Holy Scriptures, can only be generally diffused among the people, by teaching them to read. The Emperor, we are informed, is among this number, and his actions show it. The weather is very cold, but the sky is quite clear. I noticed, to-day, an appearance which I have never seen in England: in the sunbeams were innumerable little sparkling particles, arising, probably, from the water deposited by the air, being, in this intense cold, immediately formed into minute spiculæ of ice. We went to the great public library, where we met, by appointment, Alexis Olenin, president of the Society of Arts. We saw the fragment of a MS. of part of Paul's Epistle to the Galatians, supposed to be of the third century; it was on a small sheet of parchment, the upper edge was partly decayed, and looked as if it had been burnt. The letters were in the very old Greek character, and very large. The parchment was eaten through in many places, just where the ink had been. There were other manuscripts of the fourth and fifth century, all on vellum. We noticed in the oldest of them, that the pages were divided into two columns, and there was sometimes not more than a word or two in a line, as they never divided a word. The theological department contains about forty thousand volumes. They have comparatively few English works of this class. We dined at Dr. Paterson's, and met J. and W. Venning, and W. Swan. In the evening we had a great deal of religious conversation. The part which Swan took in it endeared him farther to us. In the evening we called upon Dr. Pinkerton's wife and family.

*13th.*—Lord Cathcart advised me, in case of accident, to be provided with a document from him, which he will order to be made out.

*14th.*—We went over to Daniel Wheeler's, after breakfast, and had a satisfactory meeting, in which dear Stephen spoke in ministry, and was also engaged in prayer. We staid till the afternoon, and took an affectionate leave of the family. Papof had kindly sent a note to us in the morning, to inform us that the Emperor would see us at eight o'clock this evening, and requesting us to call upon him at seven. He said he had sent us notice before we went to meeting, in order to 'set our minds at liberty.' This is just like himself. We accordingly went to him at the appointed time, when he received us in his usual sweet manner. He told us that the Prince had mentioned us to the Empress Elizabeth, the wife of the Emperor, and that she would see us to-morrow at twelve o'clock. She remarked to the Prince, that as we were diffident, and did not like to push ourselves forward, she thought it right

to open the way, and said, that as we had been with the Emperor and her mother, she would also, if we desired it, give us an opportunity of seeing her. We thankfully accepted this offer, and may humbly say it is the Lord's doing.

Papof sent his courier with us to the palace, and we were shown into the same room where we had been before. I could but think, that from its simplicity, it might be an excellent pattern for many members of our Society. The Emperor came in with a smiling countenance, and took us both by the hand at once. He stood talking a few minutes, and then seated us, as on the former occasion.

My mind was filled with a sense of divine good as we walked up the stairs, and the canopy of heavenly love was over us all the time. The conversation went on without restraint, as among familiar friends; at first it was general, upon serious subjects, and particularly about our departure. On his expressing his wish to keep us longer, Stephen explained the nature of our feelings, stating that if it were our Divine Master's will that we should go forward, we could not do any good by staying. The Emperor understood this, and though it was obvious that he would have been glad if we had felt at liberty to have remained, yet he encouraged us to attend to our convictions of duty. The discourse then turned upon the new set of Lessons, which we had prepared for the schools on the British system in Russia; he said they were just what was wanted, that he had been anxious to diffuse light and knowledge among the people, by the establishment of schools upon our plan, throughout his army, and he expressed his thankfulness that 'the Divine Spirit' (those were his words) had sent us here, just at the critical time, to make this system a grand engine to imprint the great truths of revealed religion upon the minds of millions. We put in a word for the poor girls who are universally neglected here, that is, the very poorest class, and the Emperor said that his mother had told him what we had said to her upon this subject, that he certainly would attend to it, and that, yesterday, he had given orders for six schools for girls to be founded. He expressed his desire to have a school society established like the Bible Society, but earnestly wished that a member of our religious society, interested in this subject, as well as in that of prisons and the Bible cause, would come to reside in Petersburg for some time, saying, that he would receive such an one with open arms. I had reason to understand what he meant, but my path is straight forward. The conversation now turned upon Daniel Wheeler. The Emperor expressed himself much satisfied with what had been done, and said that he thought there was a change for the better in the village of Okta, where Daniel resides, since he had been there. We spoke of the disposition of lands, and the importance of endeavouring to form a middle class, so much wanted in Russia. We then had some talk

about Robert Owen and his plans, which I think was introduced in consequence of his asking what I thought of the cotton works at Alexandroski, under the protection of the Empress mother; he seemed very much interested as I gave him the whole history of Lanark, and my reasons for having any thing to do with it; and he told me that he thought I ought not to withdraw. He said he had read a little of Robert Owen's plans, and soon saw to what they would tend, and that his opinion of them was precisely the same as our's. I related to him the circumstances of our last visit to Lanark, and gave him the only copy I had left of the Reply, also the 'Thoughts' and 'Brief Remarks,' with which he seemed quite pleased, and put them into his breast pocket. He now told us how early he had been favoured with the touches of divine love in his mind, though he did not know from whence they came, and was surrounded by persons entirely ignorant of these things; that he remembered crying when he was obliged to repeat forms of prayer, but that he and his brother Constantine, with whom he slept, used to pray extempore and had comfort in it; he said, that, as he grew up, these tender impressions were very much dissipated, the Empress Catherine, not being a religious character but a 'Philosophe,' put him under the care of La Harpe, a very able tutor, but imbued with French principles, and here he gave us a most interesting history of himself. It was not till the year 1812 that he had read the Bible, but as soon as he had read a little, he was eager to read more, and, he added, 'I devoured it;' he found that it bore witness to what he had felt before of the operation of the Holy Spirit in his own mind, and he then knew what it was. The conversation next turned upon peace, and we understood from what the Emperor said, that one reason for his keeping so large an army is, that when the peasants who are slaves become soldiers, and afterwards receive their discharge from the army, they are free men. He is discharging great numbers, and taking others in their place, and one great object of establishing schools in the army is to prepare these men for freedom. We had some conversation on the importance of every one attending strictly to what was manifested as a duty to *him* in particular, and what was positively required of one, might not be of another, &c. By this time it was getting near ten o'clock, when the Emperor said that he wished us to sit a little in silence as before, for the Great Master had promised to be with the two and the three. He observed that, even when we were separated, we might feel one another near in a spiritual union—that space related only to what was corporeal, not to spirits. This was a solemn moment, the evidence of the divine overshadowing was clear, strong and indisputable, and the Emperor, I was sure, felt it to be so; it was like sitting in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. After some time, Stephen spoke most



acceptably, and the Emperor, I doubt not, will long remember his communication. I needed no other evidence than my own feelings to be assured that he was much affected. I believed it right for me to offer up a supplication, but so awful did it appear that I had great difficulty in giving way; at last however I rose, turned round, and knelt down; the Emperor came to the sofa and knelt down by me, and now strength was given me beyond what I had ever felt before, and the precious power accompanied the words. When it was finished I paused a little, and then rose; he rose soon afterwards, and we sat a few minutes in silence, we then prepared to take leave; the Emperor was much affected and held us by the hand,—it was a solemn parting; he raised my hand to his lips and kissed it. I was now anxious to be gone, and moved towards the door, and after taking leave of Stephen, the Emperor went hastily into another room. We returned to our lodgings with hearts full of divine peace; we both agreed that this one interview was worth all that we had suffered in coming here, and all the sacrifices we have made. It is marvellous to us how, from time to time, upon all important occasions, we are favoured with wisdom and strength by our Great Master, just sufficient for the trial, though at other times we are often greatly depressed; the work is His, and the praise is *His alone*."

In afterwards alluding to this, and the former interview, W. Allen writes—

"The Lord's presence, which is the crown of all, was richly with us, so that the unity and fellowship of the spirit in the bond of peace was felt, not only when conversing upon many subjects of the highest importance, but above all in the solemn pause which we had at the close of each of the conferences. The wine of the kingdom flowed from vessel to vessel, and the power of the Lord was magnified."

"*Third Month 15th.*—Papof sent his courier with us to the palace. We found that the Empress had planned to receive us in her private apartments with her companion, the widow of an English clergyman, but, by some mistake of the servants we were shown into the state rooms; after waiting a short time we were ushered into a large room where the Empress was standing. There is much mildness in her countenance, particularly about her eyes; she received us very respectfully, and said that from what the Emperor had told her, she wished to see some of our religious society. We had a good deal of conversation with her upon serious subjects, which was highly satisfactory. I feel much for her. After an interview of about three quarters of an hour, we respectfully withdrew; there was no one present but ourselves, her attendants being in waiting in the next room.

We went to dine at John Venning's, where the Prince and Papof

kindly came to meet us for the last time ; there was no other company except Dr. Paterson and the Empress's companion. This was a very sociable, agreeable visit.

*Third Month 16th.*—We called at the Bible house to take leave of Dr. Paterson and his wife, and W. Swan. We went thence to Prince Alexander Galtizin's, where we met him and dear Papof, and had our final parting opportunity ; we had a great deal of free conversation, with the openness of christian friends. The Prince told us the steps of his progress in religion, and how he was brought to see the emptiness of mere forms, and the inestimable value of vital christianity. He said the Emperor and he had been brought up as playfellows together, and were exposed to the same disadvantages, in being surrounded with irreligious persons, and he told us that the Emperor took the Bible with him in the campaign of 1812, and read in it every day, except upon extraordinary occasions, and then he read more afterwards. He gave us many interesting details about the Holy Alliance, and the astonishment of the Emperor's own court when they heard the decree read. Many conjectures were formed respecting it, but few were prepared to understand the Emperor's real design. Before we parted we had a solemn religious opportunity, in which Stephen was favoured in prayer ; I felt much : we then took a solemn and affectionate leave in the flowings of christian love. It appears that the Greek Bishop Philaret was pleased at the parting interview which we had with him ; he sent us a kind message through the Prince or Papof, expressing a desire that He, who met with the two disciples by the way as they went to Emmaus, might be with us ; the Metropolitan also sent us a very kind message, regretting that he was absent when we called at the Monastery.

We went next to the palace, to take leave of Sir James Wylie, who has uniformly treated us with the greatest respect, and even affection. He longed to keep me here, and said every thing to induce me to bring my daughter over, and settle here for a time, stating how much more good I might do here than in any other place in the world ; but I still reverted to matters of duty, and had a little serious conversation with him, which seemed to make an impression, and he parted with me with much tenderness. His secretary told me that my diploma from the Academy was sent to our lodgings. We then made some more calls, and having packed up our things and cleared out of the lodgings, we went to the Vennings' to dinner. These dear friends are affectionately attached to us, and have done every thing for us that kindness could suggest. They have supplied us with an ample store of provisions, have fitted up pockets to the side of the kabitka, and have attended to the packing of it themselves. Daniel Wheeler dined with us—we all felt much at this being our last interview ; Walter Venning was very low and silent. Lord Cathcart called, and brought the document, stating that

I was a British subject ; he also gave us a letter to put us under the special care of the British Minister at Constantinople, and has manifested the greatest kindness towards us ; indeed, every thing that could be thought of to open our way, has been done. The Prince has furnished us with letters to all the governors of provinces during the whole of our route, recommending us as persons well known to the Emperor ; and the Minister of the Interior has sent us a paper containing an imperative order for horses, in case of any difficulty. Thus our gracious Master is fulfilling his promise to us, when, in a degree of faith, we leaned upon his arm to enter upon an untrodden path ; it is all his doing, for we feel that without him we have no strength. We retired into the little room, where we have so often enjoyed a social hour, and after we had taken coffee, and conversed for some time, I felt the extendings of divine love so strongly towards our host and his family, that I longed for us to settle down in silence. At length Stephen gave John Venning a hint, and conversation ceased ; a precious covering was immediately extended over us, and there was a silence which, I believe, was felt by *all* ; I was thankful on every account, that our blessed Lord condescended, in so signal a manner, to own his poor servants, now on the eve of their departure. Stephen delivered a precious communication, which deeply affected both John and Walter. Daniel Wheeler then said a few words. I felt the spirit of supplication, but was afraid, and longed that I might be permitted to get rid of my burden some other way, but it would not do ; I therefore knelt down, and was fervently engaged in prayer for these my endeared friend ; I felt the power of the Holy Spirit accompany the words, and all were tendered and affected. We then took leave, and put on our *schoubs*, which consist of wolf-skins with the fur inwards and cloth without. We have our luggage stowed in the bottom of the *kabitka*, as in the hold of a vessel, and upon it is laid a horse-hair mattress, upon which we are stretched as in a bed, with pillows under our heads. After wrapping our *schoubs* close about us, we spread our cloaks, &c. over us, and John Venning had kindly provided a double mat, which we can let down to keep out the snow and the cold. Dr. Paterson came to see us off, and the dear Vennings kept with us till the last. We took an affectionate leave of all, and then set off with three horses ; our man Sobiesky sits by the driver at the foot of the vehicle. It was about six o'clock when we started, and in passing through Petersburg I felt quite peaceful. We are kindly furnished by D'Junkovsky with a list of all the stations to Catherinslaf, and what we are to pay."

The travellers proceeded through the night, and reached Novogorod the following evening. The country is described as uniformly flat, and presenting a very monotonous aspect ; it is much covered with pine and birch trees ; the bark of the latter is used by the peasants to make shoes,

and when peeled in long narrow strips it makes the Russian matting. The inn at Novogorod did not afford beds, and the landlord observed rather surlily that the Russian lords brought their own bedding; however, they procured two rooms, and W. Allen says—

“My bed was my wolf-skin; my mind was peaceful and easy, and I soon went to sleep.”

The governor was absent, but in consequence of the letters of introduction, arrangements were made for them to visit the public institutions, some of which, especially the foundling hospital and the prison, were in a very unsatisfactory state, and much needed attention. William Allen says—

“Many of the large houses are in a state of dilapidation, and the place has a miserable appearance; there are very few persons of property, and it seems that the poor are almost wholly neglected.

*Third Month 19th.*—I have had a good night, and on waking this morning my mind was filled with the dear Saviour's peace. O, wonderful condescension to such an unworthy creature! After visiting several institutions, Theodore Pontschkoff accompanied us to our inn, and we had some interesting conversation with him. He is a man of much information, and quite disposed to do all the good he can, but the difficulties are immense. We gave him some of the Princess Mestchersky's Tracts, with which he was much pleased, and I will write to Pesarovius for more. We encouraged him to form a little tract association, and subscribed twenty-five roubles as a beginning; he seems heartily disposed to follow it up.

We have had multiplied proof in this country of the baneful effects of ignorance, and of the mischief which society incurs from a neglect of the religious education of the poor.

We learn that Novogorod was formerly a place of great trade. It is seated on a large river, which communicates with Lake Ladoga, and until the canal was cut to Moscow, goods for that city were sent here; perhaps the loss of this channel of commerce, may be one cause of its present state of decay.

*20th.*—We started from Novogorod about half-past nine o'clock, with three horses in our kabitka. There are many monasteries in all directions—the snow is very deep, and the course of the road is shown by branches of pine stuck in at certain distances. The houses are universally made of logs, with the roof overhanging several yards, and the ends pointing towards the road. We passed several miserable villages.”

It seems the usual practice in travelling in Russia, to go forward night and day, only stopping at the stations to change horses, and occasionally to take some refreshment. The kabitkas, (which are a kind of sledge,) are prepared with mattresses and leathern pillows, on

which persons may lie down, but the inequalities in the snow render sleep very uncertain. In a letter to his daughter, William Allen thus describes part of this night's journey:—

“We approach the hills of Waldi, which continue for near thirty miles; though not high they are really formidable from the snow and ice. Notwithstanding our wings on each side, which gave us a spread of about four yards, we were nearly overturned two or three times; it is true we had not far to fall, but if we had been completely turned over, the weight of our luggage upon us would have squeezed us a little. The single horse sledges, which pass in great numbers between Petersburg and Moscow, are continually deepening a hole when it is once made. One driver has the care of two or three of these sledges; some of the holes were above four feet deep, and we often plumped in without any warning. I have since been informed, that it is only owing to the very extraordinary mildness of this winter that they are not much deeper, and that in the usual winters they are sometimes ten or twelve feet in depth, so that a *kabitka* and horses at the bottom of one of these holes is, for a moment, completely hid from one that is immediately following. We must therefore consider ourselves as very well off, though we had not proceeded further than about two *versts* from the station before we were completely stuck, and were obliged to get out; it was very cold, and the snow, which had been partly melted by the sun in the day, was so slippery, that what with my mufflings and my clumsy fur boots, I could scarcely stand, but Sobiesky was kindly attentive to me; we all put our shoulders to the *kabitka* to assist the horses in getting it out, but we had not proceeded far before we had the same ceremony to perform over again, and the difficulties were so much increased that, after going about five *versts*, we were glad to creep into our nests, put down the mat, and lie quietly till break of day, for it would have been dangerous to go on. When it was light we found that one of our shafts was broken; it was tied up, however, just to enable us to get to a place where another could be procured, and the whole cost of our repairs, together with a handsome remuneration to two peasants, who came a mile and a half to our assistance, was not more than about three shillings sterling.

On approaching Tver we saw a very grand monastery, with a number of domes of deep blue; the middle dome was covered with golden stars, and all of them were surmounted with crosses. We entered the town over a frozen river, and put up at the house of an Italian, but here again we found they had no beds; they however brought me some pillows, and as I had been in my clothes for six nights running, I got out my blanket and sheet, made up a bed of my *schoub*, and slept pretty comfortably.”

“*Third Month 23rd*.—We walked to the house of the governor, who

is brother to the Princess Mestchersky; he was from home, but we met with the Princess, and were mutually glad to see each other once more. We had a good deal of conversation, and laid our plans for a girl's school at Petersburg. She desires me to write immediately for a school-mistress, and says that she will take her into her own family. The Princess gives us a very discouraging account of Tver. She sent for the person to whom Prince Galitzin's letter is addressed, and he was very civil, and offered to show us every thing. It has been a portion of our duty here, as in other places, to visit and enter into feeling with the afflicted, and with the out-casts of society, by which our spirits have been much depressed; our service leads us to dungeons as well as to palaces, and we feel the force of those words of the apostle, 'We are debtors to all men!' It is a consolation, however, to know that this trial of our feelings is not in vain, and that our representations to the proper authorities *have* proved the means of alleviating much human misery.

In the afternoon we visited two Archimandrites, who have the charge of two seminaries for young men training for priests; we found them both persons of liberal sentiments; they asked us some questions as to the number of sacraments we admitted, which gave us an opportunity of explaining our views of the spirituality of the gospel dispensation. There was much mildness in their manners, and they seemed pleased with the interview.

We spent the evening with the Princess Mestchersky, and were introduced to her father, who seemed quite pleased to see us. We had a good deal of religious conversation, which was satisfactory.

*Third Month 25th.*—Tver is a handsome town upon the Wolga, at the confluence of three rivers. The houses in the principal streets are brick, plastered, though many of them in other parts are of logs.

We went with the Procurator to the house of his mother-in-law, who received us very kindly; there were several of her family and other persons present, some of whom seem to be interesting characters. We endeavoured to engage them to form a ladies' committee, but the thing was quite new to them, and the old lady thought they had enough to do in their families; we then asked if they were never in the habit of relieving cases of human suffering, and being answered in the affirmative, we pointed out the advantages, on every account, of acting in concert, and particularly as it would tend to check imposture and enable them to do far more good. Stephen then gave them an admirable lecture on the subject, and we laid before them, in strong colours, the deplorable state of the poor dying babes at the foundling. (It appears that last year two hundred and eighty-three were admitted, and two hundred and forty-eight died.) The Procurator's wife is a

feeling, tender woman, and I saw the matter sank deep with her, as well as with her sister Olga, who sat next to me. They seemed resolved to set about the work, but did not know how to begin, and I told them that I had promised the Princess Mestchersky to send her a copy of an organized plan, for the formation of a society.

After this very satisfactory visit we went to our inn to pack up, and in the afternoon started for Moscow, where we arrived the following day. The inn where we stopped is just opposite the Kremlin."

During his stay in this city, William Allen sketched out the proposed "Plan," and forwarded it to the Princess. It was headed, "Society for bettering the condition and improving the morals of the poor at Tver," and in its details a clear statement was given of the duties to be performed, and the mode of proceeding with the business. The leading objects to which the attention of the committee was directed, were—To relieve cases of peculiar distress; to visit female prisoners; and the institution for foundlings; to promote schools for poor girls; and find out useful employment for females. In the general remarks, he observes—

"In the infancy of the society, care should be taken not to embrace too much, lest the members should be discouraged, but in proportion as experience is gained, and the confidence of the public secured, to go on as the funds increase, to extend the benefits of the institution."

"*Third Month 28th.*—S. Stansfield, who is here, joined us at divine worship, when my spirit was sweetly refreshed, though no words were uttered.

*29th.*—The snow is thawing fast; we set off from Petersburg just at the right time, and it *now* appears that we had not a day to spare. We have been out this morning to deliver our letters of introduction—first to the military governor, then to the civil governor, and afterwards to the general who is at the head of the police. We saw them all, and felt the value of these documents,—without them we could have done little or nothing.

Moscow contains from two hundred and eighty to three hundred thousand inhabitants; the houses are very irregularly built, large and small being all mixed together. We noticed the ruins of many which had been burnt in 1812. The Kremlin stands on rising ground, and is in the heart of the city. It contains the Imperial Palace and the Arsenal, and consists of a number of streets and public buildings, the whole surrounded by a wall of considerable height. Moscow is divided into twenty districts, and there are twenty siesgas, or prisons of the police, which are somewhat like our watch-houses in England. Soon after our return to the inn, Abreskoff came from the master of the police to offer his services to go with us to the prisons; he wished very much

to turn us aside from visiting the siesgas, but it is pretty plain, as he acknowledged, that they are badly arranged, and we shall neglect our duty if we do not see them."

Several of the following days were devoted to the inspection of the prisons, and in reference to them, William Allen says—

"With the exception of the siesgas, which are pretty much the same every where, we found them in a better state than we expected. At the great prison, a considerable degree of attention seemed to be paid to cleanliness. The hospital rooms were in excellent order, and we were much pleased to see a number of New Testaments, and several of the tracts translated by the Princess Mestchersky. This prison was built after the visit of John Howard, who suggested some improvements, which were subsequently adopted. Most of the prisoners in the siesgas were committed for drunkenness, which seems to be a crying sin among the poorer classes, and lying and stealing are so perfectly natural that they appear scarcely to consider them as crimes.

We dined at J. Rowand's, and met an English merchant who has resided in this country a number of years, and who says that, notwithstanding the present depraved state of morals, he has witnessed a striking improvement in his time; some of the company present thought the adoption of our school plan the most likely measure to benefit Russia."

"*Fourth Month 1st.*—A young officer, who was sent by the Commandant, accompanied us to the military hospital, where the utmost attention seems to be paid not only to cleanliness, but even to neatness. We next proceeded to the military school, where there were four hundred and ninety-four children. It is only three days since they began upon our plan, and there is but one young man who knows any thing of its operations; he was sent to Kioff, in the South of Russia, to learn the system; he only remained there two weeks, and yet all the children were brought into order. The master gives the command with a whistle, and the boys form their reading drafts very regularly and well. This establishment is so interesting that I must visit it again.

*2nd.*—Our friend Le Croix called upon us, and we went to a magnificent establishment like a palace. Its name signifies a house for the poor and strangers; it was founded and endowed by a single individual, Count Schérémétoff, one of the richest noblemen in Russia, who gave two millions, five hundred thousand roubles for this object, and the revenues arising for ever from eight thousand four hundred and forty-four peasants, who each pay a certain sum annually. The regulations and sanction bear date 1803; the Count died in 1809, and the house, which took some years in building, was opened in 1810. It is destined to lodge, board, and maintain entirely, one hundred indigent persons,



of both sexes, of free condition, and good morals and character; one half of them to consist of persons of a very advanced age, who are destitute, and the other half, those who are maimed or afflicted with incurable diseases. The second part consists of an hospital, into which fifty poor persons, of both sexes and all conditions, with diseases not deemed incurable, are to be received and taken care of, gratis. The third part of the charity consists of an annual distribution of twenty thousand roubles to poor families out of the house, who may be judged worthy of it; and all this endowed in perpetuity by one individual. Every thing about the house is in a princely style, and it seems impossible that the neatness and cleanliness of the establishment throughout could be exceeded. The charity is not restricted to country or religion, for we saw natives of Sweden and other countries settled in this comfortable asylum. All are at free liberty to exercise their own religion, and though there is a large magnificent chapel for the Greek church in the house, none but the members of that church are required to attend. This liberality might put the high church of England to the blush.

Amongst the inmates was a priest of very interesting appearance; he was eighty-two years of age, and blind, he evinced much tenderness and sensibility, and was affected with a few words which Stephen addressed to him. The old people were very clean in their persons, and seemed as comfortable as outward circumstances could make them.

It appears that there are no poor-houses here, except such as have been established by private individuals, and in some of this class which we visited, the poor people seemed well attended to, and happy. Strong liquors are prohibited, and if the effects of them were discovered upon any, they would be turned out of the house.

*Fourth Month 3rd.*—We attended a meeting of the Bible Society, and though we could not understand their language, yet it was cheering to see persons, strangers to us, engaged in a work so near our hearts. We formed some fresh acquaintances, and had a good deal of satisfactory conversation, in which much liberality of sentiment was evinced. In conversing with the Georgian Archbishop, we explained to him that one of our objects in this journey, was to visit pious persons of different nations and different creeds, and to strengthen and encourage that which was good in any. He said that we ought to go to Georgia, for we should find some there like the salt of the earth, for whose sake the nations were not destroyed. Stephen explained to him the nature of our movements, and that though we felt love to that seed wherever scattered, yet our course must be directed by an impression of duty.

It appeared by the report to-day, that the Bibles in Hebrew had been distributed among the Jews in Poland, and were read in some of their synagogues. The Directeur de Poste, Boulgakoff, mentioned that

first two, and afterwards three had been convinced of the truths of Christianity, and it appears that some of the Muphti, in Tartary, had sent a subscription to the Bible Society, and had become members. During the last two months there have been sold, in Moscow, copies of the Sacred Scriptures to the amount of about eight hundred roubles per month. The present house and premises were given by the Emperor to the Bible Society, and fitted up at his expense.

*4th.*—Our friend J. Rowand called to accompany us to the Prince Sergey Galitzin's to dinner. I was very low as we walked up the great staircase, and yet I felt a degree of tranquillity and peace, firmly believing that we were going through a part of our allotted service. The Prince received us with much kindness: he is immensely rich, and gives away large sums of money in private charity. Only a short time since he gave two hundred thousand roubles to the hospital for the poor; he presides over the charitable institutions of the Empress Dowager in this place. He expressed himself anxious to render us every service, and we feel that he will do it heartily. His appearance strongly reminded me of Sir Humphrey Davy. We were in the midst of stars and crosses, and a number of ladies, amongst whom were several princesses; it was plain we were objects of no common curiosity, yet we were uniformly treated with much respect and attention.

The Prince conversed with great affability, and introduced us to several persons who kindly expressed a desire to be useful to us. We were about thirty at dinner, which only lasted three-quarters of an hour, when all the company rose and went into another room to take coffee. There was a good deal of conversation on benevolent subjects, and much interest was excited by an account of the school plan, of E. Fry's labours at Newgate, &c. The ladies were very attentive. About six o'clock we withdrew, and returned to our inn.

*Fourth Month 5th.*—We went this morning to see Galitzin's Hospital, which is one of those under the care of the Empress Dowager. It is in the outskirts of the city, on rather high ground, and contains one hundred and twenty-five patients. We were much pleased with the neatness of the apartments, and with the accommodation provided for the patients, the Empress Dowager having herself invented several ingenious little contrivances to increase their comforts, and alleviate their sufferings. She has just sent them a present of a number of easy chairs for the different apartments; indeed nothing seems to be wanting which the most benevolent feeling could suggest.

There are several Sclavonian Bibles distributed through the wards, and they look as if they had been used. A patient who is able to read, sometimes reads aloud to those in his room. I noticed one mark of delicate feeling towards the poor sufferers, with which I was much pleased:—when a patient is in extremity, or near the point of death, a

large screen is placed round the bed, to form a separation from the rest. Close to the hospital is another institution, also under the care of the Empress Dowager. It is called the 'Bogadelny Dome,' or, as we were told the words signified, 'Institution pleasing to God.' It is a kind of alms-house, for one hundred and four old people, of the poorest class, and is maintained from the same funds as the hospital. The rooms are as neat and clean as a parlour in a private house in England. There were two Bibles in this establishment, but very few of these poor people can read; several of the women were employed in winding cotton, by which they may earn a little money to procure themselves some extra comforts, but the Russian poor are universally lazy, and hate work: this, I have no doubt, arises from their abject state, and the want of a stimulating object. They are made to work for their lords, and seem to have little or no idea of working for themselves. I never saw any establishment for the same class of poor, equal to this."

After visiting several other charitable institutions with much satisfaction, William Allen observes—

"We were highly gratified with what we saw to-day, and could only wish that the comforts of these establishments could be extended to a greater number of objects."

The house for widows is mentioned with peculiar approbation. It contained one hundred, together with several of their children. Some of them were training as *Sœurs de la Miséricorde*.

"The place, the persons of the widows, and their clothing," he says, "are delightfully clean."

Much of the following morning was devoted to a minute inspection of the Foundling Hospital, which is a very large establishment, and has many buildings attached to it. There were one thousand, one hundred, and forty-six children in the house, and seven thousand, seven hundred, and forty-nine were taken care of, out of the house. After the age of infancy, they are divided into six classes, and they appear to receive their education here. Great cleanliness and order prevailed, and the children generally appeared healthy. The excellent arrangements of this institution are a striking evidence of what may be effected, when talent and good feeling, united with the influence of exalted rank, are devoted to the best interests of humanity. The director stated, that during four years, corporal punishment had never been inflicted but twice; when any thing is wrong in the conduct of the children, he said, he uniformly succeeded by remonstrance and advice. One hundred and twenty of the boys are selected to be taught the higher branches of learning, in order to prepare them for physicians, surgeons, &c., and all the rest learn some useful mechanical art. A certain number of the girls are also selected to receive a superior education, that they may be qualified to go out as governesses in noblemen's

families. In the summer, the Empress Mother sends *every class* of the children, for two weeks at a time each, into the country for change of air. In reference to this plan, William Allen remarks—

“There is so much feeling, persevering kindness, and strong good sense, in all that is done by this excellent and exalted personage, that it is impossible to avoid being attached to her.”

In concluding his account of this establishment, he says—

“We were much pleased with seeing the broad sheet printed in blanks, which is filled up and sent *every day* to the Empress Dowager, giving a detailed account of every part of this vast establishment. I have not heard of any woman in the whole world, who is so heartily, so incessantly, and so extensively engaged in works of benevolence, as the worthy mother of the good Alexander.”

“*Fourth Month 7th.*—We went this morning to visit the institution called St. Catherine’s, for the female children of the Noblesse. It was established about sixteen years ago by the Empress Mother, and is immediately under her care. Besides the elementary parts of learning, the pupils are made proficient in French and German, and learn geography, drawing, music, and all sorts of needlework and embroidery. I was glad to find that the more essential parts were also attended to. The superintendent says, that they are obliged to make their own clothes, and are taught to cut out garments; they are shown how to get up linen after washing, and are taken, in turns, to the kitchen, where they are made to note down the quantity of articles used, and to observe the quality, &c. All this is the ordering of the Empress Mother herself, and is highly praiseworthy. We noticed, that in one place in the garden, the snow has been removed, and a broad long walk of planks made, which, it appears, was done by her direction, that the girls might take exercise in the air without wetting their feet. It is no wonder that the children look up to her as to a tender mother.

From hence we went to the Institution d’Alexandre, which is for the children of those who are only Bourgeois, and is also under her immediate care. It is exactly upon the same excellent plan as ‘St. Catherine’s’ Institution, and we were equally pleased with the arrangements; the countenances and behaviour of the children indicated the care that was taken of them in every respect. When we went into the apartments of the superieure or directress, she showed us with feelings of pleasure some pieces of the work of the pupils who had left the house, and which they had given to her as souvenirs. I love these little traits of attachment.

“*Fourth Month 8th.*—Le Croix called to conduct us to the gymnasium. In every province there is a gymnasium, or sort of public boarding school, supported by the Emperor, for a considerable number of children whose parents pay nothing, but it seems that many are admitted

besides upon very low terms. We were not prepossessed in favour of this institution ; every thing seemed very dirty, and the general appearance was unsatisfactory. We went to Jean de Maltzoff's to dinner ; he has the establishment of a nobleman, and at his estates near Orel, he has a glass manufactory, from which he exhibited specimens of cut glass, which I think cannot be exceeded in England ; they are superb, and yet he says there is no lead in the glass, but that it is made wholly of potash and silix. After dinner, which was soon over, we retired to the drawing-room, and had some very interesting conversation. His wife appears to be a sensible, clever woman ; she has had the most gratifying proofs of the influence of good example and care upon their own slaves and servants. We returned to our inn to tea between six and seven, and I spent the evening in writing. After supper, read in the Testament as usual.

*Fourth Month 9th.*—After breakfast we received a visit from de Loder, counsellor of state and physician to the Emperor ; he is a lively man, speaks French well, and gave us an account of the state of the city when the French took possession of it in 1812. He said that after the battle of Borodino, they had notice to prepare quarters for four or five thousand wounded, but that they continued to pour in as the snow fell from heaven, till they had twenty-eight thousand and upwards upon their hands, and that soon after he had got them settled with the greatest exertion, he had only a few hours' notice from the military governor that they must be all moved off, as the French would be with them on the morrow ; and sure enough, he had only left the gate an hour when the French took possession of it.

The civil governor afterwards called, also Jean de Maltzoff ; the latter went with us to the vicar bishop Laurentius, who is also an Archbishop. Stephen had a good deal of conversation with him, and gave him a Latin copy of Barclay's Apology, with which he seemed much pleased. Hence, we went to Boulgakoff, the *directeur de la poste* ; he received us very cordially, and we had not been long seated when he read to us the sketch of a plan for a benevolent institution, which embraced so many of the ideas and sentiments contained in what we had long since sent in to the Emperor, that the coincidence was striking. I was very glad of this, and the director wishing that the person who drew it up should see us, we fixed to have a meeting next week. The director brought in his wife, and we had a good deal of useful conversation ; this morning's work was highly satisfactory. In the afternoon we went to call upon the Countess Orloff, as she was very desirous to see us. She is of a benevolent disposition, and immensely rich, and might very powerfully aid any combination for public charities, either in the way of education or otherwise. We found on our arrival, a house like a palace ; we met with a servant and gave him our cards

to send up stairs, but he was not satisfied, and wanted to know our *famille*, that is our titles. Poor Sobieski endeavoured in vain to persuade him that our titles were on our cards, and that he had nothing to do but present them; but he would not; two others came in and they had a conference, the result of which was, that the cards could not be taken up stairs, and we were on the point of coming away, when the porter came in; he behaved very civilly, took the cards, which were forwarded up stairs, and we were soon requested to follow. We were shown through several magnificent rooms, and at the entrance of the last were met by the Countess, an agreeable young person, who expressed her pleasure in seeing us. She introduced us to several other ladies, one of whom speaks English. We felt very much satisfied in having made this visit. The Countess wished us to dine with her to-morrow, but our engagement with the civil governor, to visit three institutions under his particular care, prevents it.

*Fourth Month 10th.*—After breakfast, we called upon the civil governor, who accompanied us to the poor-house; it is more like a town than a house, and contains, altogether, thirteen hundred people. We were informed that this great institution does not cost the crown any thing, but is wholly supported by funds given at different times by charitable individuals. The floors, the beds and bedding, and the clothes and persons of the poor, appeared to be thoroughly clean; indeed, the whole establishment seemed in excellent order. There were forty Bibles dispersed in different parts, and here again one of the inmates reads aloud to the rest, but very few indeed can read at all. There is a neat convenient apparatus for washing in every room. At a little distance is a distinct building for insane persons, also under the care of the civil governor. This house is very clean and in excellent order; the system of mild treatment is pursued. They say, that they find very good effects from cold applications to the head, whilst the patient is in a warm bath. They calculate that one-eighth of the patients received are cured. Very near this building is the House of Correction; the prisoners are employed, when the season will permit, in cultivating some land. A prison committee might do much good here. The civil governor, however, seems very efficient.

*11th.*—We attended, by invitation, a committee of the Imperial Philanthropic Society, of which Prince Sergey Galitzin is president, and Alexander Bacmetzff vice-president. The latter is a very active man, chairman, secretary, and all in one. I must acknowledge, that since we entered Russia, I have not seen any society for the relief of the poor, which has given me so much real satisfaction, it being founded upon those principles which can alone obtain and secure the co-operation of the public. The committee, we are informed, consists of about twenty-five members, and is composed of persons of the highest

respectability, who give their time *gratuitously*, and *personally* inspect the state of the poor, by visiting them at their own houses. For this purpose, one of their number is appointed as visitor in each of the twenty quarters of Moscow; when he thinks that the case is a proper one, he fills up a ticket specifying the amount of relief, to be given for one month, which ticket is to be presented at the house. The name of each person entitled to relief, is registered in alphabetical order, and a system of checks so contrived as to render imposition very difficult. The committee meets once a month, but some of the active members meet twice a week, and the vice-president is there every day. The funds consist of an allowance from the Emperor of fifty thousand roubles a year, and a great deal is received beside from private individuals. It appears that, in the course of ten months, they expended seventy-five thousand two hundred and ninety-nine roubles, in the relief of one thousand four hundred and eighty-one families. They publish in the newspapers, from time to time, a list of their subscribers, and the money expended. We rejoiced to see a beginning made upon a right plan, and it is only to be wished that in each quarter they could find one or two persons more of the same character and disposition as themselves, in order that the benefits of this institution might be extended, and the personal inspection of the state of the poor rendered still more complete."

In the report to the Emperor, after mentioning this society with marked approbation, is the following suggestion:—

"We think that if the managers of this institution were furnished with a copy of the plan for the poor, which we delivered in at Petersburg, they might probably find some of the hints contained in it useful."

The report, from which the above paragraph is taken, was forwarded to the Emperor from Moscow; it contained a brief notice of the public institutions which the travellers had visited, including those at Petersburg, together with such observations, respectfully submitted, as appeared likely to promote the great objects of their journey. These objects may be considered as especially embracing the advancement of the Redeemer's kingdom; the diffusion of light and knowledge, and the relief of the afflicted and oppressed; but, whatever related to the comfort and happiness of man, was regarded as worthy of attention, and under various circumstances they endeavoured to raise the moral standard, and advocated the cause of religion and virtue. In visiting the academy for the education of young men in the different branches of medicine and surgery, they observe—

"We could not but feel a high degree of gratification, and we dwelt with pleasure upon the reflection, that this establishment, the inmates of which are to be distributed through the various provinces of this vast empire, might be the means of saving many thousands of lives; but

we think it is of great consequence to devise some means for securing a more complete and systematic attention to the moral conduct of these young students ; for we consider that it is not enough for a medical practitioner to be thoroughly instructed in what is at present known, with regard to his particular profession ; in the awful circumstances which he may frequently be called to witness, if the best feelings of the heart are united with a deep sense of religion, he might administer consolation, even when the disease is beyond the reach of human skill."

"*Fourth Month 12th.*—I received a letter from Dr. Paterson enclosing the first sheet of the Scripture Lessons, third division. It rejoiced my heart, and especially to hear that the Emperor was pressing the work forward. We went to J. Rowand's to tea, and by appointment met Lady Porter, the wife of Sir Robert Kerr Porter, who wished us to take charge of a letter to her husband, now at Constantinople. I wrote to the Princess Mestchersky to-day, enclosing the plan for her girls' school at Petersburg."

In this letter he says—

"We have been in this great city about seventeen days, and have visited most of those institutions which claim the first attention of all who are interested in the well-being of man. All that I see confirms me more and more in the belief that those general principles which we submitted to the consideration of the government at Petersburg, are of the utmost consequence to this vast empire. I am delighted to find such a disposition to do good in Moscow ; their Société de Bienfaisance pleases me infinitely better than that at Petersburg, for they go upon the true principle, that is, independent and disinterested characters, merely for the sake of doing good, are submitting to the labour and drudgery of research in all the twenty districts of Moscow ; and although they do not exactly come up to my plan for the poor, already given in, yet they have made a beginning in the right way ; and if they do but persevere and enlarge their plan, as they find themselves strong enough, they will afford an example worthy to be followed throughout Russia. I have found several interesting persons here, with whom, if my life be prolonged, I shall probably form more than a transient acquaintance. Dr. Paterson has sent me, to-day, the first sheet of the Scripture Lessons for schools ; it warmed my heart with gratitude to the Father of Mercies, for having blessed so large a part of his family with such a ruler as the dear Emperor. I sympathize deeply with him in the very difficult path that he has to tread ; but if his trust and confidence continue to be placed on Omnipotence itself, he will be made more than conqueror, through Him who loved us and gave himself for us. That declaration of Christ, our great Pattern, ought to be emphatically impressed upon the minds of all those who wish to do good, 'I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day.'"



*“Fourth Month 17th.*—We had a visit from the vice-president of the Philanthropic Society, Alexander Bacmetzff, a truly valuable man : he is rich and independent, and will accept no crosses or orders. He has formed a committee of twenty-five persons, whose views are similar to his own, and he gave us an interesting account of the origin of the society, stating that he would not have any thing to do with it on the plan first proposed to him, which was that of giving salaries, as they do in the Société de Bienfaisance at Petersburg ; but every one here must exert himself gratuitously, and merely for the sake of doing good. In the evening I began to prepare for making our report to the ‘*Impératrice Mère.*’ ”

The following extracts from this report, will show the leading points which claimed the attention of the travellers :—

“In returning our grateful acknowledgments to the Empress Mother, for the orders she has been pleased to give to the managers of her various institutions for our free admission, it is our duty to state, that in every one of them, the directors have received us with the greatest kindness, and have enabled us to obtain a pretty clear idea of the nature and benefits of these excellent establishments.

We deem it of consequence to the cause of humanity, that correct statements of all attempts to relieve human misery, to promote morality and virtue, by giving a religious education to the rising generation ; to protect society from the inroads of the vicious, and to reform the criminal, with the degree of success which has attended them, should be generally known. It is by this means that benevolent persons, who may be disposed to devote a portion of their time and their property to promote the welfare and happiness of their fellow creatures, will profit by the experience of those who have gone before them, and will know how to direct their exertions, with the best possible effect.

We are aware that in the first visit to any institution, it is impossible to form an exact estimate of its value ; it is difficult to ascertain the sources of its funds, the annual expenses, the daily and ordinary management, and the proportion of good done ; these data can only be furnished by those who are at the head of the establishment, but yet we find that there are always certain prominent features which enable us to form some idea of the comparative value of different institutions.

In visiting the extensive charities under the immediate patronage and protection, and we may add, under the maternal care of the Empress, both at Peterburg and Moscow, we have experienced a pure gratification, and our desires have been fervent that the divine blessing may attend these exemplary exertions ; and as the Empress was pleased, in the interview with which she favoured us, to open the way for any remark which might occur, we respectfully avail ourselves of this privilege ; at the same time we do it with diffidence, feeling that it is possible

we are ignorant of many circumstances which may have an important bearing upon what we have seen.

We shall class the few remarks which we may have to make under three distinct heads—Education, Hospitals, and the Poor.

#### EDUCATION.

Feeling, as we do, the unspeakable importance of a guarded education, and how much it is in the power of the middle and upper ranks of society to form the habits and influence the character of the great mass of the people, we could but view with lively emotions, the great scale upon which the Empress is acting at the Smolney Monastery, at Petersburg; the excellent arrangements at the smaller school for orphans, at 'St. Mary's,' and the institutes of Catherine and of Alexander, at Moscow. The neatness and order which reign universally, the healthy appearance of the children, the scrupulous care which seemed to be taken of their conduct and morals; and their progress in useful knowledge, of which we had many specimens, afforded us no common pleasure; and in looking forward to the time when these children shall fill up respectable ranks in society, we could sincerely sympathize with the Empress in those delightful feelings which she must often experience in contemplating the result of her labours. These reflections will amply recompense her for the cares and anxieties that must also attend her widely extended efforts.

From all that we have seen in different countries of the effect produced by education, we are deeply convinced, that in boarding schools especially, the minds, habits, and characters of the children will generally be modelled upon those who are placed over them, which makes the selection of these persons an object of the very first importance. If the instructress has a well regulated mind, feels deeply the importance of religion, gives an example of the strictest adherence to truth and sincerity, in all her words and actions, and governs by love rather than by fear, the happiest effects may be produced on the minds of the children; but if the teacher is destitute of these qualifications, it is contrary to all our experience of human nature to hope for a good result.

We saw, with peculiar satisfaction, that, notwithstanding the attention which is bestowed upon what are termed the polite accomplishments, the Empress had wisely provided for the instruction of the girls in those things which are eminently useful, and which will be of the utmost consequence to them when they are called upon to fulfil the great duties of life. A knowledge of domestic economy, of the way to make the different articles of their own clothing, and of the minutest details which have a reference to neatness, might be highly useful to a lady in the upper ranks of life, as she would be better able to judge whether her

servants performed their duty ; but to the middle and lower orders, this knowledge is quite indispensable, and in general a sensible and well-informed man would consider these qualifications in his wife as greatly superior to the others. We have therefore noticed with much approbation what we saw of this kind in the larger establishments, and particularly the orphan institution of 'St. Mary's,' which we can confidently recommend as a model.

We are encouraged by the favourable manner in which the Empress received our remarks, respecting poor girls in the very lowest ranks, to renew the subject here ; for we indeed consider it one of very great consequence. We have found in the course of our travels, in other nations as well as in Russia, that the poor girls are everywhere very much neglected, and yet, when in future life they become mothers, they must naturally have a powerful influence in forming the habits and characters of the succeeding generation. If these mothers have been brought up without any correct knowledge of their duties ; if they are vicious and depraved, we may naturally expect that their children will be so too ; and thus vice and its consequent misery will continue to be propagated.

#### HOSPITALS, &c.

We have examined, as far as we well could in the limited time of a single visit, the great Hospital at Petersburg, Galitzin's hospital at Moscow, the hospital of Peter and Paul, and the hospital for the poor in the same city, all under the protection and care of the Empress Mother. If, in this transient visit, we had seen any thing which gave us cause of uneasiness, we should frankly have availed ourselves of this opportunity of expressing it, but we must confess that in no part of the world, where we have travelled, have we seen any thing to equal these hospitals ; they are all upon an excellent plan, the general cleanliness, the contrivances to secure a proper ventilation of the rooms, and many other interesting particulars, we have noted down as worthy of imitation in our own countries ; and we must be allowed to say that we were tenderly affected at seeing the little ingenious contrivances which the Empress had suggested for the comfort of the poor sufferers, when the allusion contained in this expression was brought forcibly to our remembrance, 'I was sick and ye visited me.'

The institutions for 'les Enfants trouvés,' both at Petersburg and Moscow, have claimed our particular attention, and here again though we have had large experience of the provision made in other countries for these poor outcasts, yet we have no where found the same extreme attention to cleanliness, nor the same kind provision made for them generally. It is true that some of the ablest writers on political economy have doubted the wisdom and propriety of these establishments ; we

however can but rejoice in every attempt to alleviate human misery, though if the state of society were prepared for it, we think that the cause of humanity would be more effectually served by affording the means to the parent, of supporting her own child, and encouraging her to perform those duties, which, in the order of nature, are peculiarly her own.

We had a most gratifying proof of the anxious solicitude with which the Empress watches over her establishments, in seeing the large sheet of the daily report transmitted to her at Petersburg.

We did not fail to notice in our visit the *Maison des Veuves* in this city, the interesting little groups of '*enfants trouvés*,' which the Empress had kindly sent there for the benefit of the air; this and numberless other proofs of tenderness, so congenial to our own feelings, cannot but endear to us the character of the Empress.

Before we close this head, it becomes our painful duty to state, that in some of the great towns between Petersburg and Moscow, where the establishments for the '*Enfants trouvés*' have not the privilege of the immediate oversight of the Empress, we found the poor infants in a most deplorably neglected state. In one place, out of two hundred and eighty-three admitted in one year, only thirty-five were found surviving at the end of it, and we were fully convinced that unless means could be found for supporting these establishments properly, it would be an act of humanity to shut them up entirely, as in that case we are confident that many lives would be saved, which are now sacrificed to the vain hope, that the poor babes will be properly cared for. It would be of the utmost consequence in all these places, to encourage ladies to form associations to visit these establishments, as is the case in England and America.

#### POOR.

At the Smolney Monastery we were very much interested with the institution for the deaf and dumb. We were particularly pleased at seeing them taught the useful arts, which, while it afforded them amusement, furnished them also with the means of procuring a livelihood by honest industry. The establishment for a large number of widows in the same monastery gave us great satisfaction.

The extensive works at Alexandroski, may fairly be considered as constituting one of the charitable institutions, under the immediate care of the Empress. We were much gratified in noticing the attention paid to the education of those employed in the works, and the kind provision made for their health, by allowing them in rotation to remain a certain time at a boarding school at some distance.

The library in this and every other establishment where there are young people, we consider as a very necessary appendage, and we

wish to see the youth encouraged in cultivating their minds by reading; at the same time, we feel that the proper selection of books for such libraries, is an object of very great importance, and should be glad to hear that the Empress had taken this subject under her own immediate care, so that no books should be introduced without her special sanction."

The report from which these extracts have been taken, was forwarded to the Empress Mother from Moscow, together with the report to the Emperor, both of which were enclosed to Prince Alexander Galitzin. In reference to the latter, William Allen says—

"We availed ourselves of the opportunity thus afforded, to throw in many important suggestions."

In writing to his daughter, about this period, he says—

"We have been comforted in meeting with several pious characters in Moscow, and in various circles have had abundant opportunity for spreading a correct knowledge of the principles of our religious society. We have been received every where with the utmost respect and kindness, and have always found the greatest openness, though no one who has not gone through it, can have an idea of the caution and circumspection which such a service requires. It is our ardent desire that, if we do no good, we may be preserved from doing any harm."

In another communication from Moscow, he says—

"The manner in which way has been made for us among the chief men of church and state, to open to them, with gospel simplicity, the nature of our religious engagements and principles, claims our deep and reverent acknowledgment. We may truly say, 'It is the Lord's doing, and marvellous in our eyes.' We see also that, had not this been the case, it would have been impossible for us to have taken a step in these parts, where the nature of the service is entirely new; and to us the charge has appeared very applicable, 'Be ye wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.'"

*"Fourth Month 18th.*—A fine spring-like morning. After breakfast and our usual reading, we held our meeting. I was low at first, but yet sweetly comforted in secret, and I felt more calm, and more of the presence of the Lord in deep silence, than for some days. S. S. expressed a few words by way of encouragement, and concluded by reviving the text, 'Rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice that your names are written in heaven.'

*19th.*—J. Rowand came in and brought me a packet from Petersburg, enclosed in a letter from our dear friend Walter Venning. There was a letter from my beloved child with a good account to the 19th of Third Month, which is cause of deep thankfulness. There was also a letter of recommendation from Nicholas Vansittart to the British Minister at Constantinople.

21st.—We went to dine with Prince Sergey Galitzin, and met a large company as before. We had a good deal of conversation with him, and made it the parting visit. We had previously sent him Penn's 'Maxims,' and 'No Cross, No Crown,' with which he appears much pleased. Hence, we went to General Guerhard's, and found a pretty large party, amongst whom were some sensible, pious people, and we were refreshed and comforted by being in their company. His wife speaks English, and even translates little tracts into Russ; she is very desirous that I should send her some from England. We had some very satisfactory religious conversation, and have made an appointment to visit her again on first-day evening.

22nd.—Alexander Rogers, a Scotch farmer, settled on one of the estates of Count Romanzoff, at the desire of the Count had given us a pressing invitation to pay a visit to the farm, and as we were induced to accept it, he kindly sent a carriage for us to Moscow last evening; the distance from hence, is about twenty versts. J. Rowand accompanied us, and in going along told us that there were several ridiculous stories afloat about us, as that we were spies, sent by the Emperor, &c. The truth is, there is such a mass of corruption, that those concerned in it are alarmed at the prospect of any thing like investigation. We passed through some large villages, consisting of a single row of log houses on each side of the road, which is very broad; almost all these houses have been rebuilt since the general conflagration in 1812. The Russian army retreated this way, and Rowand says, that when he came in this direction soon afterwards, the dead horses lay so thickly in the road that he had some difficulty to pick his way between them. The views in this ride were pretty extensive; the soil is light and a good deal of it cultivated. After passing through rather a large village, belonging to Count Romanzoff, we soon arrived at the house of Alexander Rogers, where we met with a kind reception: it has been rebuilt since the invasion, and is in a sweet quiet situation. A. Rogers's wife is a remarkably clever woman, and has her dairy, &c., in excellent order; they make cheese like the Stilton, and I think that I never ate better. They also make some like the Swiss cheeses; and their butter is excellent. They have kindly supplied us with it since we have been in Moscow.

We gave them some of the Princess Mestchersky's tracts, and advised them to find out some well-disposed peasant in the village, who could read, and encourage him to read them to the rest, as well as the Scriptures, when they are printed in Russ. They seemed pleased with the proposition, and I believe will act upon it."

William Allen stated some of his own views, in reference to this visit, in the following letter:—

## TO COUNT ROMANZOFF.

"We have had the pleasure of visiting thy farm, under the care of Alexander Rogers and his excellent wife. Foreigners, as we are, we nevertheless feel a lively interest in the welfare and prosperity of Russia, which forms so large a part of the great human family, and whose enlightened and benevolent ruler is so deservedly dear to our hearts; it was, therefore, with peculiar pleasure that we saw this patriotic attempt to diffuse light and knowledge, by maintaining, at a considerable expense, a standing example for the imitation of all those who, in proportion as prejudices are subdued, may be prepared to profit by it; and we were glad to hear that during the eighteen years which have elapsed since its first establishment, including a period of unprecedented difficulty, many prejudices have been surmounted, and the peasants, by degrees, have been induced to adopt some of those methods of cultivating land, which they have seen to succeed so well. In considering the great importance of this experiment, we can but feel anxious that the Count should take such measures as would secure the benefit of it to posterity; for it appears to us of too much value to the empire to hang merely upon the contingency of a single life. In passing through the village, and seeing a number of children of different ages, we felt very desirous that the Count might be able to devise some means for their education. As strangers we must, of course, be ignorant of many local circumstances, and therefore we advance a sentiment with diffidence; but it strikes us that if the Count were to have a young man instructed in the system of education, as practised upon his estates at Homeln, he might establish a day school at the village, and in proportion as the children were taught to read, they might be furnished with the edition of the New Testament, now printing in the common Russ, and also with the little tracts which have been translated by the Princess Mestchersky. This would open and enlarge their minds, and the Count might have the pleasure of seeing, before the close of his highly useful career, not only the good effects of the cultivation of intellect among this portion of his peasants, but the influence of his example upon other Seigneurs. We left a few copies of the tracts in our visit to the farm, and have since heard that they have been read with great delight. We learnt with much pleasure that the schoolmaster at Homeln was conducting himself to the Count's satisfaction."

"*Fourth Month 25th.*—First-day: Samuel Stansfield came in, and we held our meeting. Though I felt much for Stephen, who had been very low, my mind was borne up in a remarkable manner, and all doubt of the propriety and duty of going forward was taken away. My mental prayer was, that my dear companion might also be refreshed, and favoured with a renewed evidence that he was in his right allotment.

On querying with him afterwards how he had fared, I was rejoiced to find that he had experienced sweet consolation, and that the light shone upon the path before us. This being so consonant with own feelings was very confirming.

About five o'clock we went to General Guerhard's. His wife and several of her friends, amongst whom were some young people, made us cordially welcome; they were serious persons, and we have spent few such evenings since we set out on our journey; for although it was extremely difficult to get them into anything like silence, yet there was such a precious covering of heavenly love over us, that I am sure it was felt by most if not all, and they were much tendered and affected. We endeavoured to turn the conversation upon instructive subjects, and towards the end of our visit the feeling of divine favour became stronger and stronger; the young people crowded together to get as near to us as possible, and Stephen had a sweet communication. I felt too much for them to venture to express myself in French, so Stephen interpreted; it was a heavenly season, and I believe some of them will remember it as long as they live. Among them was a lady of great sensibility and pious disposition, who lost her husband at the battle of Borodino, when the French invaded the country. Three months before his death, whilst asleep with him and her infant son, she had a most remarkable dream. She thought she heard a strong voice saying, 'All thy earthly comfort is broken up,—he is dead at Borodino.' She awoke in great distress, but falling asleep again, she thought she saw her father coming to her quite pale, and bringing with him her little son; he also said, 'All thy earthly comforts are broken up, for he is dead at Borodino.' She thought she was at the time at a certain village, the name of which was clearly in her remembrance on waking. In the morning she told her dream to her husband and several other persons, but they knew no such places, and searched the maps in vain to find them; for though the battle has since made Borodino memorable, it was before so inconsiderable a village, that its name was not inserted. About three months afterwards the battle took place; her husband, who was a commanding officer, fell, and the news reached her in the very village which she had seen in her dream. She now lives on the road to Toula, and devotes her time to works of benevolence; she seems to be in a sweet disposition of mind; her name is Margareta M. Toutschkoff.

We returned to our inn to supper, much refreshed and comforted. S. S. came in to our evening reading.

*Fourth Month 27th.*—We went round this morning to take leave of several of our friends, and paid a visit to Prince Obolensky, who is the curator of the schools. It was quite plain that we ought to have gone there before; but he received us very kindly, and seems an agreeable man. His wife and family were present, and some of the



remarks respecting ladies' committees, &c., appeared to give him pleasure. He was much struck with what we said of the gymnasium, as it is in his department; I told him of the sketch we had made for Count Lieven, of the plan upon which this institution ought to be conducted, and he seemed very desirous to have a copy of it. He remarked very justly, that to people who had long been in darkness, it was necessary to illuminate them by degrees, for if we brought the full glare of light upon them at once, their organs, not being prepared for it, might be injured.

28th.—Understanding that the military governor wished to see us before our departure, we called again upon him, when we had an opportunity to state our views with regard to the siesgas and prisons in general, which I feel confident will have a good effect. He spoke of a person near Serpukoff, who has an establishment (for his peasants), and wishes to see us on our way. He took a cordial leave of us, and we then went to Prince Obolensky; we find him a very sedate agreeable man; we are so pleased with him, that we regret not having called upon him sooner. He took us to see a very large boarding-school for the sons of the noblesse, under his care as curator, and afterwards to the university. Here the crown pays the whole expense; they have twenty-four professors; one hundred students are lodged and boarded in the house. After dinner we made some more calls, and spent some time with M. Guerhard very agreeably. The governor's wife, Catherine Guerhard, wrote a note to us the next day in English, in which she says—

‘You know already the intentions of our friend Margareta Toutschkoff; I have been with her this morning and she showed me your letter; she is very sorry indeed that she cannot see you once more, and so we are all; it is a really melancholy thought, that we shall never meet again in this world. We beseech you, our good friends, not to forget us, and to pray sometimes to our Lord and Saviour for us, that he would allow us his grace for ever. Farewell, dear estimable friends: though our acquaintance is new, our friendship will never finish, because it is founded on eternal truth. Be happy always with your beloved children and friends; these are the desires of your most affectionate Catherine Guerhard and her companions.’

These companions are the young persons already mentioned, and they make the following addition to the note, as I had desired to have their names:—

‘Kitty Galitshkin, who likewise begs you not to forget her.’

‘Kitty Reprinsky will never forget you.’

‘Alexandrine Krimoff, vous demande un souvenir; et Marie Krimoff vous demande un souvenir, et vous conservera toujours le sien.’

‘Adieu, adieu. Soyez heureux partout. Moscow, le 17 Avril, 1819.’

‘Recommendez nous à l’amitié de votre bonne Marie, et de la bonne petite Rachel (Grellet) mon Mari vous demande votre amitié.’

C. Guerhard is very fond of English religious poetry, and has copied out almost the whole of Watts’s Hymns for children.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1819.—Departure from Moscow—Visit to General Naschokian—Tula—Orel—Koursk—Bielgorod—Karkov—Arrival at Ekaterinoslav—General Contineas—Malakans—Visit to the German Colonies of Mennonites—Simferopol—Karasan Bazar—Theodosia—Return to Simferopol—Cherson—Tomb of Howard—Nicolief—Odessa—Voyage to Constantinople—Visit to Diplomatic Characters at Bezyuk-tere—Arrival at Smyrna—Visit to the Bey Effendi—On Board the Boat for Scio.

“*Fourth Month 29th, 1819.*—This is to be our last day here, and though my mind is peaceful, I have a great deal of nervous anxiety. The director of the post has kindly sent us a list of what we are to pay upon the road.

30th.—We left Moscow in our britzka soon after nine, with four horses abreast; as our carriage has no springs, we were a good deal shaken, but though fatigued with jolting, I was favoured with secret support in my mind. The first part of the road is hilly, and we had not travelled many miles before our swing seat broke down. The country is open, and contains but few trees; the soil is loam, and as the roads are much cut up on the melting of the snow, and afterwards dried hard, it was like riding over pavement. In this day’s journey we passed several rivers, sometimes on a raft and sometimes driving through them by a ford. We reached Serpukoff, a large place about sixty-nine miles from Moscow, between one and two o’clock in the morning, but we could gain no admittance at the inn, nor make any one hear, though all the dogs in the neighbourhood seemed roused. At last a baker came out of a house just by, and said he had a yard into which we were welcome to draw the carriage; we gladly accepted this permission, and as he also supplied us with bread, hot water, and eggs, we made a good supper, and then got into our britzka which stood under cover.

About five o’clock Sobieski roused us with the information that General Naschokinn, whom the military governor of Moscow was very anxious that we should visit, and who resided about nine miles out of our way, had sent expresses for us in different directions, and that a messenger had arrived here to conduct us to the chateau. We were both very desirous to go forward, but as the governor of Moscow had sent to inform the General that we were upon the road, we could not do otherwise than accept his kindness. The General has the character

of being a very benevolent man, and is very kind to his peasants or slaves. When we came into his extensive premises, we saw the house at a distance in a beautiful situation, with a white flag flying above the dome *in honour of the guests*, and as we approached, the music struck up. I was bad enough before, but this made me sick at heart. On our arrival we found a crowd of servants waiting, and the General received us most cordially. As he speaks French tolerably well, we lost no time in informing him that we were a plain people, and loved simplicity, and we acquainted him with the objects of our journey, &c. He treated us with the greatest kindness and respect, and provided us with very comfortable rooms, quite to ourselves. Though this rencontre was trying, yet it gave us some farther insight into the manner in which these seigneurs live. We visited several of the peasants in their cottages, and found them very neat and comfortable; they all have horses and one or two cows, some more; they seemed much pleased with our visit, and brought out their cream, bread, eggs, &c. We sat down and took a little with them, and found every thing very clean and good. One woman would not be satisfied without our accepting some of her fresh eggs. The General took us to see the hospital which he has established for his peasants, and we had great reason to be satisfied with it; he keeps both a physician and an apothecary. Although he is very averse to any attempt to liberate the peasants, it is quite plain that he endeavours to act the part of a father to his own. We saw the children of his school, and specimens of their writing, which seemed exceedingly well done. They were questioned before us, and answered with great facility. We dined between two and three o'clock, and afterwards went to see a chalybeate spring, to which there is a great resort of company in the season. It is situated in a beautiful valley, surrounded by woody hills, which form a kind of amphitheatre. A pint of the water contains little more than the fifth part of a grain of carbonate of iron, but yet we were told that great cures had been performed by it. On returning towards the house, we saw a group of children, and the General employed, as we find he often is, in distributing cakes among them. We spent the evening in conversation, endeavouring to make it as instructive as possible; and we think that some of his prejudices were removed. He seems to be a benevolent, well-meaning man; nothing could have exceeded his kindness, even if we had been the greatest personages. I hope that good was done. We distributed some of the Princess Mestchersky's tracts, which they had not seen before, and Stephen, who is the Mercurius, explained to the General the object and the tendency of these publications.

*Fifth Month 2nd.*—We took a cordial leave of our host, who kindly sent his own horses with us to Serpukoff. We reached Tula between

nine and ten at night, much fatigued and exhausted. The country through which we passed appears to be well cultivated, but there are no fences whatever in the fields, and this is the case universally.

3rd.—A fine morning; we went out to deliver our letters, and found the benefit of having been furnished, by Prince A. Galitzin, with introductions to the governors of the provinces, as we had a specimen this morning of what we might expect if we had not been thus provided. Having learnt that the governor was not in the city, we went to the house of his deputy, but were informed that he was at the tribunal; thither we went, and being directed up stairs, entered a very long room where a great number of clerks were writing. There was a broad passage in the middle, and, on entering, we found several persons standing who could speak French. Coming in with our hats on occasioned a general bustle, and some of the clerks began to hiss. We very civilly inquired of a person, *dressed* like a gentleman, with an order at his button-hole, if the Governor was there; but he immediately asked why we did not pull off our hats. We gave him our reasons, and assured him that it was not from want of respect, but a matter of religious principle with us; he said we ought to respect the place, for there was the Emperor's picture. Stephen told him that the Emperor had permitted us to see him with our hats on; but one of them immediately said, he did not believe it; to this Stephen made no reply. The place at the farther end of the room, where the Governor and others were sitting, was parted off with glass windows; we had by this time made our way to the door, where there was rather an elderly man who spoke French, and he was the only person who showed us anything like kindness. When Stephen told him that we were of the Society of Friends, called Quakers, this gentleman said that they were persons who, from principle, did not pull off their hats (from courtesy), and smiling said, 'You are from Pennsylvania.' We at length prevailed upon them to take the letter into the inner room; several went in and out, saying that we could not gain admittance without taking off our hats. After waiting some time, it appeared that the Governor being absent, his deputy was not willing to open the letter, though they did not before condescend to give this as a reason for the delay. We then sent it back with a message to the deputy governor, assuring him that it was only a letter of introduction, and that he might safely open it, as we merely wanted permission from the lawful authority to visit their public institutions. It was, however, returned to us again; and I then said that I had travelled in many countries, as well as my friend, but had never been treated any where as we had been here. I desired only one more message might be taken in, and that was, whether we were to write to Petersburg, that we had brought a letter from Prince Alexander Galitzin, which they refused to open. This produced some

hesitation ; after waiting a short time longer we concluded to return to the inn, but as we turned to go away, the deputy governor came forward, and we had the privilege of speaking to him through an interpreter, for he cannot speak French. We respectfully explained to him our business ; we put the letter again into his hands, and he appointed us to meet him at his own house at two o'clock. We then took leave, and went to the Archbishop Abraham, to whom the Prince had also given us a letter. Notwithstanding our hats, he received us very kindly, and arranged for our meeting him between four and five, when he would accompany us to the seminary for the children of their priests. About two o'clock we waited upon the deputy governor, who had opened the letter : he was earnest to show us every attention, and arranged to go with us to-morrow to the different institutions.

In the afternoon we again called upon the Archbishop, and went with him to the seminary, in which many hundreds of the children of priests are taught upon the usual method. Here we found the priest Orchalow and delivered to him the letter from Philaret. I regretted very much that he could not speak French or English ; he has a sweet countenance, and seems a sedate and deeply pious young man. There are thirteen hundred boys upon the list, but the whole number do not regularly attend ; there are besides five hundred more taught in different parts of the government. In passing through the rooms Stephen was fully employed in communication with the person who accompanied us, and I have no doubt that many of those children, at a future day, will recollect the two poor Quakers, and be curious to know something more about them. The interview here was very satisfactory. I believe they all felt attached to us, and the Archbishop as well as the rest, took an affectionate leave of us. We returned to our lodgings, with a conviction that this day's work will not be in vain.

*Fifth Month 4th.*—Tula is said to contain thirty thousand inhabitants ; here are many hardware manufactories, and one for fire-arms, which is the largest on the continent ; it employs six thousand peasants of the crown. We were pressinglly invited to see it, but, being warlike, we declined the proposal, as it would have been inconsistent with the objects of our journey. This city covers a great deal of ground.

After breakfast the merchant, who is one of the proprietors of the inn, kindly lent us his carriage and a pair of horses to go our rounds ; we first went to the Governor, who accompanied us in his drosky to their public institutions, but it was obvious they had every where been at work to sweep and brush. We first came to the military school, where the house was clean and the boys looked healthy. They were receiving lessons on religion from a priest, who made them write sentences, and also take texts from the Slavonian Bible and write them in common Russ. We could but highly commend and encourage this practice.

There was a library, and a little collection of philosophical instruments, which, as is usually the case, consists of an air pump and some of its apparatus and an electrical machine."

The foundling hospital, the military and town hospital, the prisons, and the gymnasium, were also visited, and though attention had recently been paid to the improvement of some of these institutions, yet in others there was an evident want of more inspection and oversight, but William Allen says—

"I have not been able to hear of one public-spirited character in Tula."

In reference to the gymnasium, he says—

"We were very glad to find several copies of the new Sclavonian Testament among the scholars, who appeared to be reading them as a school book; and we were still more glad to learn that it was in consequence of a circular order from the university, so that I hope it is general.

In the evening the Governor came to see us and was very civil, but as our conversation had to be through Sobieski, it was very limited."

The next morning the travellers proceeded towards Orel, which they reached the following afternoon. In speaking of part of their journey, William Allen observes—that the soil was very rich, that much of the land was cultivated for grain, and that there were many fruit trees. Generally, however, the country appeared open, with but few trees, and in one stage he writes—

"This is a pretty country; the hills at a distance, and the scenery, except that there is a scarcity of trees in the prospect, reminds me of England. They appear to have a rich pasturage for cattle, and we have seen numbers of oxen, sheep, hogs, &c. They have a great many horses, and such is the fertility of the land and the quantity of it in proportion to the inhabitants, that the cost of keeping them must be a mere trifle. The windmills have six fliers, which are made of thin boards, instead of sail-cloth."

On arriving at the station Vaunifskia, he says—

"This place consists of a few miserable log houses, but the situation is picturesque and beautiful. The post-master was very civil, and has a nice family. We brought out our stores of bread and cheese, &c., and dined here. I superintended the boiling of some eggs, and we made a good dinner. He would not charge anything, but we gave him what we considered more than an equivalent; we also gave him some of the Princess Mestchersky's Russian tracts, and did not fail to inform him where he might procure more.

In some of the villages we pass through, the women are dressed in gay colours, and far beyond what might be expected from the appear-

ance of their habitations. Many of them were collected before their cottages in little groups, singing.

*Fifth Month 7th.*—Orel is beautifully situated on the sides of two hills; it has a great trade in corn, but there is miserable accommodation at the inn,—no civility or attendance of any kind, but Sobieski brushes about and does the best he can for us. Here we visited the institutions as usual, and I believe there is a great service in it. One of the teachers at the gymnasium is an agreeable young man, speaks French, and is a member of the Bible Society, which he says is increasing. Many of the prisoners at the great prison were confined for want of passports; they are often detained on this account for a very long time, while inquiry is made from province to province, and are in great danger of being neglected or forgotten. There is no bogadelney, nor could we find that any provision was made for the poor, except by a venerable ecclesiastic, whom we visited; he is called Priest John, and though ninety years of age, walks about without any assistance but that of his long cane. He has a benevolent countenance, and I could but love the good old man. He lives in a small house near one of their places of worship, by the side of a yard, filthy in the extreme. In and about this yard are several little hovels and holes, which he has crammed full of destitute poor. I think he has more than fifty of these lodgers, and he seems always contriving how he may make more holes and corners, in order to take in more; he rejects none, but all are welcome if he can but get them in. He conducted us into these places, and the poor people were eager to come to him for his blessing. The dirt which the poor in Russia are accustomed to, is beyond description. This man receives donations from various quarters, but a little money goes a great way here. A person might have as much black bread as he could eat, for a penny sterling per day, and it rarely if ever happens that any one is starved in Russia. The peasants are very charitable to one another.

Priest John took an affectionate leave of us on our going away, putting my hand to his mouth and kissing it. I hear that he is universally beloved by all classes. We next went to take leave of the Governor, and had some agreeable conversation with him and his friends. In the evening, the young man whom we had met at the gymnasium came in. He expects that great good will result from those seminaries which the Emperor has established upon such a great scale for the children of the priests, who are often very ignorant, and he also thinks it is of the utmost importance to adopt our school plan for the poor universally. I lent our French copy of the advantages of educating the poor, &c., to the commandant, the Baron de Korff, who intends to have it copied and sent back to me to-morrow morning. We left

some of our tracts with him and the Governor, but our stock is low. The Baron is a sensible and very clever man ; many of his remarks showed a well-informed mind, inclined to benevolence.

*Fifth Month 8th.*—We left Orel with peaceful minds, and proceeded through a rich, open country, towards our next point, Koursk. We travelled all this day and the next night, and reached Koursk about ten o'clock the following morning. It is a large city, mostly composed of poor wooden houses, though several are brick, plaistered. The streets are wide and at right angles. We put up at a dirty house, but, however, got two chambers. If we had not brought sheets and blankets, we must frequently have slept in our clothes.

*Fifth Month 10th.*—The Governor was out of town, but we went by appointment to the deputy governor, who was superabundantly civil. I often regret that they will make such a parade in showing us about, when a simple written order would do quite as well. We should often get on much better if we had not such a train attending upon us.

We went first to the gymnasium, in which the district school is also held. This is one of the very best schools of the kind I have seen in Russia. The room for the philosophical instruments is better furnished than any we have met with before, and they had a set of wooden models of the mechanical powers in very good style. Their library contains three thousand, six hundred and fifteen volumes, and among them are good editions of the Latin classics. We found some valuable specimens of minerals, also some neat models of agricultural instruments, all which plainly showed that some person of mind had been at work here. The military hospital is on the same excellent footing as usual, but the house of correction, and some of the other prisons, are in a very unsatisfactory state. We were rather pleased with the master of the police, and, at his request, went to take tea with him ; his wife seems a tender-spirited woman, and Stephen had a good deal of conversation with her. Whilst we were there a young man, one of the preceptors at the school, called ; he came earnestly to entreat us to pay a visit to a seigneur, who greatly desired to see us, and had sent his equipage for us ; we consented, and had much conversation with him and his wife, &c. They have a fine family, and I hope some things that passed will be remembered. The young man followed us to the inn, and said, that he was so struck with us at the gymnasium, that he searched in a Cyclopaedia for further information respecting our religious society, and what he found increased his desire to know more of us. He was very loving, and said, that he considered this as one of the happiest days of his life. We gave him some tracts, and he took an affectionate leave of us."

The next day was occupied in travelling to Bielgorod ; part of the road was excellent, through extensive open country, extremely bare of



trees, but amidst large tracts of land cultivated for corn. Though dark when they arrived, W. Allen says—

“My mind was settled and calm, under a conviction that I was in my right place. We have reason to be glad that we came to this city, and must acknowledge that the most marked attention has been shown us. We may speak strongly of Russian hospitality, and I believe our coming here has been the means of stimulating many to greater diligence in the pursuit of that which is good. Prince A. Galitzin had given us a letter to Bishop Eugene, with whom we had an interview at the Monastery, much to our satisfaction. He received us in a very agreeable manner, and his observations showed that he was acquainted with real, vital religion. Stephen had much conversation with him; I did not say a great deal, though I felt much, and I think the dear man was comforted and encouraged; he earnestly craved our prayers, was very tender at parting, and gave us his benediction.”

In passing through Russia it was needful to be furnished with provisions as well as accommodation for sleeping, as there was great uncertainty whether any could be procured at the stations, or even cooked there. This irregularity, with regard to food and rest, rendered the journey very fatiguing; but strength seemed mercifully given for the day, and the travellers could gratefully commemorate the favours dispensed by their Gracious Lord, who had provided for their necessities, and preserved them amidst many perils. On one occasion, they were in considerable danger from the driver's missing his way in the dark, but it was discovered in time to prevent any serious consequences. At Karkov, they were engaged as usual, and met with much kind attention from the authorities. William Allen says—

“The Scriptures are read morning and evening at the gymnasium, and a portion of them during dinner.”

He mentions that a spirit of benevolence prevails in this place, and states that—

“The secretary of the Bible Society, G. Borelle, has been the means of distributing ten thousand of the Princess Mestchersky's tracts, and he said he could translate English tracts into Russ, if they were sent to him.”

In proceeding on the way to Ekaterinoslav, he writes—

“My mind has been sweetly refreshed and comforted with a feeling of the dear Master's peace, and a renewed conviction that I am performing a duty to Him.”

During this part of the journey, they came upon those great plains called *Steppes*, and soon after crossing the Dnieper, (the ancient Borys-thenes of the Greeks,) they reached their long-desired point, Ekaterinoslav, where he says—

“We were kindly received by the Governor, and by every one

whom we met with, and here, He, who has so remarkably preserved and conducted us hitherto, has graciously provided for us in this important part of the work—visiting the German and other Colonies. We had a letter from Hablitz for the superintendent, General Contineas, who was out when we went to deliver it, but he came to us soon afterwards, and from the benignity of his countenance, I was sure, before he said a word, that he was our man. He received us not only with kindness, but affection. We were soon convinced of the justice of all the good we had heard of him from our dear Hablitz and others, and found him a serious, feeling, sensible man; he speaks French and German, as well as Russ, and the Emperor depends principally upon him in the management of all the Colonies. He was truly glad to see us; we explained to him the grounds of our visit to these parts, and inquired if he could find a person who could act as interpreter, and who at the same time possessed religious sensibility; he almost immediately replied, ‘I will go with you myself.’ My heart was filled with humble gratitude and admiration. He said, the Governor was very desirous that we should go and dine with him directly, and that the Governor of Cherson, who is here on a visit, was to be there. We accordingly went, and were treated with the greatest openness and cordiality. Contineas dined with us, and we were glad to become acquainted with the Governor of Cherson, who kindly invited us to visit him on our way.

In the afternoon we went to see an extensive cloth manufactory.

The work people are peasants of the crown, but receive wages. A great many children are employed, and but few of them have any education.

*Fifth Month 19th.*—After visiting the prison, our friend Contineas made us stop to see a large garden, which he first established about ten years ago, as a nursery for young fruit and forest trees, and every thing useful for the colonies and the country; he is very anxious that I should send him seeds, &c., from England, which I have promised to do, if he will send me a list. This garden is a truly patriotic undertaking, and it will afford me great pleasure if I can at all contribute to its success. We visited the hospitals and other public institutions, the Governor showing us every possible attention. At the district schools we found they had not, at present, the Bible as a school book, but we were glad to hear, that, by the last post, an order came, that the New Testament, without note, should be used in the schools. They have some minerals in glass cases, and a number of useful wooden models; among the minerals was a valuable specimen, a fragment of an ærolite, weighing thirty-six pounds, which fell in the second month, 1814, about two hundred and sixty versts east of this place. It was of a grey colour, and, as these stones usually are, in places contained little groups

of crystals, which the glass showed to have a metallic lustre; but, what was most remarkable, one of the sides had a black crust, pretty even, as if the matter had filled up a chasm."

20th.—After describing an interesting visit to a priest, named Macarius, William Allen says—

"He appears to know fully the privilege and strength of silence, and is acquainted with vital religion; he opened his heart to us, and we felt him like a brother beloved in the Lord; he seems extremely humble and under deep exercise of mind. Dear Stephen was made an instrument to comfort and strengthen him, and my mind was engaged in prayer on his behalf; he acknowledged he had felt that which was beyond words, and that we had been sent to him by the Lord. I had to encourage him to wait upon God, as a sure way to experience an increase of strength, and we parted in the sweet feeling of gospel love and fellowship."

In his report to the Emperor, William Allen says, in reference to this place—

"Our object in visiting the Colonies was to strengthen and encourage, if so permitted, any pious characters, whom we might meet with, and particularly to acquire a correct knowledge of the religious sects here. During the few days in which we stayed at Ekaterinoslav, we became providentially acquainted with some pious poor people, one of whom, in the first instance, inquired after us at our inn. Through him we found out the rest, and had a conference with the whole of them together, our dear friend Contineas and his worthy colleague, A. M. Fadéév, at different times acting as our interpreters. We learned from these good people, many of whom felt very near to us in christian unity of spirit, that the persons who frequently go under the name of Duhobortsi, hold very different principles, and that, in reality, there are three sects of them. Those with whom we were conversing, called themselves Spiritual Christians. We put several questions to them, which they answered with great candour and simplicity, and, as we afterwards found in conversing with another little body of them at Simferopol, that they also were of exactly the same sentiments as those at Ekaterinoslav, we shall briefly give the result of our inquiries.

They believe in the divine authority of the Holy Scriptures, in the Deity of our Lord and Saviour, and in the influence of the Holy Spirit, as fully as any Christians whom we ever met with. They believe it their duty to abstain from all ceremonies, and think that the only acceptable worship is that which is performed 'in spirit and in truth.' They collect their families two or three times a-day to hear the Scriptures read, and abstain from secular employment on the first day of the week, called Sunday, considering it their duty to appropriate this day to religious exercises. Their marriages are performed with solemnity in their public

meetings, and the parties promise to be faithful to each other during life. They believe that the only true baptism is that of Christ with the Spirit, and that the water baptism of John is not now necessary : and they consider that the true communion is altogether of a spiritual nature, and make use of no outward ceremony. In their meetings for worship they sing psalms, and several of those who are esteemed by the rest as most pious, read to the others in turn. They have no appointed preachers, but any one who feels himself properly qualified by the Divine Influence upon the mind, may expound and speak to edification ; they however consider that it should never be done for hire, or from any worldly motive.

They believe that a true Christian can never harbour revenge, and they think it their duty rather to suffer wrong than to seek to avenge it ; if any differences arise, they are settled among themselves, and not brought to the tribunals.

Some among them are considered as elders, and though it does not appear that they are regularly appointed, yet those who are most eminent for their piety are regarded as such, and it is their duty, when any of the fraternity are ill, to visit them, and if able to do so, to offer them advice, or afford them comfort. No particular ceremony is observed at their burial, but they sing a psalm.

We were glad to find that they had established a form of discipline, so that if the moral conduct of any one does not correspond with his profession, he is tenderly exhorted, and much labour is bestowed upon him ; but if they judge that he cannot be reclaimed, he is disunited from the Society. With respect to the poor among them, they deem it their Christian duty to take care of, and support one another. It appears that they have no instance among them of children acting irreverently towards their parents, and they are very careful to have them instructed in reading and writing.

In conversing with these dear people, both at Ekaterinoslav and Simferopol, we felt an undoubted evidence of the sincere piety of many among them, and the concurrent testimony of all who spoke of them, was so highly in favour of their excellent moral character, and quiet peaceable demeanour, that we could but feel deeply for them, as part of that little flock scattered through different lands, who have heard the voice of the true Shepherd, and are striving to follow him."

During the stay of the travellers at Ekaterinoslav, several opportunities occurred for religious intercourse with different classes, and many books and tracts were distributed.

William Allen sent a detailed account of their visit to the German colonies of Mennonites, on the banks of the Dnieper, in a letter to his daughter ; and in describing this interesting portion of their journey, says—

*"Fifth Month 23rd.*—We set off this morning for the Colonies, Countineas accompanying us in his carriage. Our road is excellent over what is called a Steppe, which is a wide expanse of natural grass, without a tree or even shrub. Several mounds from twenty to thirty feet high, resembling our barrows in England, are scattered over these extensive plains, and are supposed to be the rude monuments of the Nomadic Tartars, who formerly occupied this district. On coming into the possession of Russia, it was very thinly peopled; but the Emperor is encouraging Colonies of industrious persons, chiefly foreigners, to settle here, and is granting them many privileges. Some of these Colonies consist of Germans, including Roman Catholics, Lutherans, &c. Others, of inhabitants of Smolensk, who were sufferers when the place was destroyed in 1812. Some are from Bulgaria, and some are dissenters from the Greek church, who were much persecuted until the Emperor took them under his protection, and settled them here. There are six distinct kinds of Colonies, but the most remarkable and the most flourishing are those of the Mennonites, who came principally from the neighbourhood of Dantzic in Prussia. They are a most interesting people, and very much resemble Friends on some points. Their ministers receive no salary, but support themselves with the labour of their hands, and even their bishop may be seen guiding his own plough. They agree with us in believing that war is inconsistent with the spirit of the Christian dispensation, and accordingly they conscientiously refuse to bear arms. This, in their native country, where every man is supposed to be born a soldier, naturally subjected them to persecution, and rendered their situation very painful. The Emperor, however, with that tenderness of feeling, for which he is so remarkable, secured to them the free exercise of their religion, and granted them many privileges; and their subsequent conduct has fully justified the opinion he formed of them."\*

After travelling about thirty miles, we arrived at Neuenbourg, the first Colony of Mennonites; it consists of fourteen families, and every family has sixty dekateens of land, for which they only pay to the crown fifteen kopecks per dekateen per annum, with an agreement to keep up the roads and bridges through their respective places. Each dekateen is nearly equal to two and three-quarters English acres. A rouble is worth from ten to eleven pence sterling; one hundred kopecks make a rouble, so that ten kopecks are equivalent to one penny.

The Emperor, in his visit to these parts last year, was so much pleased with the Mennonites, that he gives every new family of this sect, who come to settle here, five dekateens more than to any of the rest. Many

\* In alluding to these Colonies, in the year 1830, William Allen observes—"The Emperor Alexander, to the period of his lamented death, continued to take great pleasure in witnessing their success."

hundred families are expected from Prussia this year. The King of Prussia does not wish to part with them, as they are indeed some of the very best of his subjects; but as they cannot bear arms, the popular odium is so strong against them, that they are glad to get away. The soil allotted to them in Russia is so excellent, and the privileges they enjoy there, with the free exercise of their religion, so great, that if nothing unforeseen occurs, they must, in a very few years, become rich. Those who have already settled, have large flocks and herds, and most of them are in a very thriving way. We took up our lodging in the village of Cortitz, which consists of thirty-nine families of Mennonites, and were most hospitably entertained by the mayor of the canton. The colony, or canton Cortitz, is altogether Monnonite, and comprises fifteen villages; the first settlers came about thirty years ago from Prussia, and consisted of three hundred and thirty-one families, but they are now increased to nearly six hundred. The houses are built of wood, very neatly thatched, and comfortable; they present a striking contrast when compared with a Russian cottage, and are all furnished with a commodious barn and granary, and a garden well stocked with fruit trees. In the evening we had a conference with their elder or bishop, a very sedate man; we felt inclined to have a meeting with them to-morrow, and he very readily agreed to give notice in the other villages.

*Fifth Month 24th.*—The meeting was appointed at nine o'clock this morning, in a very neat, plain and commodious meeting house. On approaching it, we saw the house surrounded with horses and carts belonging to those who came from a distance, and, though the notice was so short, there were about five hundred persons present. There were some from most, if not all, the fifteen villages. We found them singing a psalm according to their usual custom, and soon after they had finished, the Bishop explained to them, in German, who we were, and the object of our journey, and then exhorted them to prayer; they all knelt down, and remained a short time without uttering a word. They are in the practice of silent prayer, both at the beginning and close of their worship. We then sat as quiet as in a Friends' meeting; the presence of the Lord was with us, to our comfort, and indeed almost as soon as I sat down, my mind was humbled and contrited. Stephen spoke at considerable length, Contineas interpreting. I thought that something was also required of me, and had much sweet peace in yielding to the expression of it. Stephen again addressed them for a short time. It was a solemn meeting; several of the people were in tears, and I believe many will long remember the occasion. We withdrew with the Bishop, who was very loving, as well as others of the congregation, and I trust they were strengthened and comforted. The

schoolmaster seemed an intelligent young man, and was desirous that we should see his school, which we did, and found that most, if not all, the children in the colony can read; we left them some tracts.

As Contineas and I were riding together, to see some of the plantations, the dear old man encouraged me a good deal about what I had said in the meeting. The whole subject of these colonies is so interesting, that I hardly know how to keep my letter in moderate compass. The improvements they are making are delightful. From Cortitz we sent our carriages forward by the direct road: but the Governor, by hiring two small carts, and passing through some water, contrived to shorten the journey considerably, and gave us also an opportunity of visiting the Island of Cortitz, situated in the Dnieper. I went with him in one cart, and Stephen, with the assessor of the colony, in another. At the side of the river, are large masses of granite rock, about thirty feet high: there are also rocks on the other side, which, with the trees—for there are some in these parts—and the surrounding country, make a beautiful landscape. The Island is nine versts long, and five broad, and contains one village of the Mennonites. On our landing upon it, the pious pastor came to meet us in a little light cart; we were both struck with the sweetness and simplicity which appeared in his countenance. After the first salutation, he set off at full speed to give notice to his wife of our coming; as we approached the avenue leading to the house, we found the path strewed with lilac blossoms, the rooms also were ornamented with flowers, and every thing bore the marks of neatness and comfort. The mistress of the house is, apparently, a very clever woman; they have five or six children, some of them nearly grown up. We were much delighted with this truly christian family, with whom we had some religious communication, and Stephen told them, that on entering the house he could offer the salutation of peace.

We could not get away from these kind people without taking some coffee with them, and the pastor would go with us himself across the Dnieper to another Mennonite colony, where we were to lodge. We were rowed about seven miles down the river to Schonweise, and here, though it was late in the evening, they agreed to give notice for a meeting to be held at nine o'clock. The house was lighted up, and, at the time appointed, dear old Contineas accompanied us to the place, where we found about one hundred and fifty collected, and very quiet. In a little time Peter Hildebrande, the pastor, stood up, and very briefly informed them, in German, who we were, and what were our objects, and I understood enough to know that he did it in a feeling and very proper manner. They then, as before, all knelt down in mental prayer, and, after a pause, Stephen was led to show the neces-

sity of a life of holiness, and to give much counsel adapted, I have no doubt, to their state. The meeting ended, as it began, in great quietness.

*Fifth Month 25th.*—We had a parting religious opportunity in the family, and, after travelling over part of a vast Steppe, arrived in the evening at Græenthal, where there is a settlement of nine or ten families. This is one of the principal stations of the flocks of Merinos, and Contineas examined them very carefully. We slept in a little cottage which was very clean; the owner of it is the overseer of this colony, and seems an excellent young man; his mother lives with him.

*26th.*—Our road still lay over the Steppe, where good natural grass grows luxuriantly. We passed through several villages on our way to Halbstadt, a considerable settlement of the Mennonites, where one of their elders or bishops resides; his dress is the same as the other colonists, he has five or six children, and is esteemed a pious character; he has no remuneration for his office, strictly observing the injunction of the Saviour, 'Freely ye have received, freely give.' We went to call upon him and met with a very kind reception; he readily agreed to our having a meeting for worship in their meeting-house, which is near Petershagen, and said he would himself arrange for notice to be given. As there is to be an examination of some young persons in the Catechism, &c., to-morrow morning, it was settled that the meeting should be in the afternoon. We learnt from the bishop that they have received five hundred Bibles from the Bible Society at Petersburg, and four hundred Testaments. He only speaks German, so our conversation was through Contineas; he seemed to feel love for us, and we did for him. There are two bishops or elders in the colony, who ordain the inferior clergy by the laying on of hands: they do not administer baptism till about the age of seventeen, and not then until the young person is found capable of going through an examination.

We went to their cloth manufactory, where they have an Englishman to conduct the process of dyeing. In the afternoon we went to see a nursery of fruit and forest trees, from whence the colonies in the neighbourhood are supplied. The good effects of this wise plan are quite incalculable. We then proceeded to Petershagen, where we were to lodge, and were kindly received by an aged couple, with whom we felt immediately at home: there is something so mild and agreeable about these people, we seem quite amongst our own friends. There is an air of tranquillity and peace in this place which I have never witnessed in any other village.

*Fifth Month 27th.*—We went this morning to attend the examination, which was conducted by the bishop. The appearance of many of the young people was interesting, and we thought that divers of them were acquainted with the power of religion. When the questioning was



gone through, the bishop spoke to them for a short time, and Stephen, having obtained permission, also addressed them. I was afterwards very low, and felt the prospect of the meeting in the afternoon. I walked alone into the garden, where my prayers were put up that our Divine Master would glorify his own name, and preserve us from injuring his blessed cause, either by saying or withholding, and I was comforted in this time of retirement.

The meeting was a favoured opportunity, for which we felt humbly thankful. Stephen preached for some time, and was afterwards engaged in prayer; Contineas interpreted on both occasions, and having felt that it was required of me to speak, I rose, and began with the text, 'The kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.' Stephen put what I had to say into French, and Contineas into German. When the meeting was over, we shook hands with the bishop, who seemed very affectionate and kind.

*Fifth Month 28th.*—My eyes are violently inflamed this morning, which I attribute to travelling in the wind over these exposed plains, but my mind is filled with peace. We paid sweet visits to several families, and found the hearts of the people quite opened to us; indeed we have met with great kindness from them. We dined with the *Oberschultz* of the colony, who was at our first meeting, and has since followed us wherever we have been; and in the afternoon we returned to our kind aged host, where we had an affecting parting in the full flowings of gospel love. They entreated that we would remember them. We then set out for Orloff, another Mennonite settlement, where we lodged. We passed an extensive *Bergerie*, and saw a beautiful flock of between two and three thousand sheep.

*29th.*—A meeting was appointed for us this morning at the place of worship here, and the bishop came over from Halberstadt to attend it. He introduced us in a very feeling manner, stating who we were, and the objects of our journey. About five hundred persons were present. They commenced as usual by kneeling for a short time in silence, and when all rose and were seated, there was a solemn pause. Stephen then addressed them for above an hour. He spoke in French, as before, and Contineas interpreted sentence by sentence into German. The people were very attentive, and after he sat down the silence was again impressive. The meeting being concluded, the bishop dismissed the congregation. He afterwards came to dine with us, and on parting, took a very affectionate leave, commending us to the divine care and protection. We felt these people dear to us in the bonds of Christian fellowship.

On leaving Orloff we proceeded to Altona, the last of the Mennonite settlements; we passed several villages on our way, and were truly gratified in seeing the neatness of the houses. We were kindly taken

in to lodge by a precious young man, one of their ministers, who, with his wife, gave us a kind and Christian reception. We were in the very room which the Emperor occupied in his visit last year, when he was quite delighted with these people.

In the evening, Contineas and our host accompanied us a distance of about five versts, to Terpania, a village where there is a settlement of one of the sects of the Duhobortsi. We crossed the Moloshnia river, and on our arrival, were conducted to the house where they are in the practice of meeting on public occasions, and where we found several of the fraternity. They were well dressed according to the custom of the country, but there was something in their countenances which I did not quite like. We had some conversation through Contineas, and informed them that we had heard in England of the persecution they had endured, and also of the humane interposition of the Emperor, on their behalf,—that while we had felt sympathy with them in their sufferings, we wished to know from themselves what were their religious principles. It soon appeared, however, that they have no fixed principles; there was a studied evasion in their answers, and though they readily quoted texts, it is plain they do not acknowledge the authority of scripture, and have some very erroneous notions. I was anxious to ascertain their belief respecting our Saviour, but could learn nothing satisfactory. Stephen endeavoured, through Contineas, to convince them of their errors on some points, but they appear in a very dark state; they have driven out from among them, all those persons called Duhobortsi, who receive scriptural truth, and who are of the class with whom we were so much pleased at Ekaterinoslav. My spirit was greatly affected, and I came away from them much depressed.

The following morning (first-day) was also spent with the Duhobortsi; a considerable number attended what they called their worship, but some of their ceremonies were painful to witness. They manifested great ignorance on the subject of religion, and the interview did not prove more satisfactory than that on the preceding day. An opportunity was however afforded for some gospel labour among them."

In the evening a meeting was held with the people of Altona. William Allen says—

"In the time of silence I felt the precious life rising, and had no doubt we should have a good meeting, and so it proved. Dear Stephen preached for about an hour, and had acceptable service; after this there was a solemn pause, and I then rose and spoke for some time, but I was careful to leave off when the pressure of duty was removed. It was a season that ought never to be forgotten by us. The people were affected to tears, and the feelings at this meeting richly paid us for all our toils and privations on the road.

*Fifth Month 31st.*—On rising, this morning, my mind was filled

with sweet peace. Our friends provided an early breakfast, after which we had a precious parting opportunity with the family, &c., and then set out for Perekop, Contineas accompanying us part of the way. I was with him, as usual, and we had much interesting conversation, for I can generally make myself well understood in French, but in public religious communications I am afraid to venture. After going through the Moloshnia Vodi, and passing the village of the Duhobortsi, which we had previously visited, we took a final leave of dear Contineas, with much affection on both sides.\* About noon a covered cart overtook

\* Neither time nor distance interrupted this flow of affectionate feeling, which continued till the close of Contineas's lengthened life. It was occasionally renewed by interchange of letters, and his last communication to William Allen, dated "March 21, 1830," was dictated after he was unable to do more than affix his name to it. The first letter which W. Allen received after their separation was addressed—

TO WILLIAM ALLEN, OF LONDON, AND STEPHEN GRELLET, OF NEW YORK.

*"Ekaterinoslaw, the 16th Nov., 1819.*

"MUCH RESPECTED, VERY DEAR, AND WORTHY FRIENDS,

"I should not do justice to the feelings with which you have inspired me, feelings which are indeed near my heart, if I made use of any other terms in addressing you. The two weeks which I had the happiness of passing in your society, are a memorable epoch in my life. You are the first travellers whose acquaintance has been to me as delightful as it was edifying, and the separation from you has left deep regret in my soul, as well as in the hearts of the Mennonites whom you have visited. My official journeys prevented my sending them a translation of your letter, addressed to the ministers of their church, until the month of September; their reply will show you with what devotedness of heart they received it, and how much they were edified by the spirit of christian piety which breathed throughout the whole of it. It was solemnly read in the four churches, before all the congregations, and touched the auditors even to tears. The recollection of your ever memorable visit, of your pious labours, of the edifying sermons delivered by you in their temples and in their families, in the pure spirit of the Gospel of the Saviour of souls, will remain for ever engraven on their hearts, and not only on the hearts of the present generation, but will be handed down to their posterity; for your names and your memory are cherished and honoured by persons of all ages. There is little hope that two apostles like you, one from England, the other from America, will soon re-appear in our horizon to comfort suffering humanity, to loosen the chains of the prisoner, and to spread the pure light of christian faith. Renewed desires are awakened in the hearts of the Mennonites, as well as in mine, that, through the Grace of our Lord, after a journey as long and trying as it has been salutary to many nations, is accomplished, you may be happily restored to the bosom of your dear families. Since you were here a Lancasterian school has been opened for the children of soldiers; it is maintained by the crown, and about two hundred and fifty boys are receiving instruction according to that excellent method, which, it is said, will be introduced every where. I mention this circumstance, knowing that whatever tends to the welfare of mankind is interesting to you.

I conclude, my very dear and worthy friends, earnestly entreating you to let us hear of you. We pray that your christian piety and the spirit of your edifying words, may every where make as salutary an impression as with us, upon souls which need to be strengthened in the faith of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May his grace be with you always, and with us all!

Your sincere and faithful friend,

CONTINEAS."

The reply of the Mennonites, to which Contineas alludes, breathes the same spirit of christian love and pious feeling which characterizes his letter. It is dated, "From the

us, and it proved to be one of the colonists who brought the packet of letters which had been forwarded from Ekaterinoslav. My poor eyes were in a sad state, but I could not resist the inclination to read as much as possible of this treasure, and I was greatly comforted and deeply thankful at the accounts.

In the course of our ride to-day we saw some beautiful green lizards running about, and some little brown animals which I think were jerboas; there was a great variety of birds, some of which were so tame that they let us drive close by them. Several eagles and wild peacocks were amongst the number. We stopped for the night at a single house, but as there was no accommodation for lodging, we remained in the britzka which was drawn under cover. Close by us was a company of Turks and Tartars, crowded together in a little hovel. As I was walking about, a very agreeable man, a traveller, accosted me. He was a Greek from the Island of Zante; he was very much of a gentleman, and there was something mild and affectionate in his manner. We both heartily regretted that we could not speak to each other, but like myself, he knows a few words of Russ, and smiling and looking upwards, he pronounced the word 'God' in that language. Stephen and

Mennonites on the left shore of the Moloshnia, in the Government of Tauris, in Russia;'' and, after a loving and apostolic commencement, they write—

“Dear Friends, your affectionate desires for us, in consideration of the great care devolving on us, as pastors of the flock entrusted to us, excites in us frequent desires to be found worthy of the ever-important office of a minister of the gospel. The apostle saith, ‘We are stewards of God’s mysteries.’ Oh that we may be found faithful!

We have abundant cause to thank God for the vast blessings bestowed upon us in his grace, who hath, by his merciful hand, condescended to guide us, poor unworthy sinners, to a country under so glorious a monarch, whose praise resoundeth to the ends of the earth, and under whom we have undisturbed peace. Yea, for all our temporal blessings, and more especially for the salvation of the soul, thanks be unto thee, O Lord of hosts, now and for evermore Amen!

To this we would add our fervent desire that we had hearts to fear God, and keep his commandments all our lives long. May the Eternal Redeemer, in his mercy, be our stronghold, our shield, and our fortress, and preserve us from the stratagems of the enemy!

Dear friends and brethren in Christ, your honest-hearted visit to us, your edifying counsel, and your balsamic epistle, we gratefully accept as a proof of pure brotherly love. Our hearts have been thereby united to you, and your salutary instructions have awakened, in many of us, peculiar thoughtfulness. You have left your homes for the sake of the word of God, and the salvation of souls, and have offered yourselves up to his guidance for Jesus’ sake. We very earnestly desire that he may accompany your important work with his saving blessing. We have, with joy of heart, to thank the Lord our God for his mercy, that, in these latter times, he makes use of faithful labourers as instruments to spread the pure precepts of christianity. May he bless you with the strength of his Spirit, that your labour may not be in vain in the Lord; may he continue with you in your holy undertaking, crown your faithful labours, and reward you for ever in his mercy! Dear friends, though the wide sea separates us, yet love unites us. May God unite our hearts more and more in the power of the Holy Spirit, and bless us all with heavenly grace! We all salute you with the kiss of love and peace.

(Signed)

JACOB FAST,

ELDER OF THE CONGREGATION AT HALBERSTADT.”

I were afterwards amused in considering how many different nations were met in this spot,—an American, an Englishman, a Greek, a German, a Pole, a Turk, Tartar, Jew, Russian, &c.

*Sixth Month 1st.*—We started at five o'clock. In the course of this day, traversing the great steppe, we stopped to rest the horses at Gara-shoo, a Tartar village, and were dining in the britzka, when a Tartar, who we afterwards found was one of the principal men in the place, came to the side of our carriage, and looked upon us so lovingly, that I almost involuntarily took him by the hand. He could speak Russ, and Sobieski told us that he was very earnest for us to go to his house, which I was ready enough to do, as I like to see how the various tribes of the great human family live. We accordingly accompanied him and several of his companions, and found that they had a school which they took us to see. The floor was spread with old carpets, as they do not use chairs or benches. One of the boys read to us in the Al Koran, and they showed us some of their writing, which appeared very neat. The schoolmaster had a brass case for the reeds with which they write, and a little inkstand attached to it; they write from right to left. The priest was also at the school, and Stephen contrived to get two or three ideas conveyed to him through Sobieski, which our Tartar friend, in an audible voice, interpreted to the rest. They are of course all Mahometans, but they believe in the influence of the Divine Spirit upon the mind. We much wished we could have spoken in their language, as their hearts seemed open to us. The house of our kind Tartar consisted of several apartments on the ground floor; he brought us into his parlour, which had something like a long bed in it, on which he placed us. He pressed us to stay all night, saying that he would kill a sheep for us, and that we should have plenty of time next day to get to Perekop, but we excused ourselves. He would make us take tea, and gave us some which was excellent. He is very desirous to promote the education of the children of his village, and there seems something good about him. He accompanied us to the carriage, and on taking leave, kissed our hands and put them to his forehead.

About seven o'clock we stopped for the night at a Tartar village, and slept in our clothes in the carriage as usual. As my eyes are beginning to get better, I ventured to write a little in my journal, but travelling, and continued engagements, render it extremely difficult to keep it up. I had a better night than the last, and though thus exposed in the road, in the midst of Jews and Tartars, I felt no apprehension or anxiety. The hand of the Lord has been marvellously with us, though our trials and privations have not been small.

*Sixth Month 2nd.*—My eyes are a good deal better. We have seen, to-day, a large flock of camels or dromedaries, also many birds not common in England. On arriving at Perekop, we were taken by the

driver to a private house, there being no inn in the town; we were, however, kindly received and entertained, and our host refused to accept any remuneration; he insisted upon our taking up our quarters with him on our return.

*3rd.*—In our way to Simferopol, we went to see one of the principal salt lakes, which supply the whole country with salt. It is formed entirely in the lake, by spontaneous evaporation, in the seventh and eighth months. We saw a number of persons at work, and learnt the particulars of the process employed in preparing it, from a *prestor* or officer, who was very civil. The lake is thirty-eight versts round: it has no communication whatever with the sea, and consequently there must be salt springs. I was much gratified with this sight.

*4th.*—Started about six. We are still passing over a great steppe: the soil is extremely rich, and the grass luxuriant, but there is a great deal of wormwood in it. During our ride to-day we observed mountains before us in the distant horizon, a sight which I do not recollect that we have had, in all our journey from Abo, a distance of nearly two thousand miles.

We arrived at Simferopol about noon. The only inn is a very miserable one, but our rule is to make the best of every thing. After dinner we took a turn through the town, and came among a great number of shops; in one of them we saw a range of books which we thought looked like Bibles, and they proved to be so. On inquiring whether there was a Bible Society here, we were glad to find that there was one; they sell but few Tartar copies of the Scriptures, but several of the Hebrew Testaments to the Jews. We met with a young man of an agreeable countenance, who it appears is a member of the Bible Society, and we brought him to our inn, and gave him some of the Princess Mestchersky's tracts.

*Sixth Month 5th.*—We called upon the vice-governor, but not finding him at home, went to the house of the secretary, who is an agreeable man, speaks French well, and is a member of the Bible Society. We prevailed upon him to open the Prince's letter, which, he says, is a very full recommendation, and that all under government are bound to assist us to the utmost of their power. We saw five or six of the people called Duhobortsi in the evening, and discovered that they were of the right sort; we were much pleased with every one of them, and thought there was great sweetness in their countenances. We find they prize the Scriptures very much, and had collected a subscription amongst themselves, which they sent by the post to Petersburg, to purchase Bibles, but the money was lost. We think it right to go to Sevastopol, but have fixed to have an interview with them again, before we finally leave this place.

*6th.*—My mind is filled with sweet peace this morning, and a full

evidence that we are rightly engaged, and doing the Master's work. We arrived at Sevastopol in the evening, having stopped on our way at Batchisaray, where there are a great many Jews of a particular kind, called Carod; they are mentioned in Dr. Pinkerton's book. We visited their interesting establishment, situated on the summit of high rocks, from whence there is a full view of the Euxine. The chief priest, with whom Stephen had religious conversation, showed us a valuable manuscript copy of the Old Testament, beautifully written on parchment; it was in a long box, covered with black velvet, and ornamented with silver; the box contained two rollers, on which the manuscript might be wound from one to the other; I was pleased to see this specimen of the ancient plan. They have a printing press here, and a school, in which mathematics, algebra, and the higher branches are taught. These Jews differ from others in rejecting the Talmud and adhering to the pure text of Scripture.

*Sixth Month 7th.*—We saw the commandant, who received us very kindly; we visited the institutions, and towards evening, when we were returning from the last prison, an officer joined us and entered into conversation, respectfully inquiring into the objects of our journey. He was struck and affected when he heard what they were. Soon afterwards, another gentleman, who, it appeared, was a cousin of his and brother to the commandant, likewise joined us, and he also seemed deeply interested in what he heard; they were very loving, and we brought them to our lodgings, where we had a great deal of conversation, and gave them some tracts. They seemed as though they did not know how to express their gratitude for this providential meeting. Their minds were tender and open; one of them is said to be a very learned man, and is assesseur of the college at Sevastopol; they are Greeks, as is also the commandant, though in the service of Russia. After they had spent a considerable time with us, they begged that we would take a walk with them, when they took us to the house of the commandant; he received us very respectfully, and here also we had much serious conversation to our great satisfaction; it seemed like the small rain upon the thirsty ground. We did not leave them till rather late, when they again accompanied us to our inn. I believe this interview will long be remembered, and we felt, that for it alone it was well worth while to come to this place.

*8th.*—We called on Lieutenant-Colonel Gavrina, who accompanied us to the schools. Here, as in many other places, the education of the poor girls is almost wholly neglected. There is no gymnasium, and we find that there are about one hundred and fifty officers' children in want of education. Their parents do not like to send them to the military school. A school on our plan is grievously wanted. We must notice this in our report to Petersburg.

When we had finished our business, we went to take leave of the admiral, who kindly ordered his boat to take us and our baggage across to the place where we had left the carriage on coming here. Sevastopol is an excellent port, and is very advantageously situated on the side of a hill. We left it a little before eleven, and reached Simferopol in the evening.

*Sixth Month 9th.*—We visited some of the institutions this morning, and have rarely seen a prison so clean and so satisfactory; classification seems to be the principal thing wanting.

In the afternoon we had an important conference with the Malakans, improperly called Duhobortsi; they appear to be precisely the same in principle as those at Ekaterinoslav. They believe in the Holy Scriptures, and in the divinity of our Lord and Saviour, as fully as we do ourselves; they also believe in the influence of the Holy Spirit, and that saving grace is universal, and not withheld from any; that it leads to all that is good, and, as we yield to it, assists us to avoid all that is evil. They believe that the only true baptism is that of Christ with the Spirit, and reject water baptism as unnecessary; they believe that spiritual baptism only, produces regeneration; they consider that the communion with Christ is wholly spiritual, and make use of no outward ceremony. In conversing upon this subject, they were evidently affected at finding that our sentiments so exactly coincided with their's. But few residing here were born in their society, they were convinced by reading the Scriptures, and by what they felt in their own minds; this, of course, endeared them still more to us, and was a precious and confirming evidence of those truths which we believe. These poor people had never heard of such a society as our's, and yet, by attending to the influence of the Divine Spirit, were in great measure brought to support the same testimonies in the midst of the darkness that surrounded them. They have suffered nobly for the truth; several of those who were convinced in the government of Orloff, meeting together for the purposes of worship were noticed by the police, and as it was contrary to the established religion, they were banished. They do not admit members till after a trial of their conduct; if any are immoral, care is taken to exhort the parties; to endeavour by all means to reclaim them, and also to pray for them, but if this is unavailing, they are dismissed from the society. Only a few of them can read.

It appears that there are three distinct sects.

1.—The Spiritual Christians, or those of the principles just described; they also call themselves Malakans.

2.—Duhobortsi. Those on the Moloshnia, and reject the Scriptures, and are not Christians.

3.—Sabbatarians. Those who observe the seventh day, abstain



from swine's flesh, and think that the Jewish dispensation was not fully abrogated by Christ.

We were glad to find that a great part of those who reside in the government of Saratof are Malakans.\* The largest proportion of those upon the Don are also of the right sort, as well as those in the Caucasus.

In this interesting conference, much counsel was communicated to them through the secretary, who kindly acted as interpreter.

*Sixth Month 10th.*—We packed our britzka this morning and set off for Theodosia, stopping on the way at Karasan Bazar, to visit the prison and schools. There is a Tartar school here, a Jews' school, and an Armenian school. In the first, the only books in use were the Al Koran and a book of prayers, and most of these were in manuscript; it requires a course of years to teach the children to read. At the

\* As the Malakans appear to be little known in this country, we extract some farther particulars respecting them, from a document sent to William Allen in the year 1830; it was forwarded to him by J. Penner of Cortitz, one of the Mennonite colonists, who says he is indebted to J. Cornies of Orloff, for the information it conveys.

"Between the German colonies of Mennonites and the Negay Tartars, lies the country of the Malakans, a sect so named on account of their non-observance of fasts, and their use of milk diet on week days. The Malakans also call themselves *true spiritual Christians*. The district, or portion of land, appropriated to them in 1823, contained about thirty thousand dekateens, and in it is situated the large and well built town of Nowa-wasilowka.

In February, 1825, their number consisted of three hundred and ninety-eight males, and four hundred females; now it is increased. They are chiefly from the governments of Tambow, Orloff, and Ekaterinoslav; many Don Cossacks are to be found among them, and several who have long served their country in the rank of officer, and bear marks of this service. They have suffered persecution, in consequence of their separation from the Greek church, and many, particularly the Cossacks, languished for a long time in prison; they, however, firmly maintained their ground, and could not be compelled to give up those opinions which they had formed in consequence of reading and searching the Bible, with the contents of which they were well acquainted. They prefer the Holy Scriptures to all other writings, considering them as the rule of their faith, and as containing the revealed will of God to man. Though not rich, they have paid as much as seventy roubles for a copy of the sacred volume. They acknowledge Christ as God manifest in the flesh, who died on the cross for the sins of the world. Like the Duhobortsi, they give an entirely spiritual signification to baptism and the supper, which are not kept by them in external signs and symbols. They reject pictures or images, and the adoration of saints, in their worship, as well as other ceremonies of the Greek church. They generally lead a good moral life, and there are among them many seeking souls who love God, and are searching after truth.

It grieves them much that they cannot maintain order and harmony in their colony, but they do not appear to have a sufficiently organized system of discipline. In their assemblies the Bible is read and explained; though most of them love the truth, yet they divide and separate themselves, forgetting, in the work of interpretation, and the support of points unnecessary to salvation, that *love* which 'is the fulfilling of the law,' and which would unite all in the bond of peace. They are laborious and upright, and are amenable to the government under which they live; they have no establishment for the education of their youth. The Sunday is strictly kept amongst them.

Since the year 1825, to the present period, 1830, the Malakans have, from time to time, been joined by settlers from Astracan, Orenbourg, Saratov, and other principal parts, so that there are now three large villages."

Armenian school they have Bibles. We had some conversation through Sobieski, with the Priest, who was very kind, and would have us go and take tea with him. We regretted much that we could not converse with these people, many of whose hearts appeared open to us. We travelled through the night, and the following morning reached Theodosia, a very ancient town, beautifully situated upon a fine bay, where there is excellent anchorage for large vessels. It was once a very large and powerful place; the Genoese took it from the Greeks; the Tartars from the Genoese, and about thirty-two years ago the Russians took it from the Tartars. After breakfast we waited on the Governor, and found him a very agreeable man.

He took us to see that part of the town where quarantine is performed. About twelve years ago the plague appeared in this place, and swept off nearly one-half of the inhabitants; it was imported again six years ago, and in the house next to our inn, all the residents died: it still remains empty. We then visited the institutions, and in the evening had much interesting conversation with the Governor; he wishes for information on our school system, and as he reads English, I promised him a Manual and some other works. It was worth visiting this place, were it only to become acquainted with him.

*Sixth Month 12th.*—We set off this morning on our return to Simferopol, intending to take the remaining German colonies in our way. The Governor kindly ordered two horsemen, one a Greek, the other a Tartar, to accompany us and show us the road. He came himself to take leave of us, and we parted affectionately.

In passing along we came to a neat little village, which is very rare in this country. Here is a horizontal windmill, and they have two or three such at Theodosia. About two o'clock we arrived at the first colony Heilbrunn, consisting of thirty-six families from the neighbourhood of Stuttgart, who settled here about fifteen years ago. We met with a kind reception at the house of Heinrich Pehler, and on consulting with the mayor or head officer, and some others, they readily agreed that we should have a meeting with them, and that notice should be given. They have no minister, but the schoolmaster reads at their worship; they first sing psalms; he then reads prayers, and afterwards a sermon from a large printed book. We were glad to meet with these dear people, for whom we felt much love, and we had a satisfactory religious opportunity with them; many were affected by our visit, and we were sensible that it was a solemn time. We believe that a wide door is open to receive any who may hereafter come in like manner: we have engaged to give them some books which we expect will be forwarded to us. If I am favoured to return in safety, I must send them more from time to time, and especially the Scripture Reading Lessons, when they are translated into German.

In the evening we proceeded about eight versts to Zurichthal, a colony of upwards of seventy families, and were conducted to the house of Wilhelm Günthner, a steady valuable man, who was very kind to us; he, and several more, accompanied us in an evening walk through the Colonies. These people seem, on the whole, getting forward very well, though not in the same style as the Mennonites, who are certainly the flower of the flock. To-morrow being first-day, we agreed to sit with them during their worship.

*Sixth Month 13th.*—A considerable number of the colonists assembled this morning. They have no pastor, but we were glad to find that here, as well as at Heilbrunn, they are in the constant practice of meeting for divine worship on first-days. Most of them had Bibles or prayer books. We sat with our minds retired under a feeling of love and sweetness, whilst they went through their usual routine, the schoolmaster reading their service; and we afterwards endeavoured to convey a few words to them, but were poorly off for an interpreter, as they only speak German; we were, however, glad of this opportunity, and I believe the people were strengthened and encouraged. We took an affectionate leave of them, and set off for two colonies on the other side of Karasan Bazar. At the first of these, Rosenthal, the settlers are Roman Catholics; there are sixty-two families, they have been established here about fifteen years. The mayor, who lives at the next protestant colony, Neusatz, but was then at Rosenthal, received us very kindly, and immediately had his horses brought out, to accompany us to Neusatz. The pastures are luxuriant, there are fine crops of peas, corn, &c., and oak and other trees; we have seen nothing before like this, in the Crimea. The mayor took us to his father's house, where we had a cordial reception. They readily acceded to our proposal of having a meeting with them to-morrow, and one of the colonists, who speaks French, is to interpret for us.

*14th.*—My mind was exceedingly low this morning. Friedensthal being only a verst from hence, and the colonists there being also protestants, they came to the meeting here. Most of them are Lutherans, but some of the reformed religion, and our interpreter was one of them. There are thirty-four families here, and twenty-six at Friedensthal; they have no pastor, but the schoolmaster reads. They began, as usual, by singing a psalm. There was a solemn pause afterwards, and Stephen then rose and addressed them. The interpreter performed exceedingly well. I also thought it right to say a few sentences. We were both glad of this opportunity, with which the people seemed much satisfied, and I believe many were comforted in hearing the truths of the Gospel. We walked over to the school at Friedensthal, and heard several of the children read.

They are in great want of elementary books. We regretted, that at

Rosenthal, there is a liquor shop, established by government; from our observation, however, the people seem sober, and their cottages appear comfortable. On returning to the house of our kind friend, we had much interesting conversation through the Frenchman who dined with us. After taking an affectionate leave, we set off for the Roman Catholic village of Rosenthal, where a meeting had been appointed at two o'clock; the mayor accompanied us. Soon after our arrival, the bell was rung to collect the people, and a great number assembled in their place of worship. They had neither priest nor schoolmaster, and began by singing. We felt the power of truth, and gospel love, rising sweetly into dominion. Just before the singing closed, one of them came forward to a rope which was hung through the ceiling, and rang the bell for some minutes, to give notice that service was about to begin: we then had a little pause, and Stephen soon rose and spoke at considerable length, in a very satisfactory manner. I afterwards had something to communicate. The people were very attentive and respectful, and I believe felt this visit exceedingly kind and refreshing to their spirits. The few pauses which we had were very solemn and sweet. We left them some tracts, and parted in much love, humbly thankful that our steps had been directed through these colonies, where a channel is now open for further communication.

We arrived at Simferopol between seven and eight. One of the Malakans called to say, that five of their brethren, from the government of Tambov, were come to look at some land which had been offered to them to settle upon as colonists. They are deputed on behalf of nearly two hundred families.

*Sixth Month 15th.*—We went to dine with the Governor at his country seat, about ten versts off. We were very kindly received by himself and his wife, and had an interesting visit. This part of the Crimea is very beautiful. In returning to Simferopol, we stopped to pay a visit to the widow of the celebrated naturalist, Professor Pallas. She is a very affable, agreeable person, and lives in a nice small house, in a large garden, which she takes great delight in cultivating, and has made a delightful place of what was before a waste. She has a great regard for the English, and we were immediately quite sociable. Her husband's affairs were involved at the time of his death, but the Emperor inquired into the circumstances, gave twelve thousand roubles to pay his debts, and settled three thousand roubles a year upon her, saying that her husband had done honour to Russia, and that the widow of such a man merited attention. We could not get away without taking a cup of tea with her, and she had it set out in the garden. We reached Simferopol in time for a meeting, which we had appointed with the Malakans at six o'clock; and we had an empty room, in our miserable inn, fitted up with benches and boards for the purpose. Our friend,

the secretary, kindly sat with us, and acted as interpreter. I believe he performed his part in the best way he could, and that our gracious Master made up any deficiency which there might be. We were favoured with a sweet feeling of divine good, which spoke a language far beyond words. We first put several questions to the deputies from Tambov, with a view to ascertain whether they agreed in sentiment with the Malakans here, and received full satisfaction on this point. We also wished to have some idea of their numbers. They think, that in the Government of Tambov, there may be about five hundred families, either free or belonging to the crown, but they have reason to believe that a great many more among the peasants belonging to the different seigneurs, have embraced their principles. Those who are free, have liberty to exercise their worship; but it is quite plain, that, next to divine interposition, they owe this indulgence to the Emperor. There are very few in Tambov of the sentiments of the poor deluded Duhoborts of the Moloshnia, or the Sabbatarians. The discipline of these people appears the same as the Malakans; they deal tenderly with offenders, but if these are irreclaimable they are disowned. About one half of the adults among them can read, and they deem it a duty to have their children taught. They correspond with one another, as a means of mutual encouragement. On assembling for divine worship, they pray, sing psalms, and read the Scriptures. Those who *'think themselves inspired,'* speak in their meetings, but they have no fixed preachers. They take care of one another, and when differences arise, they are settled among themselves, and are never taken to the tribunals. On the whole it appeared that their religious sentiments were quite in accordance with those of the Malakans of Simferopol.

There was not the least disposition to beg for assistance; all they asked was for protection in the exercise of their religion, and an opportunity to maintain themselves by honest industry. We find that the Emperor has had it in contemplation to settle colonies of them on the unappropriated lands, of which there are some thousand square miles in Russia; and maps of these lands have been laid down and numbered. We must bring the whole matter before the Emperor, through Prince A. Galitzin and Papof, when we reach Odessa.

We had now procured as much information as we could obtain through this channel, and the precious feeling of good so deepened that I longed for us all to sit under it; but this kind of service was new to the secretary, and he appeared a little restless at one time. The power of Truth, however, was I believe in some degree felt even by him, and he interpreted a good deal for Stephen, who gave them much excellent advice; he counselled them to endeavour, in their meetings for solemn worship, to detach their minds from outward things, and wait in prostration of soul before the Lord in silence, for the renewal of their

spiritual strength. I distinctly felt that something was required of me, and when Stephen had finished, I also addressed them, under a sense that best help was granted, and I felt warranted to say in concluding, 'Fear not little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.' O, how gracious is He with whom we have to do, and how he furnishes strength equal to the day! During the whole of these communications, several of these dear people put their hands upon their breasts, and by their looks and manner, expressed how cordial they felt them. The secretary informed us that they most fully united with all that we had said, that we had expressed their own sentiments, and that they had particularly wished for our advice on the subject of worship. Stephen said a few words more at parting, when they all shook hands with us, one by one, as they went out. Thus ended this memorable opportunity. We begged the secretary to state to the Governor what had passed this evening, which, I believe, he will faithfully do, and we left them under his care, requesting that their case might be represented in the first communication to Petersburg. We informed him that we intended to write also ourselves. Thus, after a deep exercise of faith and patience, is the work for which we have been sent to this empire, developing. We left a number of tracts, in German, which were the last we had, and after some further conversation with the secretary, he took an affectionate leave of us.

*Sixth Month 16th.*—We left Simferopol about half past five, but just before we set off, one of the Malakans, a nice old man, brought us two loaves of bread, as a mark of their love. Stephen at first refused them, as we were already provided, but the poor old man seemed to take it to heart, and we accepted them; he made many significant signs expressive of his love, and held us by the hand. Sobieski said that he begged to ride a verst or two with us, in order to have a few minutes more of our company, and we accordingly took him up; he was very tender and contrited, and it was plain that he deeply felt the separation.

We reached Perecop in the evening, and were allowed to have the rooms which we had before occupied, though the master of the house was from home.

*17th.*—We visited the prison and military hospital, which is all that is to be seen in this little place, and then set out for Cherson. On our approach to Bereslaf, we had to cross the Dnieper, and the ferry boat being absent, we engaged a vessel to take us over. The setting sun was beautifully reflected upon the extensive surface of this great river, which is here nearly five miles wide: it was late before we arrived at the town, where we found the lodging-house was so poor that, as we have often done before, we slept in the carriage.

The next day we reached Cherson, a very large place, where we visited many of the institutions. There is no classification in the prison,

but in other respects it is one of the best we have seen in Russia. They are about to build a new one, and the Governor was so much interested with the plan from London, that we presented him with it. The Governor of Nicolief is his friend, and they will study it together, which will answer a double purpose: we had much conversation which I trust will be useful. The prison for the condemned was interesting, because here we found the first attempt at classification.

We heard, upon inquiry, that orders had been received for the introduction of the Holy Scriptures at the District School, but they are only read there once a week.

We went to visit the spot where the remains of John Howard were interred; it is about five or six versts from Cherson, on an old open steppe near the Countess Polotska's garden. The monument is a simple pyramid built of stone; on one side of the pedestal I could just make out the name of Howard. These three appropriate Latin words have been inscribed by the hand of some visitor, '*Propter alios vixit.*'

Within a few yards of this place, an Englishman has erected a monument to the memory of his son, exactly similar to Howard's; it is also without any inscription, which I consider extremely indelicate; however, the upper part of it had fallen down, and although it has been built up again, it is done in so rough a manner that it may be easily distinguished from that of the real philanthropist.

Our friend, the mayor, knew John Howard personally, and was at Cherson at the time of his death. On our return, we stopped to view the place where, by order of the Emperor, a new monument is about to be raised to the memory of this good man, and opposite the monument, the new prison is to be erected.

The military schools here contain about eight hundred boys; three months since, they were put upon our system of mutual instruction, and it was really surprising to see the state of order in which we found them. They are greatly in want of reading lessons, and I left with them the first fifteen sheets which we have received from Petersburg. A fine young man, a lieutenant of engineers, who is the inspector of the classes, showed so much joy in his countenance when I produced them, that I was quite delighted with him; he possesses much delicate feeling, and though he said but little, I could see that it was just the thing he wanted. I promised to use my influence to get him supplied with the rest as quickly as possible. I believe this visit encouraged them very much.

My mind has been a little comforted with some feeling of the love of God, and I have been sweetly in spirit with my dear child, my beloved, aged mother, &c.

We arrived at Nicolief on the evening of the twentieth. The Governor, Admiral Greig, received us very kindly, and readily offered us

every assistance ; he is an Englishman, and an excellent character, and I was glad to become acquainted with him. We visited some of the public institutions, and dined with him at his country seat, where we met several agreeable persons, and had much conversation on the great truths of religion ; there was a ready entrance, and one lady who appeared in a tender state of mind, remarked it was the first time in her life that any one had spoken to her in that way ; she was affected and comforted ; her husband also was very kind ; they reside at Odessa, and pressed us to make their house our home when we went there, telling us there was no comfortable inn ; but we have been so used to *campaigning* that we have no fear about finding tolerable quarters.

*Sixth Month 22nd.*—We succeeded in discovering some of the persons alluded to by the Malakans of Ekaterinoslav, and after a long conference with them, came to the conclusion that the few here were originally Duhobortsi ; they resemble the Sabbatarians in abstaining from swine's flesh, but they are nearer the Malakans in acknowledging the authenticity of the Scriptures and the divinity of our Lord. We hope that a great many are beginning to emerge from the errors of the Duhobortsi, and we learnt from those with whom we conversed, that the *actual practice* of these people was in some instances different from what they *told us* ; they gave us also this valuable information, that many at the Moloshnia read the Scriptures privately, and teach their children to read them.

I drew a plan on paper for arranging the first room in the military school, upon the British system, and was glad to find that it would answer well for two hundred and thirty-four children. I took it with me to the Admiral, who was very much pleased, and purposes to send two young men to Kiov to learn the plan. We left Nicolief in the afternoon, and reached Odessa the following day ; we passed a great deal of uncultivated steppe, and saw a large herd of horses ; Sobieski says, that one person alone owns four thousand.

Odessa is quite a new place, for in 1791 there was not a house here ; now there are forty thousand inhabitants, and it is a port of great consequence ; the quantity of corn exported is prodigious."

Amongst the letters which William Allen found on his arrival, was one from an excellent and benevolent person in Russia, who says—

"I confess, candidly, that I have little hope for all that is benevolent in society ; it is very difficult to shape in a body all those servants of the world, and bring them to work against the interest of their master, the prince of the world ; they are all divided when called to the vineyard of the Lord, but of one spirit and heart for all that concerns their own self."

In reference to this paragraph, W. Allen says—

"There is, unquestionably, a great deal of truth in this, but if we



had suffered ourselves to be discouraged by such considerations, how many institutions, which are now conferring most extensive benefits on mankind, in England and elsewhere, would either never have existed, or have fallen to the ground."

"*Sixth Month 25th.*—Our friend Fadeev, of Ekaterinoslav, has sent us a packet, containing a sensible and important letter on the subject of the Duhobortsi, and also a translation of the principles of the Malakans; it is excellent, and fully justifies all that I have written of them before.

Stephen has found a nice young man at the post-office, a member of the Philanthropic Society, at Petersburg, who tells him that the 'Thoughts on the Importance of Religion' is translated into Russ.

There is some alarm at the quarantine to-day, as two men who were landed there from Constantinople, died this morning.

*26th.*—We went to dine with Count Langeron, the Governor. I was pleased to meet General Inzoff, who sat next to me at dinner. He is the person to whom Contineas looks as his successor in the care of the colonies, and, as far as we could judge, seems very suitable for the office.

We find the alarm was not groundless, as the ship in which the two men died, has the plague on board. It is a large French vessel, and just touched at Constantinople, where some of the sailors made some purchases. The Governor says that he regularly has advices from thence of the health of the place, and that at present it is remarkably free from the disorder, though it always exists there more or less.

*27th.*—We received a packet from the Bible Office, Petersburg, with the continuation of the sheets of Scripture Lessons, sixteen to thirty. We also received an interesting letter from M. M. Toutschkoff, mentioned at page 388, and a kind one from Admiral Greig, enclosing my plans for the care of the poor, schools, &c., with which he is much pleased, and has had them copied; he says he has already acted upon my suggestion, and has taken measures to send four young men to Kiof to learn the school system.

*28th.*—We went to the Lyceum de Richlieu, where there are one hundred and thirty boys under the care of the Abbé Nicolai. I reminded him of the vast importance of moulding the minds of youth to morality and virtue, for on them were placed our hopes for the generation which is to follow us; but it seems that a literary education is the supreme object here. The boys who have distinguished themselves in the week, dine with the Governor on first-day; all the pupils have little separate apartments.\*

\* William Allen was strongly impressed with the advantages of this plan; he considered it calculated to lead to very favourable results, and in adopting a similar arrangement for a certain number of boys, whom he received as boarders at his manual labour school, at Lind.

There is a "Gymnase des Demoiselles," which is supported by the town, where eighty girls are taught. We were much pleased with this school, as the education of the poor girls in Russia is at present almost totally neglected."

Several of the succeeding days were much occupied in visiting the various institutions at Odessa. They also went to see the Quarantine Station. William Allen says—

"In riding there I felt calm and resigned in the prospect of going into parts infested with the plague, with something of a sweet confidence, that if I were even suffered thus to fall, it would be in performing what I feel to be a duty, and I have a humble confidence that, in that case, my dear Master would take me to himself. I have often a good deal to bear up against, but am at times helped with secret support.

We visited the school for Greeks, which is in part kept up by voluntary contributions among the Greek merchants; they are determined to adopt the British system, and three Greeks called upon us this evening. I find that there are difficulties in the way of introducing it into the Greek islands, under the Turks, who, for want of sufficiently understanding it, are afraid of its encouraging a military disposition; but we must get the plan explained to the Greek Patriarch of Constantinople, who is represented to us as a well informed person. These Greeks advise us to go by land from Corinth to Patras, which they say is a high road, and thence by boat to Zante, where there is a good place for Quarantine; they are to give us the names of some serious people in Greece. They are eager to translate the Scripture Lessons into Greek, and if we find that it is not already in hand in the Greek islands, they engage to do it themselves. This was a most interesting conference. After they left us, we went to pay a visit to James Pennel, a young man from Exeter, who attends the meetings of Friends. After some conversation we settled down in silence. Stephen and I each had something to communicate, and we were comforted together.

*Seventh Month 1st.*—We attended, by invitation, the meeting of the Committee of the Bible Society. There were more than twenty present, and though we could not understand their language, we were comforted. At the head of the table sat the Archimandrite Theophilus, dressed in the costume of the Greek church, and by him General Inzoff, a very nice man, and the colleague of Contineas in the direction of the colonies. Among the company were two priests, and several persons with orders; also a deputation of boys from the *external* school at the Lyceum, who have raised a subscription and formed a society among themselves.

field, in Sussex, he mentioned the Lyceum de Richlieu, at Odessa, as having afforded an instructive example on this point, and one which he often thought, if opportunity offered, he should like to follow.

They have regularly appointed a secretary and treasurer, and when they meet, one of the committee always sits with them. It was truly a delightful sight, and particularly as the Abbé Nicolai, who is at the head of the institution, is opposed to the Bible cause, and will not suffer those who are in the *internal* school, over whom he has full control, to be members of this juvenile association, though many of the children wish for it. While we were present, however, a subscription was received, which had been forwarded by their parents expressly on their behalf.

We find that the Jesuitical spirit is so strong here, that a priest in one of the neighbouring Roman Catholic colonies, collected the Bibles and some books on religious subjects, which belonged to the people, and burnt them in the middle of the place. There was laid on the table of the committee room the first parcel of the Russian Testaments, as far as the four gospels. After the committee, we gratified ourselves by taking particular notice of our juvenile friends, and contributing towards their fund.

The Archimandrite who lives in apartments at the Lyceum, invited us to come and take tea with him, which we did. General Inzoff and his aid-de-camp, a Christian Turk, a man of great respectability and consequence, who is a member of the committee, with several others, were also of the party. It was a deeply interesting evening. Divine truth was clearly set forth, and they seemed quite prepared for it. They acknowledged the influence of the Holy Spirit, and the propriety of waiting in silence for his teaching. The Archimandrite said, that when we come to know Christ to be to us the living substance, outward forms were unnecessary, and that he considered them only of use to bring to the substance. Much sweetness was to be felt throughout this long conversation, which I believe, most, if not all, will remember as long as they live. Before we separated, the Archimandrite himself, requested that we might sit a little in silence, which we did, and there was a precious solemnity, the Lord himself, I humbly trust, by his Spirit, being in the midst of us. We took an affectionate leave, receiving a hearty salutation from the Archimandrite, the general, and the secretary.

*Seventh Month 2nd.*—The inspector, Flouké, called and took us to see the wife of Volkof, the commandant of Moscow. She had evidently heard of our visit to the Bible committee yesterday, and strongly condemned the Juvenile Bible Association. She seemed also to disapprove of the Bible in schools. I remarked to her, that it was rather curious that objections should be made to a book containing the purest system of knowledge, when none was made to pagan authors, such as Ovid and Horace, whose writings contained what was injurious to morals.

*7th.*—We went to General Inzoff's, and had a short, but very agreeable interview with him. We endeavoured to secure his friendship for

the poor Malakans, in which we think we succeeded. He parted with us very affectionately."

Soon afterwards William Allen and Stephen Grellet went on board the *Lord Cathcart*, a vessel of about seven hundred tons burden, to proceed to Constantinople. W. A. says—

"I was glad to leave Odessa, though well satisfied in having been there. We have prepared our report to the Emperor, and look back upon our labours in Russia with much peace."

Amongst the subjects alluded to in this report, is the following useful hint:—

"In visiting some of the libraries in the universities and gymnasia, we were particularly struck with the importance of a judicious selection of books. We deem the writings of Voltaire and the French philosophers, extremely dangerous in the hands of inexperienced youth, and even some of the classical authors contain sentiments, and excite ideas, calculated to favour the natural corruption of the human heart. With respect to the classics, we think that those editions only should be used, wherein care has been taken to leave out objectionable passages."

William Allen often keenly felt his separation from those whom he loved, and with whom he was accustomed to mingle in religious fellowship, and he writes—

"Cut off from all, I have no other comfort but that which I am graciously favoured to feel internally, and which is not withheld,—at least, such a portion is granted as keeps me from sinking; but it is a sifting time. We hear that the plague is very hot in a Turkish frigate, at Constantinople, and in two other vessels, so that the prospect is solemn in going to such a place.

About five o'clock the captain arrived, but previously, Captain Brown, of the *Resignation*, of Scarborough, came on board; we soon found that he was a solid agreeable man, that his owners were the Tindalls, of Scarborough, and that he had on board James Tindall, the brother of my friend William Tindall, of London; we regretted that we did not know of it before; however, the captain hailed the vessel, and in about half an hour James came on board. We were refreshed with some serious conversation together, and parted in love, giving him a volume of Friends' tracts."

W. A. was, in several instances, called upon for the exercise of his medical skill, and during the voyage he prescribed for three of the crew who were poorly, and who appeared materially to benefit by his treatment of them.

On first-day he mentions having felt a good deal on account of the poor sailors on board, and his wish that way might open to assemble them for reading, &c. Stephen Grellet was poorly, and William Allen felt some discouragement, but at length he says—

“I told the Captain that we wished to see such of his men together as could be spared and were inclined for it, in order to read a few chapters to them and have a pause afterward. To this he readily agreed, and in a few minutes the greater part of them were assembled on the quarter-deck; I was glad to see one of my poor patients come up and join the company; they all behaved with great respect and propriety. I briefly explained to them the object of our meeting, and then read the fifth and sixth chapters of Matthew, and the first of John. They were very quiet, and after a pause I was led to address them at some length; Stephen (who was able to be present) said he was glad of this opportunity, and I felt peace and satisfaction. I am often very low, but have a humble confidence in the all-preserving arm of the Lord. I feel that I have no other trust.

*Seventh Month 12th.*—We can distinctly see the light-house on the northern point of the opening between the hills at the mouth of the Bosphorus; their ever varying form contributes much to the beauty of the scene. In the afternoon we were so close to the coast of Asia, that we could distinctly see the rocks, trees, grass, &c. I thought of that passage in which Paul speaks of ‘the trouble which came to us in Asia.’ We are now approaching the scene of the Apostle’s labours.

The Bosphorus is about one mile and a half broad. The hills on each side, rising from three hundred to eight hundred feet, undulate beautifully, and the views are very fine. The strong current which always sets this way, together with a fair wind, hurried us rapidly along, and at half-past six, we anchored in the Bay of Constantinople, opposite the palace. The Bay is about two miles and a half broad, and is almost surrounded by hills, on which are numerous houses intermixed with trees. There are many stone buildings with domes, which I suppose are mosques, and there are also a great many minarets, which are plain tall pillars, with a gallery round the top, where a person goes at certain hours to call ‘the faithful’ to prayers. On the opposite side is Scutari, which seems almost as large as Constantinople, and is situated on the side of several hills; here also, trees are interspersed among the houses, which are generally of wood, about two or three stories high; they are covered with pan-tiles, and form a beautiful picture from the water; but on going into the gloomy, filthy streets of Constantinople the contrast is indeed great. The plague is beginning to be very active, so that we must use great caution, and have determined to sleep on board the vessel to-night, in order that we may make full inquiry about our lodging place.

*Second Month 13th.*—After breakfast the captain had his boat out, and accompanied us on shore. The streets are so narrow, and the upper stories overhang so much, that in some places the inhabitants might easily shake hands with each other out of the windows. We

went to the counting-house of Niven Kerr and Company, to inquire for our letters ; amongst them was one from William Forster, jun., addressed to Stephen, with a copy of the Minutes of the Yearly Meeting of men and women Friends, expressive of their unity and sympathy with us. This was very cordial and reviving, and came just in the right time, when we are exposed to peril, and have to strive to bear up under our burdens. This journey is a constant exercise of faith to us both.

I was rejoiced to find a large box of books arrived from London, and also one from Dr. Naudi, of Malta, containing a supply of Greek Testaments, &c.

We walked about a mile and a half to Pera, at the head of the Bay, to call on Thomas Nixon Black, who was not at home ; we then concluded to deliver our letters of recommendation to our Ambassador, Sir Robert Liston, who resides at the palace not far distant ; one of the letters was from N. Vansittart, and the other from Lord Cathcart. We soon obtained admission, and after a little conversation respecting who we were, our objects, the inns here, &c., he told us there was only one he could recommend, and kindly added, that if we were not suited to our minds, we should be quite welcome to apartments with him. He pressed us to dine with him at five o'clock, and we accepted his invitation. We then took leave and went to the principal Dragoman of the Sultan, the Ambassador sending a person with us to show us the way, and a Janissary to keep the people from crowding us. The Dragoman speaks many languages, and English among the rest ; he received us in a very affable manner, and gave free permission for our baggage to be passed untouched, on the faith of the Ambassador. At length we met J. N. Black, a man of mild and very pleasing manners, and on conversing with him about the inn, &c., he said there was some risk in our going there, and generously offered us apartments in his own house, on the hill very near Sir R. Liston's. Never did I so deeply feel hospitality cordial, as upon this occasion, and we gladly accepted his offer. After some toil in going for our baggage, &c., we at length arrived at our quarters, and thoroughly enjoyed our comfortable chambers, with good accommodation for washing, and a spacious sitting room adjoining.

We went to the ambassador's to dinner, and were most kindly received. Lady Liston was very affable and attentive, and I had much interesting conversation with Sir Robert ; when he invited us to dine with him again to-morrow, his lady added, ' Come every day whilst you stay, and walk in the grounds whenever you like.' Thus is way made for us from place to place. We met several persons at dinner, amongst whom was the consul's wife from Adrianople and a clergyman of the name of Connor, who, I believe, is a missionary, a friend of

Josiah Pratt's; he came from a place at some distance on purpose to see us, and accompanied us to our lodgings, when our host permitted him to sleep on a sofa, without going to the inn.

*Seventh Month 14th.*—We again went to dine with Sir Robert Liston, who had invited the head Dragoman of the Sultan to meet us, and also his son-in-law, whose name is Shoobert; they are Roman Catholics and not Turks. The latter seemed much struck with the system of the British and Foreign School Society, and we are to give him a Manual. He has engaged to accompany us to the prison to-morrow.

*15th.*—After breakfast we retired to our own room, read our chapter, and then sat some time in silence, when we were favoured with our blessed Master's peace. Though in the midst of danger, I have no doubt of being in the way of my duty. O, what a favour! for if there had been doubts *now*, what should I do? The Dragoman and Shoobert came here, and thankfully received some books and tracts. Shoobert seems very zealous for the plan of education. He says there is no plague in the prison, and having obtained leave of the Bashaw, he accompanied us to visit it. We went through a large burying ground, where there seems scarcely room for another grave. A great number of the upright stone slabs have a carved turban at the top, the form of which varies according to the class of the deceased; those for women are plain. They bury the body just under the surface, and without a coffin, placing only some loose boards over the remains. This, of course, renders the place very offensive, and occasionally the effect extends to a considerable distance.

There was not the least classification in the prison, which is extremely filthy. One of the temporary prisons was, however, very clean, I suppose in consequence of the fear of the plague. There are about forty of these in different parts, mostly on the same plan.

We were told that a Greek merchant, who supports a school in the island of Paros, wished to see us, and we accordingly waited upon him with a copy of the Manual. He seems to be a sedate, clever, benevolent person; there was another Greek merchant present, who appeared much interested in religious conversation. We explained our system of schools, and I have no doubt of their hearty co-operation in whatever may be attempted of the kind in the islands. We were not a little satisfied with this interview.

*Seventh Month 16th.*—After breakfast, Sir R. Liston and his lady sent for us to go with them in their boat to Beeyuk-teri, the residence of all the diplomatic characters here, except Sir Robert Liston. It is about fourteen miles hence; we were rowed by seven Turks, each with a pair of oars, and soon came to Leander's Tower, from which one of the views of Constantinople, as exhibited in the Panorama, is taken. The course of the Bosphorus is so winding, that we seemed passing

through a succession of beautiful lakes, and the prospects, on each side, were exceedingly fine. Sir Robert took us to the different ambassadors, who received us very kindly. When Baron Strogonof, the Russian Ambassador, had read Prince A. Galitzin's letter, he said that the Prince had desired him to show us *every imaginable* attention, and he offered us all the assistance in his power. Refreshments were set out for us at the Spanish Ambassador's. We had much conversation with his wife, and were struck with the soundness of her remarks. Here we were joined by the Austrian and Neapolitan Ministers, the latter, Count Ludof, seems a sensible agreeable man; I was glad to find that he was favourable to schools, and he says they are preparing to establish one at Naples. I had also some talk with the Austrian Minister, who thinks our plan would be very useful in several places in his country. We thought this a very important opportunity.

Sir Robert proposed our just landing at the Asiatic side, which we did, and walked about a little; the soil appears to be very good, and there is a rich bottom of the smallest-leaved clover I have ever seen. Our rowers were fine stout men, but I pitied them, as during the fast of Ramazan the Turks must neither eat nor drink till sunset. Being aided by the current, we got back about five, and dined at the palace, where we were treated with the utmost kindness. In the cool of the evening we walked in the beautiful gardens, where I explained the business and progress of the British and Foreign School Society to James Connor, who is sent out by the Church Missionary Society, and to a fine young man named Page, who is a draughtsman, and accompanies an English gentleman of fortune on his travels.

We went afterwards to the Greek merchant's, and had farther religious conversation, with the same persons as before. The subject of schools seems now to be left in very good train.

*Seventh Month 18th.*—First-day. We retired after breakfast for the purpose of worship, when I felt much peace and tranquillity of mind; I spent most of the day in my own room, except at meals.

*19th.*—I had a letter by the Russian post from the Princess Mestchersky, in which she says that the ladies at Tver are beginning to work, the plan having been sent to Petersburg and approved. I went over to Lady Liston, to put her voltaic batteries in order. She and Sir Robert have been so exceedingly kind to us, that I feel it a duty to do what I can to gratify them, and I have spent the morning in fresh cementing the cells, &c., and in preparing for some experiments to-morrow, when they are to have several of the Foreign Ministers to dinner. To-day we were but a small party, and had a great deal of agreeable conversation.

*Seventh Month 20th.*—Was early at Sir Robert Liston's, when I arranged the three troughs, made hydrogen and oxygen, &c., and



prepared for the exhibition this evening. Campbell, a young man who is a visitor there, was very clever in assisting. At dinner we had the Prussian Minister, the Austrian Secretary, &c, &c. The troughs acted admirably, and we burnt charcoal with great splendour, fired gunpowder, and made other experiments. The wife of the Spanish Minister, Jobert, was there, and was much pleased to hear that a parcel of books had been sent to her.

22nd.—Our kind friend Black, has given us several letters of recommendation. I have been packing up my things and preparing to set off, and have been humbled in reflecting how our merciful Saviour always gives strength and spirits and courage, equal to the day, and just when they are most wanted. *He* never fails. The kindness of Sir Robert Liston, now advanced in life, has been truly paternal. Lady Liston, also, from our first meeting her, has treated us with marked kindness and attention. We called to take leave of them, and Sir Robert gave us seven letters of recommendation, besides one general one. Moore, one of the young men from T. M. Black's, is going in the same vessel with us to Smyrna, also the Consul of Adrianople and his wife. We got off about four o'clock.

23rd.—It is excessively hot and we are quite becalmed. In the afternoon I read a great deal in the Bible.

25th.—I read the Bible most of this morning; while by myself, leaning over the head of the vessel, and observing the waves breaking against the ship, a sweet serenity covered my mind, and I was enabled to pray mentally for the preservation of my dear child, my precious aged mother, my dear brothers, and others, under somewhat of a heavenly feeling and confidence. In the afternoon I was tendered in reading this passage in the beautiful prayer of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple, 'Blessed be the Lord, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise.' No, *His* faithfulness endureth for ever, and the want of faithfulness on our part is the cause of all our miseries. Remember this, O my soul!

*Seventh Month 26th.*—We are in the Gulf of Smyrna; as we advance, the city of Smyrna appears on the right hand, in a fine bay, surrounded by irregular hills. We came to an anchor between one and two o'clock. I was glad to find by some Englishmen who came on board, that they are now very free from the plague. The first part of the city is inhabited by the Greeks and Turks; the Christian, or Frank quarter, is beyond this, and is much better. The streets are narrow, and the houses are covered with pan-tiles like those of Constantinople. The English Consul was not at home, but his son, the Vice-Consul, sent his Dragoman to give orders for the release of our baggage, without being touched by the people of the Custom House; this was a great relief, as I was anxious about it on account of the plague, to which they

are continually exposed here, by the arrival of persons and goods from Egypt.

An English merchant, named Purdie, was very kind in going with us to an inn which the Consul recommended; it is in a street about two or three steps wide, but we are better off than I expected, and are thankful in being thus far settled. I am encouraged by what I hear of the willingness of the Greeks and Armenians to promote the education of their children.

27th.—My mind was sweetly calmed and comforted this morning; read in the Testament as usual. Our kind friend John the Dragoman brought us a present of some fine peaches from his own garden. We went to dine with David Offley, who was formerly a member of our society, and some of his family were known to Stephen in America. He is lately married to a second wife, a young Greek of respectable family; he has three sons with him, who appear to be nice lads; I think this visit will not be without its use.

28th.—We were introduced by J. K. Fisher, the partner of T. N. Black, to a very agreeable Greek Dragoman, who conducted us to the chief person over the customs, a Turkish Prince, the Bey Effendi, who has a very excellent character for strict integrity and great liberality of sentiment. He is much superior to many of the Turkish prejudices, and takes precautions against the plague, which the illiterate Turks consider almost as impious; but he says that Mahomet has told him in the Al Koran, that if you have to pass a wall which leans, you are at liberty to choose your side, and need not absolutely go under it; and with this saying of the prophet he defends himself. He invited us up an open stair-case into a very large room, in the centre of which was a glass of water, with three of the most beautiful tuberose I ever saw. Pipes were brought us of the sort generally used in this country; they are of wood, about four feet long; after that a cup of coffee, and then sherbet in cut glass bowls. The Bey had something very mild and agreeable in his countenance, and seemed quite pleased with our visit. There were several other Turks present. After staying some time we took our leave, but it is agreed that we are to see him again.

We called upon some intelligent Greek merchants, to whom we had letters of recommendation, and explained to them the objects of our journey, and the nature of the British School plan, and they seem quite prepared to promote it. We left with them a Manual, and were well pleased with our visit.

We have engaged a person as servant, who speaks French, Greek, Italian, and Turkish; he has travelled with Lord Guildford, and is well recommended."

The few following days were chiefly devoted to the inspection of prisons, schools, and hospitals, and by a little timely aid to some of the

prisoners, essential service was conferred upon several. There are two schools in Smyrna; one for three hundred boys was endowed by will, and was under the direction of the English. It appeared that the Scriptures were not read in either of the schools; this was a strong inducement to urge the establishment of the British and Foreign system, to which some of the parties were favourable.

*Seventh Month 31st.*—After breakfast we set out to take leave, as we purpose to try to get off by the boat for Scio. We staid some time with the Bey Effendi, and afterwards heard that he was pleased with the visit; he was much more open than before, and expressed some sentiments worthy of a Christian. He said in effect, that, as God is love, and the Father of the whole human race, all mankind ought to love one another, as one family, and that it was with this family as with the human body; if one of the members was in pain, the whole suffered. He understands geography exceedingly well, and seemed pleased in showing us an Atlas printed by the Turks about ten years ago. In the evening we had the company of an Englishman, whom we encouraged in the Bible cause, and about half past ten at night, went on board the boat for Scio. It was managed by two Greeks, and was quite open. I lay for some time contemplating the stars, which are very beautiful in this country, and then fell asleep."

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

1819—1820.—Scio—Voyage in the Archipelago—Athens—Corinth—Patras—Quarantine at Zante—Serious Illness—Corfu—S. Grellet proceeds to Italy—W. Allen to Malta—State of Education—Institutions—Voyage to Civita Vecchia—Quarantine—Rome—Florence—Milan—Pass of Mount Cenis—Geneva—Paris—Arrival at Home.

"*Eighth Month 1st, 1819.*—We lay at anchor part of the night, and in the morning, our boatmen hoisted sail and proceeded; but the wind proving too strong, they ran us into a bay in English Island. There are no trees, and there is scarcely any thing to afford shelter from the burning sun; but we put up our sail for a tent, brought our provision box on shore, and boiled some water for our breakfast. Not far from us, were some arches, where, at a remote period, a large city had evidently stood; some Turks, or Greeks, live in apartments at the end of these ruins, and I was a little startled to see some of them with sabres and large pistols stuck in their girdles. Soon after we left the place, we heard them firing: here we were—humanly speaking—completely in their hands; two boats, containing more armed men, arrived; and, whilst I was walking about, a Turk came up from the ruins. Martini, our servant, had disappeared, and there was no one to interpret; but I accosted him with frankness, and he went into our tent and sat down

on the corner of the mattress where Stephen was lying; by this time, another armed man came up, and I then thought they might be some of the banditti, mentioned to us by the Consul, who rob, and then murder to make all sure. I thought it right to betray no fear, and stood close to the principal one, while he took out his cartridge, and primed and loaded his pistol; he then sat down and levelled it at a little stone on a stake he had just set up; he missed his aim, charged again, and again missed. I did not know but we might be his next mark, and tried to find Martini, without going too far from the tent, but in vain. The Turks kept charging and firing for some time; at length Martini made his appearance, and we had some conversation through him. I believe their object merely was to show us their feats, and to see if we had any English pistols, which they value very much. I told him, with much simplicity, that we were a sort of people who never used them at all—that we loved all mankind, without distinction of country or religion, and wished to do them good, and that we felt prohibited from doing injury to any; after a good deal more conversation they went away. In the evening we lay down on our mattresses in the tent, and I slept soundly. About four o'clock we were roused with the intelligence that the boatmen were getting ready, and that the Turks and Greeks were also moving; the wind was however too strong to admit of our proceeding far, for having rowed out of the bay and tacked several times, we were obliged to run into another part of the island for shelter. We again pitched our tent upon shore, and had to remain stationary for several days, but we got clear of the Turks. A boat landed with three or four coiners of false money, who carry on their operations here, but our presence disturbed them, and in a few hours they set sail. I found a nice cool retreat under a rock, by the sea shore, where I often retired, and read a good deal in the Bible. I saw part of a human skull and several human bones bleaching on the sand.

*Eighth Month 4th.*—About four o'clock in the morning, the wind having abated, we made our escape, and after running about five hours, came in sight of the high lands of Scio. At half-past one we arrived, but the throng of boats and people at landing was very disagreeable; we soon found that no quarantine was necessary, and went to the *so-called* inn, where the chief business is to sell wine and spirits, but the people were very civil. Most of the persons to whom we have letters are out of town.

Scio is a large island, containing about one hundred thousand inhabitants; there are eighty thousand Greeks, and they have more liberty here than in any other part of the Turkish empire. The town is of the same name.

*5th.*—The Consul, Guidici, called this morning, and was very civil. He does not like the place we are in, and made us the offer of apart-

ments at his house in town. He lives, at present, at a little distance in the country, and, as it seemed to be done heartily, we accepted his kindness. The first person we visited was Neophite Bambas, a Greek priest at the head of the great academy here, which, in town and country, affords instruction to six hundred boys, and to many of them in the higher branches. He appears to be a very amiable man, and of liberal sentiments; he has not only heard of our school system, but has actually begun to prepare the first lessons in spelling in common Greek, and gave me some of the impressions. They have just received a fount of types from England, and he has a printing press upon the premises. He seems to be just the man for me, and must be the correspondent for this place, which is at the head of all the Greek Islands in the Archipelago, for here most of the opulent Greeks reside.

We delivered our letters, and were universally received with great respect and attention. The Turkish Governor gave us coffee, and offered us every assistance in his power.

I do not find that the Scriptures are used at all in the schools here, and, from the conversation with Bambas, having reason to hope that he might be induced to adopt the Russian Lessons, I determined to bring them before him in a perfect state, as far as the New Testament part: therefore, after supper, we began to cut up two Greek Testaments, and to paste the texts on paper, which occupied us till about midnight.

*Eighth Month 6th.*—We remained in the house all day, incessantly occupied in making the Lessons from the New Testament, and finished them by about twenty minutes past twelve at night.

*7th.*—Having an appointment to meet Professor Bambas, we went about three or four miles into the country, where he has also a school, at which an examination is to take place, and after that is over, we are to dine with Frangkuli Rodocanaki, one of the first merchants in this country. We hired three mules for the day, as the streets are so narrow, and the roads so full of stones, that no carriage of any sort is to be seen—at least we have not met with any. There are upwards of two hundred children in this school. Several of them had most interesting countenances, expressive of mind and talent. The Greeks are a people eminently worth caring for, and wide is the field of usefulness here. Our excellent friend, Bambas, had much difficulty in the first establishment of this school, and many prejudices to encounter, but the good effects of it are now so apparent, that some of its most powerful enemies have withdrawn their opposition, and are become its supporters: but there is still a great deal of ignorance and bigotry, suspicion and intrigue, among these people, so that it requires much patience and perseverance, in any attempt to enlighten them and do them good; but there are still some excellent men who are heartily bent upon the diffusion of light and knowledge, and at the head of them are

Professor Bambas and Frangkuli Rodocanaki. After the examination, we went to the house of the latter, to dine with Bambas, &c. We had a great deal of conversation upon various subjects, amongst the rest, education, and the importance of introducing the Holy Scriptures into the schools, for at present they have only their catechism. We now produced the set of Greek Lessons which we had prepared for them from the New Testament. Bambas seemed quite delighted, and said, 'Surely Divine Providence has sent you here.' He engaged to correct the language, the translation not being a good one, and to print them at his press. We are to give him a list of the texts for the other two parts. Rodocanaki is the particular friend and supporter of Bambas. He has a very extensive garden, containing a wood of orange and lemon trees, from fifteen to twenty feet high, growing in the open ground. At the roots they dig a wide circular place to hold water, and these are all connected by trenches, and watered in the evening from a reservoir, supplied from a deep well by machinery. The vines are low, like those in the South of France; but he has besides, lofty trellises, supported by pillars of rough hewn stone, about twenty feet high. The fine large clusters of grapes hanging down, and the long festoons of leaves, have a very rich appearance. We endeavoured to improve the opportunity to open their minds to the importance of education, and pressed upon them the necessity of employing our method of instruction for the children of the poorest classes, most of whom are growing up in great ignorance, though their parents are eager to have them taught.

*Eighth Month 8th.*—I was occupied some time in copying the texts for all the Scripture Lessons, which I did in my letter book, in order to have a copy for Bambas, and one for the bishop, whom we are to see to-morrow. I felt sweet peace of mind, which I received as an evidence that good will arise from it. We went to visit a Greek family, with whom we staid the night, and finding that an Armenian of considerable influence, who lived not far distant, wished to see us, we went accordingly. He is a sensible young man, of very good countenance; he speaks French well, and seemed pleased at our arrival. The conversation turned upon religious subjects, particularly the principles of Friends, and at parting we gave him some tracts, but he begs to see us again.

I felt low, and could but think how contrary my present way of life is to all my habits, and to that sweet quiet retirement which I enjoy; and I am also cut off from those whom I dearly love."

In a summary account of their proceedings at Scio, William Allen writes—

"We have had great satisfaction in our visit to this Island: we had two conferences with the archbishop, and full opportunity for intercourse

with some of the principal inhabitants, passing two or three nights at their country houses. We informed them fully of our religious principles, had much conversation on serious subjects, and distributed several books, with which they seemed much pleased. We have induced them to agree to form a school society here upon our plan, and the archbishop has consented to become the president. We settled it that Bambas should go to work immediately in printing the Scripture Lessons as a tract, and in this case, I engage to raise a subscription in England to take some hundred copies. It would be worth coming to Greece for these objects alone. Bambas intends to translate into modern Greek, and print, the 'Thoughts on the Importance of Religion,' and other tracts which we have given him.

Pierre Corpy, a Latin Catholic, resident at Grand Cairo, has called several times upon us. He is a serious character, and we had much conversation with him. We gave him a good selection of Friends' books, also a Manual, and one for Ali Pacha, the chief of that country.

In our second visit to the Armenian he entered warmly into the subject of schools, and accepted, with pleasure, a copy of the Manual. He promised to use his influence to promote education in Armenia, and observed that we could not bestow upon his country a more substantial service, than by introducing our system. He says that on his return he will seek out a young man of talent, and send him to our institution in England. This was a very important interview.

*Eighth Month 14th.*—We hired a boat to take us to Athens. It has a deck, but the space under it is only from two to three feet, and our mattresses were laid upon the ballast, but in this climate and season there is no fear of rain, and the sun holds on his course, from morning till night, without a cloud. Our crew consists of four men, including the captain, and whilst we were waiting for the latter to come on board, I saw a Turkish vessel of eight guns, which is employed to bring African slaves from the Algerine coast. This country affords a striking proof that sanguinary measures on the part of a government do not protect the community, for though, under the Turkish government, they think little of drowning eighty or a hundred men in a night, as they have actually done since we have been among them, yet assassinations are common, and, but lately, a person coming from Smyrna to Scio was murdered by the boatmen, merely to get possession of one hundred and fifty piastres or about five guineas.

We left the shore about half-past eleven, but these people are miserable sailors, and though the wind was fair for us, they thought it too strong, and we had not sailed much more than an hour, when they came to anchor towards the south end of the island, and here we stayed all day. In the afternoon we took a walk to a monastery, and met with some priests, who live there like hermits. They were very civil,

and sent a boy with us to show us where the mastic trees grow, from which the gum is procured. This tree is peculiar to Scio; and the villages where it is cultivated are privileged, and free from imposts by the Turks. There are about thirty of them. We met with a peasant who prevailed upon us to go into his little vineyard, where we sat down under the shade of some rocks; he soon brought a dish, a bottle of water, and two very large clusters of most excellent grapes, together with some figs. He put the fruit in water to cool it, and I think I hardly ever eat finer grapes. We, in return, gave him some Greek tracts; for some of the English tracts have been translated and printed at Constantinople, and Dr. Naudi has also sent us a box of Greek Tracts and Testaments for distribution. The poor peasant cannot read, but he says his wife can, and we gave him to understand, through Martini, that if he came down to the beach we would give him a Testament; he accordingly accompanied us with great alacrity, running for full three miles, without shoes or stockings, over rough stones which hurt me through my shoes. He received the Testament with the liveliest expression of gratitude, kissing Stephen's hand, and putting it to his head. We also gave Greek tracts to two lads who came with him, and they seemed quite pleased to receive them.

The sun has been burning hot to-day; it is in these climates that one feels the full force of that text, 'Like the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.' I have bathed and had a nice swim this evening."

The want of skill in the boatmen rendered this navigation very tedious, and great were the privations endured by the travellers, in their protracted voyage of eleven days from Scio to Athens. W. Allen mentions the beauty of the constellations, and the opportunity they had of noticing them, when they "had no other canopy than the starry heavens:" and their little bark did not afford them protection from the waves, which sometimes dashed in and completely drenched them. One morning, after having anchored in a little bay, he says—

"A long boat, full of men, made its appearance; at first it was rather alarming, as there are pirates in these seas, who generally murder as well as rob, and we had heard that a boat had just been stolen from Smyrna by some of these desperate people; we however found, through Martini, that their object was fishing; we bought some fish, and they came in very well, as our meat and eggs are gone."

At Stenis, in the Island of Andros, they went on shore, and having walked to a village, found that even here there was a school for boys; they, however, learnt that there was no copy of the Scriptures, and accordingly left a Greek Testament, with an injunction to the priest, that a chapter, at least, should be read to the children whenever they assembled. Some Greek tracts were also distributed.



On the 19th of Eighth Month, William Allen writes—

“As we were passing very slowly in a dead calm, between the Islands of Andros and Tinos, the captain saw a suspicious sail at the entrance of the channel before us. We had been a little alarmed by a boat, which hailed us this morning, informing him that, in that place, they had been fired upon last night by pirates, but being favoured by the wind, they had escaped. With this sail there was a long row-boat in company, full of men; they stood just in the middle of the passage, but soon separated; the sail went behind some high rocks to the right, the other to the left, as if waiting for us. I got out my telescope and observed them; the captain was in a great fright and said they were the robbers; they were still at a distance of six or seven miles from us, but with my glass, I could distinctly see their manœuvres. The vessel with the sail came out again from the point of the rock, then returned. Our boatmen ceased rowing for some time; the vessel again came out, as if to see what we would do, and its motions were made with such celerity, there being scarcely a breath of wind, as to leave no doubt that they had oars and many men. We hinted, through Martini, that perhaps they were not robbers, and that we might risk it, but all our crew united in saying, that these pirates showed no mercy, and always murdered when they robbed. The captain was much agitated, when we saw through the glass two or three more of these vessels come out from behind the rock, and go backwards and forwards. A small vessel was in the distance, passing across the end of the channel, and one of our suspicious vessels went rapidly towards it. By this time the captain had determined to turn about and seek a harbour in Tinos, so we must thus lose another day; he had been very lazy smoking his pipe before, but now he began to pull at the oars in earnest. We had many miles to row before we could get to a place of safety in Tinos, and we were badly equipped and manned, so that if the suspicious vessels had rowed after us, in all human probability, we should have been an easy prey, but they still hovered about the point of the rock. I kept my telescope in my hand, watching them, and at length two of them went across to Syra, and the others returned to their lurking place. We gradually, by mere dint of rowing, approached the corner of Tinos, and when our men thought themselves safe, they again commenced their smoking. In the evening we went into a harbour on the Island, from whence they ship a great deal of marble, some of which is very beautiful.

I took a solitary walk into the interior of the country, and sat down by a little well, surrounded by marble; here, with my mind retired before the Lord, I was sweetly comforted in the spirit of prayer. Before we started, we distributed some tracts to the people, and these being shown to others, several were so eager for them, that they came

on board, and we gave away a good many, and also a Greek Testament."

The next day, in approaching the island of Zea, they encountered a very heavy sea, and he says—

"For two or three hours our situation was awful, but my mind was favoured with a precious degree of calm and quite. The wind at length abated, and about eleven o'clock we got into harbour. I felt very thankful for this deliverance.

*Eighth Month 21st.*—I took a walk by myself up the rocks, and found a recess where I had a sweet time in mental prayer; access seemed freely granted to petition for my dear aged mother, my precious child, and those near and dear to me, also for dear Stephen. I was tendered to tears in the sweet feelings which then accompanied my mind. Though low I am calm and satisfied that I am in my right place. I often think what a comfort it would be, if, now and then, for a quarter of an hour, I could have the company of some of those congenial spirits in England, with whom I have been so often refreshed.

The wind being altogether unfavourable we went to the town of Zea, which is at the top of a very high hill, and the distance being about three miles, we engaged mules to take us there. We found out the British Vice-Consul, who seems an agreeable, intelligent man. He invited us into his house, where his wife and several other persons received us very kindly, and brought out fruits, &c. Here I saw, for the first time, the small grapes without stones, which, when dried, form what we call dried currants; they are merely a small species of grape. We found that they had a school here for fifty children, and were pleased with the master, who had been a pupil of Professor Bambas. They have not the Holy Scriptures as a school book, and we gave him a Greek Testament with a request that he would read in it daily to the children, to whom Stephen gave some advice. The master thankfully received some Greek tracts for distribution. We were very glad we had paid this visit.—The general appearance of the Greek Islands is barren, rocky, and hilly.

*Eighth Month 24th.*—About three o'clock we entered the port of Athens, and were hailed by a vessel with the inquiry if a person of the name of Allen was on board, and the answer being given in the affirmative, the name of Pinkerton was returned. Thus we have met at last, though I was sorry to find that he was on the point of going off for Constantinople: had it not been for our dilatory boatmen, we might have been four or five days sooner, and laid all our plans together. As soon as we had cast anchor, we were rowed in our little boat to the ship, and here, although I had so long known and loved the character of Dr. Pinkerton, the first interview between us took place; it was between four and five o'clock before we parted. We had a long way

to ride before we reached Athens, and were very tired. Our baggage loaded five asses and a horse. I rode an ass with only a halter and no stirrups. We found a sort of an inn which had been newly opened, where we have two rooms, but no beds; we however made use of our mattresses: this is the eleventh night since I have undressed to go to bed.

*Eighth Month 25th.*—We called on the British Consul, Logethe, and found out Gropius and Co., on whom we have a letter of credit, also Wrench and his friend Col. Harris, who are come from Constantinople. In the afternoon, we took a walk to see some of the ruins, and went first to the Temple of Jupiter, in the inside of which are several stone slabs, to the memory of some English travellers who have died here within the last few years. We saw the lofty columns of the Parthenon, Mars' Hill, and the site of the Areopagus, but it was late, and we must visit them again. The country around seems generally barren, and full of stones.

*26th.*—We called at the Consul's, where we met with a person from the Ionian Islands, who is employed by the British Government as superintendent of the schools. His residence is at Corfu: he, with the Consul and some others, accompanied us to a school for seventy children, but it was the time of vacation, so we only saw the room and some of the masters. I doubt whether more than half that number actually attend. It was for boys only, and is a sort of grammar school for the classics; it is supported by the Athenian Society. I examined some of the books used in the school, and was grieved to find how much the most essential point of all, in education, is neglected. They teach Socrates, Eusebius, Plato, and Xenophon, but not Jesus Christ: commentaries on the Bible are taught, but not the Bible itself. There are several little elementary schools, kept by females, and in them perhaps about four hundred may be receiving instruction, but education is in a very neglected state here, and no one seems to know much about it. The total number of inhabitants is said to be eight thousand, and about six thousand of them are Greeks. We visited the prison for the Greeks.

I unpacked my trunks, and took out my plans for schools and for the poor; soon after Gropius came in, and I lent him some of them to copy. He is a person of influence, and seems likely to be useful here. He can speak English.

A young man with whom we had become acquainted in the morning, and who resides at Adrianople, called; he is very eager to promote the school system, and enters into our views. We gave him some tracts.

Athens is surrounded by a low wall, in which are several little gates; it stands in a plain, from whence rises the hill on whose summit is the Acropolis, or citadel. In the afternoon we took a walk to visit Mars'

Hill, where the Apostle Paul preached to the Athenians. It is a mass of rocks about one hundred and fifty feet above the plain, and below the Acropolis, which is much higher. The Areopagus was on the same rock. A wall runs the whole length of this rock, and that side which looks down upon Athens is Mars' Hill. On the plain beyond, the academy where Plato taught, is situated. We now bent our course towards the Acropolis, which is surrounded by a high wall, and commands an extensive prospect. The principal ruin is that of the Temple of Minerva, which is built of fine squared blocks of exquisitely beautiful white marble. The fluted pillars, from sixty to seventy feet high, are extremely grand, but I am sorry to say that some Englishmen have barbarously defaced these beautiful remains of antiquity, which had resisted the effects of time, and escaped the hands of barbarians for two thousand years.

*Eighth Month 27th.*—We called upon George Gropius, the Austrian Consul, and had much interesting conversation on the subject of schools and the distribution of tracts; he seems much disposed to promote a committee for the schools and other benevolent objects. We also called upon a Capuchin monk, who greatly desired to see us, and had a very satisfactory conference with him. In the afternoon Stefano Carateodori, the young man from Adrianople, called; he is very zealous, and says the school plan would immediately take in the island of Hydra. The population is estimated at twenty thousand, and he gave me the names of some excellent persons there. In the evening, our friend the Capuchin monk called, and we again had an interesting interview. George Gropius brought me a list of persons at Athens likely to unite in plans for the public good.

*28th.*—We packed up our things, and having concluded to go by land to Corinth, hired six horses and mules, three for the baggage, and three for ourselves. The first part of our road was over the great plain, partly cultivated in cotton and tobacco; we then passed through an extensive wood of olive trees. On our arrival at Lipsine, we were taken in at a house which contained only a single room. There is a place parted off at one end for a horse and an ass. The inhabitants came in to us, one after the other, and we gave them some Greek tracts. We asked one of them, who was a priest, to read a little aloud, for the rest to hear, and they seemed much interested; they were particularly thankful for a Greek Testament, which we desired that the priest would read to them publicly, on a first-day afternoon, and he really seemed disposed to do it. The sun is very oppressive, but I found a shaded place among the ruins, where I revolved past scenes in my mind. We dined on some provisions we had brought with us, and at three o'clock mounted again to proceed to Megara, where there was

no inn, but we were kindly received by a person who it is understood is to have something for the use of his room. A place had been built up on the roof of the house, quite open in front, and here we concluded to sleep in our clothes upon our mattresses. We find there are two schools here for boys, but no provision for the education of girls. We gave our host some Greek tracts with which he seemed much pleased, but on receiving a Greek Testament for the use of the schools, he kissed it, and put it to his head. We were very tired, and on lying down, soon fell into a sound sleep. We were quite exposed to any one who might choose to come up out of the streets to see us, the only visitor however, that we knew of, was a cat, which contrived to get at our provision basket, and made off with the remains of our cold mutton, which was to have served us for dinner the next day. I had a good deal of refreshing sleep. On resuming our journey the following morning, we passed over a high mountain, where there are deep declivities by the side of the road. The views towards the Archipelago are grand indeed; Egina was at our feet, and the other islands scattered about in all directions. On descending, we reached the plain, beneath the Gulf of Lepanto, and the Gulf of Athens; Corinth lies in this plain, and is at the foot of a rock, or rather two rocks united together. We arrived about seven o'clock, and had a room at the house of a Doctor, where travellers usually go. We dined to-day on bread and the remains of a fine piece of cheese which Lady Liston gave us at Constantinople.

*Eighth Month 30th.*—Theocarachi Rendi called upon us. He seems to be one of those characters whom we are in search of, and is one of the principal Greeks here. We had a good deal of serious conversation, as he understands French pretty well. We gave him a Greek Testament, and some other publications. He was in a very tender state of mind, and truly rejoiced to have met with us. He quitted us reluctantly, and we embraced at parting, commending each other to divine protection. He is to correspond with me, and also with Bambas, of Scio, on the subject of schools particularly; he seems deeply to feel the importance of them, and says there are a few of their principal men here, who would readily join them. We had engaged a boat to take us to Patras, and went on board by moonlight, but after a tedious and very hazardous voyage, the first part of the way, we concluded to go on shore, and pursue our course by land; we accordingly procured mules to convey us and our baggage to Vostizza. Our course lay near the gulf, and the mountains and rocks extend quite into the water, so that we were sometimes elevated three or four hundred feet, with precipices quite down to the sea. The mountain scenery is very fine; we met with myrtles in great quantities, which grow wild, like our common bushes in England. We were nearly six hours in going to

Vostizza, about fifteen miles. From thence we proceeded, with fresh mules, towards Patras, stopping for a few hours at a miserable place on the road."

The journey was continued ; it was a tedious and difficult one ; at length, on the 3rd of Ninth Month, they reached Patras ; when W. A. remarks—

"We sent Martini on before with the letter of introduction to Green, the British Consul, and to inquire whether there was any accommodation for travellers, and on our arrival about eleven o'clock, he met us with the agreeable news that the Consul had found a lodging for us. We called upon him in the afternoon, and received visits from the Spanish and Dutch Consuls, who seem to be agreeable men, and we had much talk about schools, &c.

4th.—I procured information this morning with regard to the moral state of the place, which is deplorable in the extreme. Every thing we meet with proves the vast importance of what we are attempting to do at Scio. If any one country on the face of the earth, needs a system of universal education more than another, it is Greece. Their state of cruel subjugation has induced habits of duplicity and lying, to such a degree, that I am told scarcely a Greek is to be believed here, upon his most solemn asseveration. When the Venetians held the Ionian Islands, their avowed policy was to demoralize the people as much as possible, and their wish being to reduce the Islands to such a state, as not to render them desirable by any other power, they purposely excited quarrels among those who were rich, that they might weaken one another, and licenses for assassination were regularly purchased. At present, they are happily under the government of Great Britain, and considerable ameliorations are taking place, but the establishment of schools, where a scriptural education is given, is of the utmost importance.

We dined with the Consul, and were treated with great kindness and hospitality. We met Colonel Herries, Petrichè, the superintendent of the schools, &c. ; we requested him to hire a boat to take us to the island of Zante, and went on board about seven o'clock in the evening. The moon, now at the full, rose majestically behind the high mountains, and a gentle breeze filled our sails ; my mind was calm and peaceful, and I lay down and had some sleep. The next morning I awoke sweetly refreshed and comforted. I was much encouraged by the reflection that, however weak and feeble the poor instruments may be, our errand is consonant with the language, 'On earth peace, good will toward men.' We reached the shore about eleven o'clock, but were obliged to wait till we had permission from the quarantine officers to go to the Lazaretto, where we are to perform quarantine. We came over at the same time with Colonel Herries, the Quartermaster General.

There is a sort of railing near the shore, across which, suspected persons, as we are, may converse with those who come to see them from the town. The principal person here, Colonel Patrick Ross, had come down, and Colonel Herries introduced me to him; he was very kind, and said that Sir Frederick Adam had been anxiously expecting me on the subject of schools. We soon had our orders, and were rowed across the harbour to the Lazaretto. Here Dr. Thomas, the head of the health department, met us; nothing could exceed his kindness, he would not let us go into the common Lazaretto, but sent for the keys of an old convent just behind it, which has also a garden, and had the rooms swept out for us. He stationed a guard of soldiers, to prevent all communication, and this is to be our prison; fifteen days is the term at present, but we have great reason to think that the time will be shortened by the authorities here. We breakfast and dine with Col. Herries and his party, consisting of a young man of the name of Wrench, late chaplain at Constantinople and a relation of Dr. Buxton's, and Plato Petrides, a Greek, who speaks English. Thus far I have seen my way clearly to accompany my dear companion, and, on many accounts, it would have been gratifying if we could have continued together to the end, but I now think it may be right for me to return home through Venice, Munich, Zurich, Geneva, and France; and he increasingly feels it his duty to go to Malta, Sicily, Naples, Rome, &c.; however, we must both endeavour seriously to consider what is required of us. On a retrospect of my long and painful journey, I feel nothing but peace, we have been carried along and preserved in a very remarkable manner, though we know ourselves to be but poor, feeble instruments, and have nothing of our own to glory in.

*Ninth Month 10th.*—News arrived that we were released from the quarantine. Dr. Thomas came, and he and Col. Ross have provided comfortable lodgings for us. We walked into the town, and called upon Dr. Stephano, where we met with several of the inhabitants, and from what I saw of them, I have no doubt of there being public spirit enough here, to do a great deal for the education of the children of the poor, upon a well organized plan. After stopping at our lodgings, we went to dine with Col. Patrick Ross, who gave us a hearty welcome. He is the chief in authority here; we met a large company, amongst whom were our quarantine party. I had much interesting conversation with Col. R., who is exceedingly desirous of seeing the plan of the British and Foreign School Society adopted here, and that it should carry the Scripture Lessons with it, as the foundation of a good education. He is anxious for advice on the subject of prisons, and is exactly such a man as I could have wished to find. I am now much encouraged, and hope that something effectual may be done for the Ionian Islands, which will act powerfully upon all Greece.

*Ninth Month 11th.*—There was a tremendous thunder storm in the night, but this is a fine morning. I received a note from Colonel Herries, to inform me that Colonel Ross would be ready at ten o'clock to accompany us to the prison and the other institutions which we wished to see. We waited upon him accordingly, and he took us first to their Monte Pieta, which is an establishment for lending money on public security, upon articles brought to be pledged. We then went to the prisons, the military and civil hospitals, and lastly to the school, but it being vacation time the children were absent. The Scriptures are not taught here, and there is no provision for the girls.

I find that there is very little extreme poverty in Zante—most of the poor have a sufficiency, and many of them have small pieces of land; they depend very principally upon the produce of their vines, the fruit of which is the small grape without stones, which we call the Zante currants. They have also the common grapes, both white and red.

*12th.*—My spirits are very low. We had our chapter as usual, and afterwards sat together in silence, when I became a little calmed. We dined at our lodgings, and I spent the afternoon in my room.

The Governor called, and presented me with a manuscript copy of the constitution of the Ionian Islands; he offered to correspond with me, and to give me information, from time to time, of their proceedings.

*13th.*—We breakfasted at Dr. Thomas's, and afterwards went with him to one of the villages at the foot of the mountains, where we met Colonel Ross, and all proceeded to the pitch well, a natural curiosity at some distance. Wrench was of our party—some of us were mounted upon mules and some upon horses, and we first passed over a great plain, where we found many parts under water in consequence of the late rains. I think a system of draining would contribute much to the healthiness of the island. We had a full view of six or seven villages at once; some of them contain above a thousand inhabitants, whose morals are said to be much better than those of the people in the towns, but we find that a visible improvement has taken place in this respect, since these islands have been in the hands of the English.

On arriving at the village of Litachia, we went into some of the poorest of the houses, and in every instance, though there was little other furniture, we found good, clean, large beds. The people are generally industrious and saving, and very tractable, so that they are easily led, either in a good or evil course. They seem to have good capacities, and are quick of comprehension, but are in almost perfect ignorance. We proceeded, over a difficult road, to the south-east end of the island, where the pitch-well is situated in a marsh, about a quarter of a mile from the sea; this well is said to be mentioned by Herodotus. It is about six feet in diameter, is circular, and built up



to the surface with rough hewn stones. The bitumen appearing just like tar, rises to within about eight inches of the surface of the water, which is beautifully transparent, and is covered with a slight iridescent film. I could discover nothing in the taste, but a slight impregnation of tar. The spring rising up through the tar occasions it to be full of large bubbles. Dr. Thomas had two new stone bottle brought, one of which was filled with the water, the other with the bitumen, the latter was very thick. The water of the well was overflowing. The depth of the bitumen is said to be three feet; in some years it has yielded sixty barrels. I found afterwards that there is another well, similar to this, about a quarter of a mile distant, and probably there are some subterraneous branches which go into the sea, for I am told that the water is, at times, covered to some distance from the shore, with an iridescent film. On our return, the views of the sea, with the little islands in it, were very fine; part of our road was like going up and down a broken stone stair case. We stopped to see some large masses of crystallized sulphate of lime, and reached our lodgings a little after four; but I was *cruelly tired*. We rested a little, and then went to dine with Col. Ross, where we spent a very agreeable evening. His wife is a sensible, interesting person.

*Ninth Month 14th.*—I feel the effects of yesterday's exertions. Prince Cornuto called, and was very kind and civil. He is an old man, and seems to have much influence, he speaks French, but Italian is the most common language here, next to Greek. We attended the Bible committee, and I was glad we were there, as a question arose respecting the propriety of distributing the present edition of the Greek Testament. Prince Cornuto condemned it in the strongest terms, and opposed its circulation. We asked the Proto-papa, who was in the chair, if the sense was affected by the badness of the language, but it was generally admitted that it was not; we then said, that although the language might not be classical, yet if the poor could understand it, they might still derive considerable benefit, and we stated with what eagerness it had been received in the different islands as we came along. This turned the scale, Prince Cornuto gave way, and Isaac Lowndes, who is placed here by the London Missionary Society, presented the committee with seventy copies which had been sent from Malta, and which are to be distributed in the towns and villages. When the committee broke up, I told Prince Cornuto that Bambas, at Scio, was engaged in making a translation of the Scripture Lessons into good modern Greek; he exclaimed, that it was one of the greatest things that could be done for Greece.

I had the headache in the afternoon and was rather feverish, but we went to take tea with I. Lowndes and his wife, and I think they were

comforted and encouraged by our visit. I advised him to try to raise a little subscription among the English for Greek tracts, and to get them from Smyrna or Constantinople.

I have promised his wife a Manual or two; she is just arrived from Malta, and says that the wife of Jowett has a girls' school there for fifteen or twenty children, that it is in an excellent state, and she proposes to qualify the girls as mistresses for similar institutions. I find that Dr. Naudi's brother is engaged in forming monitors preparatory to opening his school.

15th.—Very busy upon a plan for the education of the poor children at Zante, to be left with Col. Ross, but I am very low; the headache came on, and rendered me incapable of doing any thing all the evening."

In the margin of the journal are these words—"This, I think, was the first attack of fever." The next day, though very unwell, W. Allen still endeavoured to exert himself, and says—

"Plato Petrides came, and we had some most interesting conversation on the subject of schools. He is disposed to begin the Scripture Lessons directly. I could not apply to any thing, and rested a good deal on the bed, but we went to dine with Col. Ross. I find the Jews here are treated with great contempt, and would be grossly insulted if it were not for the protection of the British. There are about four hundred who live by themselves, in a street which has a gate at each end of it, and these gates are locked at eight o'clock in the evening, for their security. This is another symptom of the uncivilized state of the Greeks."

Though William Allen rallied a little the following day, yet it was plain that he was seriously indisposed. On the 18th he writes—

"I was very unwell all the morning, but just brushed up to go to dinner at Colonel Ross's."

From this period he was obliged to give up entirely to nursing, and, in a letter to his daughter, written from Corfu, thus describes his illness:—

"Soon after my last letter to thee of the 8th of Ninth Month, from Zante, I was taken ill with the fever, which is so common in these islands in the autumn, but it was not till the 18th that I was obliged to submit to be confined to the house. Dr. Thomas, who is at the head of the health department, attended me with the most unremitting diligence; but my confidence was placed in the Lord, who was graciously pleased to comfort and support his poor afflicted servant, and to give me an assurance that I should yet see my beloved connections. I retained, pretty steadily, the use of my faculties, and though the poor body suffered more than I can describe, my mind was preserved in sweet calm and peace. I since find that, at one time, the Doctor was so alarmed, that he requested dear Stephen to give me a hint of the

uncertain termination of this illness, and that it would be well for me to settle any thing that might require attention, whilst I had the power. A few days after this they had a consultation, but the disorder then took a more favourable turn. The Governor, Col. Patrick Ross, who has behaved to me like a brother, had a large room prepared for me in his own house, which commands an extensive view of the sea. On the 24th he sent a sedan chair to have me removed thither, and we remained with them until we left the island. We were, for some time, in hope of a conveyance to Malta by the transport, but it had been so much employed, in consequence of some disturbances at Santa Maura, that we could not rely upon it, and as opportunities, for all parts, are much more frequent at Corfu, we concluded to come here in a government cutter, about to sail shortly; and I was the more inclined to do so, as I did not seem likely to recover my strength at Zante. We came on board between four and five o'clock, having taken leave of our dear friend Col. Ross and his amiable wife, with feelings of love and gratitude; they could not have been kinder, if I had been a near relation.\* I was so weak that I had to be supported to the boat. As night came on the wind rose, and we were sadly tossed. About two o'clock a tremendous storm of thunder and lightning commenced; the rain

\* William Allen always retained a lively and grateful recollection of the kind attentions shown to him on this occasion; a steady friendship ever afterwards subsisted between him and Colonel, now Major-General, Sir Patrick Ross, whose daughter Mary Ann, in a letter, addressed to one of the Editors, thus expresses her father's feelings on learning the intelligence of the decease of William Allen:—

*"January 2nd, 1844.*

*"MY DEAR FRIEND,*

"I should hesitate to intrude, so early, upon your affliction, with any words of mine, but that I feel sure you will kindly excuse the expression of our sincere and affectionate sympathy, in the loss of your invaluable and beloved uncle. It was indeed with feelings of no common regret that we all heard of the event; but my father is naturally most affected by it, for the loss of a friend, so steadily and warmly attached, and so every way worthy of regard and esteem, must always be deeply felt in such a world as this, where the very rarity of such friendship tends so greatly to enhance its value. Only yesterday morning my father was remarking how long it was since they had met, and had determined to call, in the course of the day, at Stoke Newington, when, shortly after, the tidings of the solemn event met his eye.

I feel that this is not a time for many words; yet when the heart is smitten there is a balm in christian sympathy, and doubtless much of this balm will be poured in, on this mournful occasion, from the many friends who will feel with you. Very full must be your consolations from a far higher source; for to those who, like your dear uncle, made his whole life a preparation for a better, and yet rested for acceptance, not on that life, but wholly on the blessed Redeemer, how welcome and joyful an exchange is now made! Mournful and trying to the surviving relatives, such dispensations must ever be, but to those who sorrow, not only 'not *without* hope,' but in its full assurance, how abounding are the precious promises provided in the Scriptures of light and truth! May that blessed Comforter, who is ever nearest to his people in times of mourning, be very near to your heart, and supply, by his gracious presence, the void which, I am sure, you must long and deeply feel."

descended in torrents, unlike any thing we see in England, and this continued till nearly day-light, but I was sweetly supported in the midst of the tempest. The next day, the wind being contrary, we were obliged to put into a port in Cephalonia, where we lay until the 15th inst. We afterwards met with calms and light winds, so that it was the 17th of Tenth Month before we reached Corfu. Martini was quite seasick, and of no use to us; but a serjeant on board was very civil, and offered us one of his men to wait upon us, which we gladly accepted. I was sorry to find, on our arrival, that Sir Frederick Adam was absent; but Dr. Skey, whom I had known in England, and who is a friend of the Aikins, came on board and kindly insisted on taking us to his house. This was a real comfort. Here again our Divine Master has provided for us, just at the needful time, for I was sinking from mere exhaustion, but here I have every thing just as I have been used to have it. The doctor himself made me an excellent basin of arrow root, and truly cordial it was. I have not had such an appetite since I left England, as I have now."

In alluding to one day when he was very ill, he said—

"Under a feeling of extreme bodily weakness, my blessed Saviour suddenly poured in a precious stream of consolation, which tendered me much; indeed, through the whole of this deeply trying illness, the feeling of His love has been, I may say, uninterrupted."

"*Tenth Month 19th.*—I feel stronger and better. After breakfast, dear Stephen waited on Sir Thomas Maitland, and had a conference with him, which was very satisfactory. He was so kind as to detain the vessel in which Stephen wished to go to Barletto, until to-morrow, and will furnish him with letters.

*20th.*—Still gradually increasing in strength and spirits. Dear S. G. preparing to go forward; we read a chapter in my room and then sat some time in silence, after which each of us had consolation to impart to the other. After dinner we took our final leave, Dr. Skey accompanying Stephen to the vessel. Nothing can exceed Dr. S.'s kindness. I feel myself quite at home; this is an excellent place to recruit in.

*21st.*—Dr. Skey accompanied me in Col. Herries's carriage to the palace, where I had to meet Sir Thomas Maitland by appointment. I was very courteously received, and we had free and open communication for above an hour. I am glad to find that he is quite disposed to adopt the British school plan, and seems zealous to make a beginning. After this, we went to see the children in their little orphan school; their persons and clothes were very neat and clean.

*22nd.*—Busily engaged all day in preparing the plan of a school society, for Sir Thos. Maitland.

*23rd.*—In the evening Col. Napier called, and brought with him Sir H. Englefield's newly-contrived barometer, to be filled upon the spot.

24th.—Employed very diligently in making another copy of the Scripture Lessons, to show to the Greek clergyman here.

25th.—Sir Thos. Maitland sent for me, and I had a most interesting conversation with him; I left him the plan I had prepared for the school society; he seems quite in earnest for it. He advises me to wait eight or ten days for the packet, as he says I shall find it much more commodious than the common vessels; this would take me to Malta, where I should then look out for a good vessel to Marseilles."

Several of the following days were chiefly occupied in visiting the prisons, hospitals, and poor-house, of the island. The 29th of Tenth Month, William Allen writes—

"Plato Petrides brought me the intelligence, that a young man, a physician, a native of Santa Maura, had arrived, and brought with him a set of spelling lessons, in Greek, which had been printed at Paris. He showed me some of them; they are beautifully executed, and are come just in the right time; and, what is more, the physician is sufficiently master of the plan to organize a school himself. All this seems providential.

Count Antoine Theotoki and another gentleman dined with us. They will be good committee men, and they think a ladies' committee would be useful.

*Tenth Month 30th.*—When I rose this morning, my mind was sweetly comforted with the feeling of being under divine notice, which tendered and humbled me. We heard that the Otranto mail was arrived. I went to the post office and found two letters for dear Stephen, which I forwarded, and one for myself; I then went to the library, and was sorry to find that a spirit of discontent still prevailed in England.

Dr. Athanase Politi, of Santa Maura, the physician from Paris, mentioned yesterday, spent the evening with us; he has been abroad for some years, perfecting his education, and has studied chemistry. He is quite willing to stay here long enough to qualify the young man for a schoolmaster, who is now engaged in translating the Scripture Lessons. Another young physician, who has also completed his education abroad, and now resides at Corfu, came with Dr. Politi,—his name is Constantine Palatiano. He is quite willing to work on the committee here, and seems a fine young man. The professor of mathematics of the public school was likewise with us.

Dr. Politi informed me how the Greek spelling lessons came to be printed. A very rich person, named Rossetou Rosnoubanou, of Jassy, in Moldavia, was at Paris, and was so much struck with the importance of the system of mutual instruction for the general education of the poor, that he resolved to take measures to introduce it into his own country, and among the Greeks. He engaged a young Greek, of the

name of Kleoboulou, to learn the plan at Paris, on the condition that he should spend a whole year in Jassy, in establishing it there. The gentleman was at the expense of twelve thousand francs in the moulds cut for the types of the Spelling Lessons and Reading Lessons, which are most beautifully executed. I understand that the parties are returned to Jassy, so that we may consider the plan as established there. The Honourable Charles Percy, a fine young man, related to the Northumberland family, came in before the company went away; he seems to entertain no doubts of Sir Thomas Maitland's concurrence in the plan. I shall look upon Percy as one of the main props and pillars of it here.

*Tenth Month 31st.*—After breakfast I retired to my chamber, and read in the Testament as usual. I then endeavoured to fix my mind on the Source of all good, and felt openness in mental prayer, and much comfort. After dinner read in Isaiah. I have felt much inward support to-day.

*Eleventh Month 1st.*—N. Maniaches, the young man who I think will do for a master here, brought me the translation of the first section of the 'Duties,' in modern Greek. A very steady young man, an officer, the same who dined with us the other day, called to offer his services on the committee for the schools, if one should be formed.

*2nd.*—Dr. Skey went with me to call on Baron Theotoki. We had much talk on the subject of schools, and he seems to be well affected towards the measure. I was quite glad of this interview, especially as he is to speak to Sir Thomas about it, to-morrow. He pressed me to dine with him at four o'clock, which, as it might afford me the opportunity of further conversation, I agreed to do. About twelve o'clock, Dr. Gadiano brought with him three of his Greek friends, who could all speak French, to talk about the school plan. They seem heartily disposed to co-operate. Dr. Gadiano says that he has spoken to some of the Greek ladies, who are very willing to come forward for the girls. I met several gentlemen at dinner, at the Baron's, and we had a great deal of interesting conversation.

*Eleventh Month 3rd.*—Dr. Skey and I took a walk out of the town; the country is very fine, which way soever we turn, and the Albanian mountains in the back ground, the water, islands, and cultivated country, afford a beautiful landscape; vegetation is everywhere luxuriant. The people here are dirty in their persons, they seem, however, industrious, and if they had but the blessings of education, including, of course, a knowledge of the Scriptures, their improvement would doubtless be rapid and striking. Col. Patrick Ross arrived to-day; I was truly glad to see him, but concerned that he seemed out of health.

*5th.*—I received a kind note from Col. Ross, to say that Sir Thomas Maitland desired him to tell me that he should be in town on

second-day, and hoped to see me at the palace, and finally settle upon our plan.

6th.—Dr. Politi, and a friend of his, called ; he has got the Scripture Lessons, and also my address on the subject of education, translated into modern Greek and Italian, as the latter language is much spoken here. I called on Baron Theotoki and spoke to him about having them printed ; he not only readily agreed to the proposal, but said he would send the printer to me to take directions, and he came accordingly. This was a good morning's work.

7th.—I have read a good deal in the Bible to day ; and, on retiring to my chamber, to endeavour to unite in spirit with my dear distant friends, then engaged in religious worship, my heart was tendered. How insipid are all the gratifications and pleasures of this world, in comparison with the enjoyment of the divine presence and love ! This only is worth living for—everything else will leave us ; dearest relations and most intimate friends must drop off, but if we are united in Jesus, it will only be a temporary separation. O, how ought we to seize every opportunity to strengthen this bond !

9th.—Received a note from Col. Ross, to say that Sir Thomas had been so much employed, that he had not himself had an opportunity to speak to him since he came to town, though living in the same house ; so I must bear my disappointment. Patience must still be exercised, and, may I not say, faith ?

*Eleventh Month 10th.*—My mind was sweetly comforted and refreshed in the Lord this morning, and I prayed for preservation not only for myself, but for those also who are dearest to me. Sir Frederick Adam breakfasted with us ; I explained the school plan to him, he is a warm and zealous friend to our system, and will do much to promote it here. I find that I am not likely to see the Governor till sixth or seventh-day, but Sir Frederick Adam is confident that he is friendly to the business. Col. Ross was made a Knight this morning, so he is now Sir Patrick Ross.

I had an invitation to attend a meeting of the committee of the Bible Society, at the house of Baron Theotoki, who is president. The Greek Archbishop and three priests were present ; they were about to present every one of their churches with a Testament in common Greek, and also to have libraries in the villages, or places where Testaments might be deposited and lent.

11th.—The London packet is arrived, so that unless it should be detained by government, I expect to be off for Malta in forty-eight hours, as that is the time allowed. I went to the library, and read the English newspapers ; there has been sad business at Manchester,—I am afraid there will be great commotions and overturnings. O, that the members of our religious society may keep themselves clear from all parties, and

endeavour to build upon that sure foundation which the storms of the world can never shake!

14th.—Sir Frederick Adam came in and breakfasted with us; he says that Sir Thomas Maitland has determined to adopt our school plan, and that it will be acted upon directly; he told me that I might make my mind quite easy respecting it. We find that the packet sails this morning; I therefore finished putting up my things, and about twelve o'clock went on board, Dr. Skey accompanying me; his kindness has been uniform and unremitted; surely my having been brought here was providential. The wind is against us.

16th.—The wind is still against us. I feel low, but peaceful; my prayers are put up, night and day, that the work of regeneration may go on in me, and that I may, in all things, be made what the Lord would have me to be.

17th.—I long to feel more of the life-giving presence of the Shepherd of Israel.

*Eleventh Month 19th.*—In the afternoon a breeze sprang up; we discerned land, though the weather was very hazy, and came to anchor in a fine harbour in Malta about six o'clock.

20th.—We had leave from the quarantine officers to come on shore, but previously, Dr. Naudi and the missionary, William Jowett, came alongside in a boat. Jowett accompanied me to the inn, which is kept by an Englishman of the name of Vicary; it is a large quiet house, and my apartments are very neat.

21st.—Dr. Naudi called, also W. Jowett, who is of the 'Church Missionary Society,' and J. Greaves, the secretary of the School Society here, and from them I heard an account of the steps they have taken to form schools on the plan of the 'British and Foreign School Society.' They are in great difficulty about a school-room. It appears that the Roman Catholics here are very bigoted, and much afraid of attempts to proselyte; several of these are members of the committee, and they cannot, even at present, introduce the Holy Scriptures, or any lessons from them, therefore the plan of printing the Scripture Lessons in Italian, will not answer here; I must, however, get it done in Italy. In order to relieve their fears, W. Jowett, the Church Missionary, and Samuel Wilson, the London Missionary, have withdrawn from the committee. I went to deliver two of my letters, one to Dr. Warren, and the other to Col. Stewart, the son of the famous Dugald Stewart; the former is to show me the hospitals on third-day. Colonel Stewart introduced me to the Deputy Governor, Col. Maitland, who showed me the coats of mail, and the complete suits of armour of the knights, which are very curious. I went to dine with Sir Richard Plasket, and in passing out of the town saw the strength of the fortifications. The



whole country seems made of rock, and being whitish, the glare of light is very strong. The sun was setting before us in the west—my mind was, in a remarkable manner, calmed and tranquillized, and I was sweetly reminded of that happy state, ‘where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.’ I seldom, if ever, have contemplated the last closing scene with more pleasurable sensations. The party was select, and after dinner we had much conversation on the school plan; I explained the rise and progress of the society, and strongly urged Sir Richard to give the committee here the countenance and support of government, and to let them have rooms, in some of the government buildings, for school-rooms.

*Eleventh Month 22nd.*—Dr. Naudi called, and we went to see some of the rooms belonging to the government; we found some admirable ones in the old naval hospital, which would answer well. I visited Joseph Naudi’s school, which is kept in a room in Dr. Naudi’s house; he has only thirty-eight children, but the room is full, and there are eighty-eight candidates for admission. In the afternoon, I went to W. Jowett’s, and had some interesting conversation with his wife, a sensible and clever woman, on the subject of her school, which I find is almost entirely her own concern; she has kept it up for nearly three years; in that time she has received *two* subscriptions, and has expended above thirty pounds. We conversed upon the general plan, and she brought forward a list of the names of ladies to whom it might be proper to apply to become a general committee for the girls’ schools. It appeared, on the whole, best to have the Italian Scripture Lessons printed at Paris, and we concluded to do it from Martini’s translation. We got a Testament of this sort to cut up and paste, but the whole Bible only exists, at present, in a number of large octavo volumes; the Bible Society of London, however, is printing a common edition. In the meantime, a copy of the large work is to be lent to me, in order that, while I am in quarantine, at Marseilles, I may select the parts which we want for the Lessons, and take them to Paris to print from. It would be desirable to do the same also in the French and German languages. Returned to my lodgings, and spent the evening till past eleven, reading.

*23rd.*—I went to meet Dr. Warren at the Hospital; it is a very large pile of building, and was originally designed for this purpose by the Knights’ Hospitaliers.”

On conversing with the chief secretary, about the room, which seemed so well adapted for a school-room, being appropriated to this object, there was evidently a hesitation on his part, lest the measure should not be sanctioned by the Governor. This, of course, awakened some surprise, considering what had so recently passed at Corfu, but it was

afterwards quite plain, William Allen says, that liberal exertions, and combinations of individuals to do good, were not countenanced in that quarter.

The prisons at Malta afforded a dismal picture of the depravity of the human heart, both as it regarded the inmates, and the punishments inflicted upon them, and in describing part of one of the buildings, he says—

“It was in these cells, that the torture used to be inflicted in the time of the Knights of Malta.”

Some of the cruelties practised there were horrible. After visiting the poor-house and other institutions, he remarks—

“Malta is so healthy, that there are vast numbers of old people in it, and the population is rapidly increasing, though the misery of the poor is great, and there are many beggars in the streets.

*Eleventh Month 24th.*—We went to dine with Joseph Slythe, where I met Naudi, Jowett, Wilson, and Greaves; it was a very pleasant party.

*26th.*—Put up several parcels of tracts for different persons, and about eleven o'clock went to William Jowett's, where I met six or seven ladies, and engaged them to form a ladies' committee for a girls' school. A resolution was drawn up, which is to be sent to-morrow to a meeting of the gentlemen's committee. I read to these ladies the Tver rules; a copy of the rules for a girls' school at Petersburg, is to be taken for their use. I then went to the palace, and had an interview with Sir Richard Plasket, who engaged that I should have a copy of the number of convictions in a year, under the head of particular crimes. Left with him some books and tracts. In the afternoon, went to attend the Bible Committee, at Jowett's; about seven or eight were present, and among them I was pleased to see a Greek priest.

*27th.*—I went to Joseph Slythe's to meet the school committee; they agreed to an address to the Governor, praying for a school-room, and also received the application of the ladies.

Dr. Naudi called with the Spanish Consul; also William Rae Wilson, with Judge Wright; the latter promises his utmost support and assistance to the schools upon our plan. After supper, read in Chalkley's Journal till past eleven, and was a little comforted by it.

*Eleventh Month 28th.*—Went, by appointment, with Dr. Naudi to the Spanish Consul, Don Alberto de Meghino, a native of Saragossa, who now resides at Zeetune, about four or five miles distant. He is a great friend to the education of the poor, and has, principally at his own expense, built a very handsome house for schools for boys and girls at this place. Sir Thomas Maitland and his government are, I understand, quite displeased at this public-spirited act. We dined with the Consul, but I came back to tea. Wrote to Bambas at Scio, and

Williamson and David Offley, at Smyrna. After supper, I read T. Chalkley's Journal; the reading of the lives of these ancient worthies affords me great strength and comfort.

29th.—I called on Dr. Naudi, and we went across the water to the old town, to see the house of the inquisition; it is a large square stone building, now occupied by the military; they have walled up the descent to the region of horrors below, but the government ought to have kept it open, to show the mischief of permitting ecclesiastical tyranny. We saw several dismal rooms, and three in particular, up stairs, which perfectly answer to the description given by Catherine Evans and Sarah Cheevers, who were imprisoned here in the year 1675.\* When the doors are shut, these rooms must, in summer, be almost stifling.

30th.—Finished a letter to Lord Guildford, and put up for him a Manual, School and Prison Papers, Tuke's Principles, &c. Wrote also to the Hon. Charles Percy, and put up several tracts for him."

Lord Guildford being absent from Corfu during W. Allen's stay on that island, the latter was induced thus to express his sentiments, in reference to some points which particularly claimed his notice:—

"Though personally a stranger, I have, for several years past, been aware of thy benevolent exertions for the good of mankind, and have wished to be introduced to thee. The circumstance of thy absence from Corfu at the time I visited it, was, to me, matter of great regret, as I believe that, from a deep feeling of its vast importance, we both have the subject of education much at heart. My attention, however, has been almost solely directed to the poor. I certainly have a most decided preference for the plan of the British and Foreign School Society; it is more liberal, more efficient, and more economical than that of Dr. Bell, and in my late journey through Russia, I have had new and most gratifying proofs of its effects. In France, notwithstanding they choose to mention both the names of the rival benefactors of mankind, the schools, at least all that I have ever seen there, are essentially upon our plan. In travelling through Greece, I have been painfully struck with the want of moral principle in the people, the poor are almost universally brought up in ignorance, and female children totally neglected. I find that government is paying vast sums of money under the head of education, but the few schools that exist, are generally in a bad state, and many of the children belong to parents who could afford to *pay for their learning*. Surely government should spare this expense, and apply the money to the children of the poor. In visiting the existing schools, I was deeply grieved to find that the page of divine inspiration, containing the most perfect system of morals which the

\* See Sewall's History of the Society of Friends.

world ever saw, was not introduced in the schools, but instead of it, the maxims of heathen philosophers.

I hope that the Lessons from the Holy Scriptures, now printing at Corfu, and the same as those used in Russia, will meet thy approbation. Our object in framing them, was to bring forward such texts of Scripture, without note or comment, as were likely to make a deep impression on the youthful mind, and incline it to piety and virtue.

The young man, Lusignan, (engaged by government as a teacher at Corfu,) appears to me to have talent and zeal, and, although he has been educated on Bell's plan, he is not ignorant of our's, and has expressed his willingness to learn it of Dr. Politi, a gentleman who was some time in Paris, and, having seen the schools there, was so fully impressed with the importance of the system to his own country, that he studied it thoroughly, and is qualified to train masters, and organize schools. Though his residence is at Santa Maura, and his object the practice of physic, he is quite willing to stay at Corfu, long enough to establish the system there.

The young man who is employed to translate the Scripture Lessons, under the superintendence of Dr. Politi, seems to have considerable talent, and will, I doubt not, when he has learned the plan, make a very good master, and when qualified he may be sent to Sir Patrick Ross, who wishes to have a school at Zante, while Lusignan might have the charge of the model school at Corfu.

The idea which I have formed of thy character, leads me to write without reserve, as to a person as enthusiastic in this great work as myself. Sir Frederick Adam is warmly with us, and has commissioned me to send out one thousand slates.

I feel so much interested in the education of the poor children of the Ionian Islands, that from this time forward I purpose, not only to keep my eye steadily upon the object, but to seek to draw the attention of the people of England to it.

It will give me great pleasure to receive a letter from thee, and may the Almighty prosper every benevolent endeavour in thy hands."

When at Malta, William Allen discovered that, so far from promoting attempts to educate the poor, the Lord High Commissioner actually counteracted the efforts of those who were labouring in the cause, and he says—

"I am really grieved when I see, both at Corfu and in this island, so many persons ready to come forward to promote a great and acknowledged good, and they thwarted and kept in check by the very man who, from his situation, ought to be the first to encourage them."

The sufferings of the poor at Malta, in consequence of the monopoly of corn there, were also matter of much concern to W. Allen, who took considerable pains in reference to this subject. He had the plea-

sure of seeing a ladies' committee formed for the care of the girls' schools, and their rules were upon the model of the Tver and Petersburg plan.

*Twelfth Month 1st.*—I took a solitary walk by the ramparts close to the sea, for about an hour, and most of the time was spent in mental prayer.

*2nd.*—Dr. Naudi breakfasted with me, and we afterwards went to a place called St. Paul's Bay, where it is generally agreed the Apostle was shipwrecked; it took us between two and three hours; we had a continual prospect of stone walls. The carob tree seems exceedingly well adapted for this place; its fruit is a sort of pod, four or five inches long; it is sweet and somewhat mucilaginous; the poor eat it when baked, and it is given to cattle; its roots insert themselves in the fissures of the rocks in an extraordinary manner, and seem to flourish almost without any soil. The Indian fig, or Cactus opuntia, grows to a very great size, its leaves being often nearly a foot long, and broad in proportion: it bears a great deal of fruit, which is very good to eat.

*3rd.*—I have now waited about a fortnight for a vessel to Marseilles, but in vain, and they tell me that the passage is very difficult and bad at this time of the year; I have therefore finally concluded to go in a nice English brig to Civita Vecchia; then, of course, to Rome, and by Florence, Milan, and the pass of the Simplon, to Geneva. A military surgeon, a Scotchman of the name of Baird, is also going, and, as he speaks Italian, it will be very convenient. I have formed an acquaintance with Captain Smyth of the *Aid*, and am delighted with him; he is employed by government to survey these parts of the world.

*4th.*—Weather cloudy and the wind still contrary. After supper read Chalkley, a devoted servant of the great and good Master. O, that I were like him!

*5th.*—After breakfast, and my usual reading in the Testament, I walked on the ramparts near the sea, with my mind turned to the Lord, and seeking for His divine, all-consoling presence; I was exceedingly low, and sat down upon the carriage of one of the great guns, breathing out prayers to Him who alone can help, and my mind was in a good degree stayed and tranquillized. The place was quiet and retired, with a fine commanding view of the sea, and I was, in spirit, with my dear relations and friends assembled in their meeting for divine worship. My contemplations have been very much upon the awful close and end of all things here, and my prayer is, that my duty may be clearly shown me, and that I may be strengthened to perform it.

Soon after I returned to my lodgings, Captain Smyth called, with a gentleman of the name of Wilkinson, who lives over the water, and seems to be a benevolent man. He patronizes a school upon Bell's plan, which is near him, and first originated in the chaplain of a man-of-war,

but on account of its narrow principles, they can have none of the children of the natives, and as it is, I understand that some, not natives, will not send their children on account of the catechism. He acknowledged the superiority of the British plan, and promised his countenance to Naudi's school; he even wished to become a correspondent; he is a highly respectable man, and has considerable influence. Dined alone as usual, and spent the rest of the day in reading the Bible and in religious retirement.

About the walls of some of the places of worship here, there are large carvings of human figures, naked to the middle, in flames; this is to raise sympathy for souls in purgatory. The superstition and bigotry of this place are great, but they are a mild people, and might be easily led and enlightened, if they had a different Governor.

*Twelfth Month 6th.*—Stephen Serle, an Englishman, who had been two years servant in a family here, but is now out of place, applied to me to take him to England, and, having a good character, I engaged him with this proviso, that I should discharge him at any point upon the road if I was not satisfied with his conduct; he is anxious to return to his friends in Devonshire. Went across the water to dine at Dr. Warren's, and took tea at Samuel Wilson's, the missionary, where I met W. Jowett and his wife, Dr. Naudi, and Joseph Greaves. In the evening I had an opportunity of religious communication with this company.

*7th.*—Joseph Slythe called, and had much conversation upon the state of Malta. Something ought to be done, if it were only for the sake of the poor; there is great and well-founded discontent.

*8th.*—Being anxious about the wind, I took a walk to the sea-side before breakfast, and rejoiced to find it favourable. I hastened back to breakfast, settled my bill, and got on board the *Kate*, Capt. Smith, between nine and ten o'clock; but some delay occurring in consequence of the absence of one of the sailors, we had to wait till near two before we fairly started. I was a little qualmish, but comfortable in mind, and delighted to set my face towards home.

*Twelfth Month 9th.*—The vessel rolls greatly; Dr. Baird is very ill, but I stand it well. About noon, we had Mount Etna on our left. In the evening we had rather an anxious time, as it was dark when we reached the Pass of Faro. We saw the lights of Messina on our left, and at length went safely between the Scylla and Charybdis of the ancients, for which I felt thankful. I regretted passing these interesting places in the dark. About midnight, the Captain came to my berth to inform me that we could see Stromboli, a burning mountain in the sea, and one of the Lipari Islands, and that occasionally there were flashes of light. I rose and went on deck; the moon had just risen, I could discern the island, and watching it attentively for a long time, I

saw two emissions of light, somewhat like phosphorescent clouds. The Captain, who was on deck great part of the night, saw several others, but it seems that we are on the wrong side of the island for viewing this phenomenon.

10<sup>th</sup>.—After breakfast I went on deck, and read in the Testament as usual, then, going to a retired part of the vessel, and leaning over the side with my mind directed to the Source of all good, I was strengthened and comforted. I afterwards posted my journal, and took several observations with my sextant.

13<sup>th</sup>.—There has been a favourable breeze in the night, and we reached Civita Vecchia this morning; when the vessel was moored, the Captain went ashore with the letters, and brought the unwelcome intelligence that our quarantine, instead of a week, as we hoped, is to be three weeks.

17<sup>th</sup>.—I generally have good nights in my little narrow berth. On waking, this morning, my mind was raised in aspirations to the Great Author of all, and, as I was revolving the subject of those doubts with which the enemy, at times, endeavours to overwhelm me, and the question, which those who are in the spirit of the world are so apt to ask, how do you know whether what you take for a divine impulse, may not be the working of your own imagination?—it sweetly occurred, that it might be known by the same test that our Lord gave, to distinguish his followers from those of the world—*by the fruits*. I would say, I have a right to conclude that I am under divine influence, when I feel my heart filled with love to God, and love to all men, with a desire that all, without exception, might be eternally happy; when I feel an abhorrence of all vice and sin; when I feel the peace of God which passes all understanding. This, to me, is evidence as conclusive as any demonstration in Euclid, and, under this influence, the Holy Scriptures are felt to be precious. It is only under this influence that we *know* that we have not followed ‘cunningly devised fables,’ and it is only under this influence that we can bring forth the fruits of the Spirit; but they who are busying themselves with external and sensible objects, can have no idea of this state, and even we ourselves, who in some favoured moments have experienced it, are liable, by degrees, to lose our sense of it, if we suffer external and sensible things to engross too much of our attention; hence the necessity of frequent retirement and introversion of mind.”

In a letter to his daughter, bearing the same date, William Allen says—

“I greatly long to see you all, and sometimes, when I muse upon you, and bring you all up in review before me, I am in danger of being a little impatient, but my dear Master is very kind, and though I am often low, and sometimes tossed with cruel doubts and fears, yet he

always comes, at last, to my relief, and at seasons, fills my cup so that I am ready to weep tears of joy. I mention this, my dear, for thy encouragement and comfort. I have, this morning, had the renewed evidence that we have been employed in sowing seed, and though this work is not very obvious, and makes little noise, yet it is essential to that harvest which those who follow may have to reap."

"*Twelfth Month 19th.*—After breakfast I sat in the boat upon deck, and read a good deal in the Psalms, I also read in Second Corinthians to the Captain and Dr. Baird, and had some spiritual refreshment.

*20th.*—Our captain has got his ballast out, and is taking in Puzzolana for the government works at Sheerness. It is in a powdered state, and of a red brown colour; it composes the soil of a place about twenty miles up the Tiber, and is also found in other parts."

Whilst in quarantine, William Allen was diligently occupied in preparing the Italian Scripture Lessons, and he also learned to take lunar observations. On the 27th he writes—

"Most of this day I was studying Rio's Tables, and made myself completely master of the lunars.

*28th.*—On pacing the deck, as I often do for exercise, I remembered, with peculiar sweetness, the journey in France, with H. Field, E. Barker, and my dear child.

*29th.*—A little comforted and encouraged with a feeling of divine love; and a full persuasion that it is my duty to advocate the great and good cause of the Lord, in the congregation, as well as on private occasions. Much sweetness accompanied the prospect."

The 2nd of First Month, 1820, orders were issued for their release from quarantine, and the next day, William Allen, in company with his fellow traveller, Dr. Baird, proceeded to Rome, the walls of which, he says—

"Are not so high as I expected, and there is nothing at all particular in the gateway, which is a simple arch. There was a slight examination of the baggage, and a soldier was placed upon the trunks behind, until we came to the custom house, where they just opened some of them, but soon passed every thing. We proceeded in search of the inn recommended by our friend Bartrum; as we passed through the square in which Trajan's Pillar is situated, we saw a procession of about twenty or thirty persons, in white, with white veils, whether men or women I could not tell, then a number followed, with white cloaks over a black habit; they stopped occasionally and chaunted, then followed a coffin carried by men, with a rich black velvet pall, ornamented with escutcheons, and in front a massy piece of silver plate; on each side of the coffin were a number of persons dressed all in white, and carrying lighted wax candles of a large size. The first inn we went to was full, but I had a recommendation from Dr. Naudi to another in



the Place d'Espagne, the Hotel de Londres, where we met with good accommodation.

*First Month 4th.*—After breakfast I went to deliver my letters ; the first was to the Sardinian Consul, G. B. la Rasi, whom I found a very agreeable man, and a friend to the education of poor children ; he wishes me to introduce the subject to their minister here, and appointed to-morrow morning for the interview. I was much pleased in becoming acquainted with la Rasi, particularly as he reads and speaks English ; we talked about prisons and other matters, and I gave him one of Benezet's observations. We went to see the famous building called St. Peter's ; it is situated at the northern extremity of the town ; I ventured in without taking off my hat, and saw the interior of this wonderful edifice ; the aisle would hold many thousand persons, but every thing is in such just proportion that, at first, we were not so much struck with the magnitude of the place, as we were on a nearer examination ; when comparing the colossal parts, with the diminutive appearance of the people walking on the pavement, we acquire a correct idea of this surprising structure. The figures are beautifully carved in marble. Dr. Baird and I next went to the Capitol ; on our way we passed the tower of St. Angelo, and crossed the Tiber, which is a narrow muddy stream, winding among the houses. The Capitol is merely a little hill or rising ground, which we ascend by steps, at the top of which are two colossal marble figures, with each a horse by his side, to represent Castor and Pollux. In the middle of the square is an equestrian statue, in bronze, of Marcus Aurelius ; passing this we come to the triumphal arch, at the bottom of the Hill of the Capitol, erected in honour of Septimus Severus, and then reached the space where the assemblies of the people were held, the Forum Romanum. Here we see the Triumphal Arch of Titus, and still farther on, that of Constantine on the right, and on the left the magnificent ruins of the amphitheatre called the Colosseum, said to be capable of holding eighty thousand spectators.

The streets in Rome are narrow, the houses are high, brick plastered, and there are no foot-ways.

*First Month 5th.*—Our friend la Rasi called for us, and we went to the Sardinian Minister, with whom I had much talk on the subject of schools, and have at least opened the way for something to be done : thence we went to the Minerva, a Convent of Dominicans, to see De Pretys ; he seems an agreeable man. We stopped at the Pantheon, which I believe is the most perfect temple now remaining, many of the rest having only two or three pillars standing. These fine ruins were half buried in rubbish, until Bonaparte ordered them to be cleared. There are some things here which Baird was desirous of seeing, and wished me to accompany him. We accordingly had a coach, and went first to the workshop of the famous sculptor, Canova. Here we saw statues

in all their stages ; some, nearly finished, were extremely beautiful. We then went to the palace of the Vatican, which contains the museum and library : this, alone, in order to be completely seen, would require more than a week. Here are galleries five hundred yards long, some containing inscriptions of remote iniquity, which have been dug up from time to time, and are ingeniously let in so as to compose the sides of the walls. Some contain a number of statues, the master-pieces of antiquity, others paintings, &c. We saw the Apollo Belvidere, and the Laocoon. Hence we went again to the Capitol, to see the Tarpeian Rock, from which the Romans used to throw criminals. The place is now surrounded with houses, and does not look at all like a rock. The precipice is only sixty or seventy feet : after what I had read of it in Roman History, I was a good deal surprised on seeing it. We went to see the entrance to Rome, called the Gate of the People, in which the city shows to most advantage, and then returned to our inn. The evening was occupied in writing the index to my travels.

*First Month 6th.*—I called upon the Sardinian Consul, and then went a considerable distance near the outskirts of the city, to see the prison called St. Michael. It is part of a great mass of buildings. The first prison is solely appropriated to boys under twenty years of age,—there are, at present, only forty-one in it : they are employed in spinning wool, and the gaoler says that their work nearly pays the expenses for food. They work from seven in the morning, to about half an hour before sunset. A religious tract is given to every one who can read ; but only ten out of the present number are able. Each boy has a cell to himself. The punishment of death is confined to murder and highway robbery. In the women's prison there were three hundred and fifty prisoners : they spin wool and also weave ; there is no classification, and though there are some instances of reform, many, when discharged, commit fresh crimes and come back again. We started for Florence about noon, in a heavy coach, guarded by two dragoons, and soon got into the Corso, which is the principal street in Rome. We went out at the Porto del Populo, which brought us on the Flaminian Way. We passed Nero's tomb about five miles from Rome. The Appenines on our right were very fine, and the reflection of the sun from the snow was grand indeed. Dr. Baird pointed out to me the situation of Tivoli and Frascati."

The roads were bad and the carriage inconvenient, so that the journey was rendered very fatiguing. The following morning William Allen notices passing a little brook, and entering Tuscany, and afterwards adds—

"This is a fine country, very hilly, and the soil in parts sandy, often washed down in ravines ; the valleys are beds of torrents. We observe, however, fields cultivated for wheat, and a great number of mulberry

trees, with large vines about them, and in many parts the vines are supported by poles, and are higher than those in the South of France. It must be a beautiful country to travel in during the summer. There are many olive trees in some of the valleys.

*First Month 8th.*—As we proceeded, the ground appeared under garden cultivation. About eight o'clock in the morning we reached the gates of Florence, and gave in our passports, which were soon returned, and nothing said about examining our baggage. We went to the New York Hotel, where we engaged apartments. On settling with the courier, we found that there was a regular system of extracting as much money as possible from travellers. I went out to deliver my letters, and proceeded first to Sebastian Klieber, who appears a very agreeable man. He is to introduce me to some of their school committee. I was well received at the other places also. Florence is esteemed the Athens of Italy, but it is said that the purest Italian is spoken at Sienna. We visited some of the hospitals, and as far as a cursory observation can go, the patients seem to be well taken care of.

*10th.*—High wind and hard frost. A poor prospect for passing the Alps, but after breakfast my spirit was brought into tenderness, and sweetly comforted.

The people of Florence carry little pots of charcoal to keep their fingers warm, even as they walk the streets. Sebastian Klieber kindly sent his nephew, Horace Hall, son of the chaplain to the British Factory, at Leghorn, to show me some of their institutions. He is a fine young man, and speaks English perfectly well. Dr. Baird was of the party, and two other English travellers also joined us. We first went to the school established upon the British and Foreign system, in the First Month, 1819. They have a good school-room, fitted up exactly upon our plan, and two hundred and fifty boys. It appears that Count Ridolfi, the original founder of the schools, and Dr. Choni, professor of chemistry, saw me in the street, going towards the schools, and judged from the shape of my hat, that I must be the friend of S. Grellet; they therefore came in, and I was much pleased at meeting with them. Our friend Hall now conducted us to the museum of natural history, which is a magnificent establishment, and contains a great number of rooms, each appropriated to its peculiar objects. We were first shown the anatomical preparations in wax, which were beautifully exact; the muscles, tendons, and bones are exquisitely imitated. The heart, with its cavities, &c., is shown most admirably. Professor Raddi conducted us through these rooms. In other apartments are plants exactly modelled in wax, stuffed birds, objects of comparative anatomy, the silk-worm in all its stages, &c., &c. There are also collections of minerals. I could have spent a week here with pleasure.

It is excessively cold to-day—the river Arno is in part choked with

ice, which is a thing of very rare occurrence here. We visited the famous poor-house, which was instituted by the present Grand Duke of Tuscany, in 1815, to prevent mendicity; here labour of various kinds is provided. Every person, found begging, is to be taken up and sent here. It is altogether a government concern. We saw a blind woman weaving a figured carpet, with two shuttles of different coloured worsted. The whole of the establishment is dirty, and there is a striking want of classification; bad characters are forced in, and they may corrupt many others.

In the afternoon Dr. Choni called, and sat some time with us, and we also received a visit from Count Ridolfi, the Marquis Pucci, and Ferdinand Tartini Salvatici, foreign secretary of the society for the diffusion of the method of mutual instruction at Florence. We had a very interesting conference; they are sensible clever men, and I was glad I came to Florence, were it only to become acquainted with these persons; we talked over different subjects, I lent them the memorials, and plan of a prison society, to copy, and gave them one of Buxton's books, the prison tracts, and those of the Peace Society.

*First Month 11th.*—In the evening Tartini came for me, and we went a considerable distance, to the Marquis Luigi Tempi; here I met Count Ridolfi and the Marquis Pucci. They presented me with the Lessons and printed papers of their school society, and also with the copy of a communication from their committee, appointing me corresponding member. I am much pleased with these men.

I asked the landlord of the hotel to look out for a carriage for us, being extremely desirous to proceed homewards.

*12th.*—Our kind friend, Horace Hall, called to conduct us to the hospital Benefaccio; these extensive buildings contain establishments for the insane, for invalids, and a military hospital. I must send Tuke's book to the care of Tartini. After visiting these institutions and the foundling hospital, I met Count Bardi, who introduced me to his colleague at the Museum Nesti, and we had a good deal of talk about schools, &c. Count Bardi then took us through the rooms in which the apparatus is kept, and truly it is a noble collection. Here I saw the first telescope of Galileo; I saw also several curious old instruments of the famous Academy del Cimento, which held its meetings in the Palace Pitti, in this city.

The landlord informed us that some English have just arrived from Geneva, in a chariot brought all the way by the same pair of horses, from the house of Dejean, of Secheron, and the driver wants a fare back; we like the appearance of him, and having approved of his carriage and horses, made our arrangements for him to take us there. I cannot but consider this circumstance as providential, for if I had

bought a carriage, there would have been great trouble in posting in the different states of Italy.

*First Month 13th.*—Count Bardi called to take me to his school, which is in the quarter called St. Croix, and near the mountains; he gave me some gratifying proofs of the efficacy of his plan of education. It will be a good thing, to get all committees of schools to send us instances of the effect of the system on morals, and also in the rapidity of acquiring instruction. We went over to the Murati, which is an appendage to the poor-house, and then to the prison. Count Bardi says, that the president, Puccini, wishes very much for information on prison discipline, and begs hard for the last copy of Buxton's book, which I must let him have; Bardi engages to translate it. Capital punishments are rare, only five in five years. Much might be done by a good prison committee here.

We find that the courier from Bologna is not arrived, so, of course, the roads are blocked up with the snow, and here we must stay until they are opened.

*14th.*—A clear frosty morning, but the snow is very deep. There are fine views in the neighbourhood of Florence of vineyards and gardens, hills and mountains, so that it must be a delightful place in summer. Count Bardi called in the evening; he wishes me to send him a Manual, and all that appertains to schools for adults, also the application of our system to the higher branches.

*First Month 15th.*—It is dismal, dull weather, and now rains a little.

*16th.*—It still thaws, and while we were at breakfast, our coachman came to say we might start in an hour and a half. About eleven we set out in a mizzling rain, and at half-past six reached Les Masques, where we are to lodge. We have passed a great many cypress trees, and have ascended a very steep hill. Vines and olives are numerous.

*17th.*—We set off at half-past eight; the prospect from this place is grand; we are in the midst of an amphitheatre of mountains, and crossed the Appenines to-day. My fellow traveller got out to walk, and I had a sweet time of retirement in the carriage alone, feeling my heart warmed by a degree of divine love, and my prayers were put up, that the Lord would make me and keep me his, and accept of the residue of my days to be spent in his service.

Between four and five, we passed the last post in the Tuscan dominions, where we gave in our passports; we proceeded only a little farther, when they were demanded again by the Pope's agents, for we are obliged to pass through his territories to our desired post; here they made a search into our portmanteaus, &c., and observing some pamphlets and books in my largest trunk, the douanier would not suffer them to pass; after some remonstrance he made a large demand for a

deposit to obtain permission, but this being refused, he had the trunk sealed, and sent a soldier armed to go all the way with us to Bologna. Glad shall I be when I get out of this bigoted country.

18th.—We arrived at Bologna a little before four, and proceeded with our soldier, whom Baird calls ‘the defender of the faith,’ to the custom-house, but the office was shut. The people were very civil, and advised us to leave the sealed trunk until to-morrow, which we did, and then drove to the hotel, ‘Three Moors,’ where we were extremely well accommodated.

First Month 19th.—I had to go to the custom-house to recover my trunk, and after a great many forms had been gone through, a paper was given me which is to be delivered at Castel Franco, the frontier of the Pope’s dominions. About a quarter-past eleven we started. The trees are uniformly cut into a forked shape, and the vine branches are made to hang like festoons from tree to tree. Our road is the ancient Emilian Way. We had not much trouble at Castel Franco; a soldier was sent to walk by our side, until we got over the Pope’s frontier. We lodged at Modena, the following night at Parma, and the 21st at Placenza. My mind was sweetly and comfortably stayed, with prospects of future service and encouraging feelings.

22nd.—We started about six, and afterwards crossed the Po, a considerable river, about a quarter of a mile broad, on a long wooden bridge, supported by boats; after breakfasting at Lodi, we went to see the famous bridge which Bonaparte forced in the beginning of his career. It seems that in the low wet ground on our right, a great deal of rice is cultivated. In this country they adopt the system of trellises for the vines. A little after five we arrived at the gate of Milan, a large city, containing one hundred and thirty thousand inhabitants. We drove to the hotel, the ‘Grande Bretagne,’ which is like a little town; the beds are excellent.

23rd.—I went to deliver a letter from Tartini, of Florence, to Signor Count Frederigo Confalonieri; he is an excellent young man, and one of the chief in the school concern here; he is also a scientific character; he received me with the greatest frankness, and even affection, and offered to go round with me and show me every thing which I wished to see. I left him for about an hour, and went in search of Barzoni, who I found was at Brescia. On my return the Count had several of his friends with him; there was Monpiani, a very nice feeling man, who has much to do with the schools, and lives at Brescia; Giovanni Battista Ducca, a physician who is connected with the Lunatic Asylum, and is about to travel in Russia, and to the borders of China, for seven or eight years; and Joseph Pecchia, secretary of the School Society. I had much conversation with them, and got on well with my French. We all went to the Foundling Hospital, near which they have fitted

up a school-room for three hundred boys upon the British system. At first the Austrian government opposed it, but the committee have at last prevailed. It is a most capital room, but the school is scarcely established yet; they have formed a society and received subscriptions. Hence, they took me, as they said, to see a very fine view, the day being remarkably bright and clear, but I soon found myself at the door of their magnificent Cathedral; I gave them my reasons for wishing to decline entering, because I could not take off my hat, but they insisted on my going in, saying the people were liberal, and no one said any thing, though some looked very hard at me. There is not such another edifice in the whole world; it is built of marble from the Alps, and is in the Gothic style, most richly ornamented with carving, both without and within; the very pinnacles were highly finished. There are above two thousand stone figures, many of them colossal; it is only inferior in size to 'St. Peter's,' at Rome. I never saw any thing so grand as the external decorations; the view from the top is magnificent, and perhaps unique. Milan lay at our feet, and the extensive flat plains of Lombardy were stretched out to the feet of the Alps, which we saw distinctly in the horizon. Mount Rosa appeared the highest, next to it, on the right, Mount Simplon, and next Mount St. Bernard, with many others. In the interior of the Cathedral were several places parted off, in which a number of boys were seated, and a person was addressing them, apparently with great earnestness. The Count next proceeded to show us the promenade, a very broad street with excellent houses, and a good footway of flag-stones; it makes a circuit round the city of nine miles, and we see the Alps in the horizon. I returned to the inn to dinner, and in the evening the Count came with his friend Monpiani, and we had much conversation on religious and other subjects. I gave him Barclay's Apology in French, and tracts to both of them; I also lent them the Tver plan, the plan for a girls' school at Petersburg, the list of texts, and the prison plan, to copy.

*First Month 24th.*—Dr. Ducca called, and afterwards Count Confalonieri, who went with us to the great hospital; hence we proceeded to the Count's school, on our system, which is very near his own house: it is for 200 children, but at present there are only 140; they purpose to have a girls' school as soon as possible. I was exceedingly pleased with this establishment.

We next went to the House of Correction; only part of the plan, which originated with Joseph II. is accomplished; it is evident that it was intended to be on the same excellent construction as the prison at Ghent, which was also constructed in his reign, but his successors have altered the plan, and also re-enacted the punishment of death, which this humane Emperor had abolished. Hence he took me to the Observatory, which is a large establishment. I went, by appointment, to dine

at Count Porro's, where we had Count Confalonieri, and a party of about a dozen, liberal-minded men, who, if the nature of their government admitted of it, would do much good. Monpiani was also there. I was much pleased and satisfied with this visit, and they appeared delighted with the thoughts of opening a communication. They will transmit all the information we want about prisons, &c. I am glad that I returned through Italy. I retired about seven to the inn. A young Greek, of Cephalonia, who has been studying physic at Pavia, called upon me; he is very desirous of introducing our school system for the poor, into his island, his name is Stamatello Pylarinos. About nine o'clock, Count Confalonieri and Monpiani came in to take leave, and to return the prison plan, &c., we had some serious conversation on religion, and parted in much love."

The following morning the travellers left Milan, and, in the course of the journey, W. Allen mentions seeing much Indian corn cultivated. He notices, in several places, the houses having paper, instead of glass, for windows. They reached Turin on the 27th instant, but he says,

• "This is a very tedious way of travelling." At Turin, he writes—

"I sent our coachman to find out one of the Waldenses, as he said he was acquainted with some of them, and he returned with Jean Monastier, who says that there are from one hundred and fifty to two hundred protestants in this place, that a pastor comes to preach to them once a fortnight, on a first-day, and that he is a very pious man.

The great bulk of the Waldenses live in three valleys, not far from Pignerol; Monastier says that all their children are taught to read, and that they have a school upon the British system. They are mostly agriculturists and little proprietors of land; they are not persecuted at present, but are permitted to purchase land, which was not the case before the time of Bonaparte; they are, in general, very poor, and they receive pecuniary help from England. I gave Monastier several books and tracts. I find that in the valleys the inhabitants speak French. Confalonieri's friend, to whom I had brought a letter, came to our inn; his name is André Mustoxide, he is a literary character, and is publishing a work on Herodotus; he is a warm-hearted young man, and we were mutually glad to become acquainted. He says, that if I could have staid two or three days, he would have introduced me to the heir apparent of Sardinia, who lives here, the Prince Carriniari; he states him to be of liberal sentiments. Mustoxide offers to procure for me all the information I want respecting schools, prisons, &c., both of this place, and of Naples, Venice, and Trieste, if I will but send him, from London, an account of what I wish; he has an intimate friend in London, who is a Greek, and much interested about the Ionian Islands: I must find him out on my return. I gave Mustoxide several books and tracts, and he took a cordial leave of me.



*First Month 28th.*—We left the disagreeable inn at Turin, before it was quite light, and, at half-past six in the evening, arrived at Suza, where we lodged. The next morning we proceeded to the pass of Mount Cenis, and went through an archway made by Bonaparte, at the entrance of this famous pass. I had anxiously wished for a fine day, as in that case the prospects would have been extremely grand, and the risk far less, but the weather was misty and cloudy. The road here is at least ten yards broad, and we soon saw the effect of Napoleon's genius; this pass was formerly very dangerous, and very toilsome, but his engineers have now made it as easy and as safe as it is possible to make it, under the circumstances of the case; the precipice is mostly defended by a low stone wall, or by square pillars, connected together by very strong wooden bars. In the rocks by the side of the road the innumerable marks of the boring, by which they were blasted, bear ample testimony to the prodigious labour which has been bestowed; in some parts there are fine stalactites, or pillars of ice, and against the perpendicular face of one of the rocks, there is a collection of columns of icicles, about one hundred feet high. It looks as if a vast river had been pouring down, and had become suddenly frozen; the shorter columns below, look very much like the boiling up of the water, in consequence of falling from such a height: part of it was of a sky blue colour. This was a magnificent spectacle, and is the finest thing of the kind we have yet seen. On looking down over the edge of the precipice, notwithstanding the mist, we can see the road we have travelled, for a considerable distance, and its turnings and windings are very curious. The pigmy horses and carriages toiling up below us, had a pretty appearance.

At half-past eleven we arrived at the top of the pass; here is a sort of plain five or six miles long; though this is the highest part of the pass, it is by no means the top of Mount Cenis—the prospect must be grand indeed in fine weather. In descending, we saw drifted snow upon shelving rocks, overhanging us, so I see how avalanches are formed. We lodged at Lans le Bourg. This country is said to be too cold for wheat, and the inhabitants cultivate only rye, but there is a great deal of pasture land.

*First Month 30th.*—We put up at a neat good house, at St. Jean de Maurienne, and as Baird is anxious to reach Chamberry to-morrow night, we settled to start early.

*31st.*—We set off by moonlight between three and four; as we approached La Chapelle, the rising sun beautifully gilded the snowy tops of the Alps; as we advanced, there was a greater appearance of cultivation. I got out of the carriage, and walked about two miles, and, as the horses proceeded so slowly, I was soon considerably ahead of them, and had, I trust, some sweet communion with the Source of

all good. As the evening approached, we reached the bridge over the Isère, from which we saw Mont Blanc, still beautifully reflecting some of the last beams of day. The moon rose, as we approached Chamberry, which we entered a little after eight. My fellow traveller wishing to reach England as soon as possible, has taken his place in the diligence which starts to-morrow for Paris.

*Second Month 1st.*—As I was rising this morning, the servant, Stephen, told me that there was a report of the death of the Duke of Kent, but I could learn no particulars; if true, it will be a great public loss, and particularly to the British and Foreign School Society.\*

We left Chamberry about half-past seven; I had a good deal of secret support and consolation this morning; lodged at Frangy, and the next day, as I rode along, my mind was contrited and filled with peace. Praises sprang up to my dear Lord, who has secretly supported me hitherto under all my afflictions, the depth of some of which *he* only knows.

On driving through Geneva, all my tender feelings were aroused in the recollection of coming here with my precious Charlotte, my ever dear companion, on the eve of my great loss, and it affected me much, but all sustaining help was near.

I reached Secheron about two o'clock, and, putting up at Dejean's, sent to Professor Pictet for my letters; in about an hour they arrived, and relieved my anxiety much about home. I afterwards went to see Mary Ann Vernet; her sisterly kindness to me in my great affliction, has for ever endeared her to me; I met with a most cordial reception, and, after sitting some time with her, returned to the inn.

*Third Month 2nd.*—Professor Pictet called, and afterwards Dr. Marcet, with whom I walked into Geneva. Dined with M. A. Vernet, her husband, children, and grand-children; Pictet also dined with us. M. A. V. and I had much conversation about Robert Owen; it is very remarkable, that, in parting, he desired her to pray for him. In the evening Pictet took me to the Natural Philosophy Society, where I met my dear friend De la Rive, also Prévot, father and son, and many others, as Decandole, the botanist, the blind Huber, who has written such an excellent book on bees, Saussure, and Necker. On returning to the inn, I wrote a letter to my dear child, and one to S. Grellet, directed to Lausanne—I hope he will be here soon. I have had a good deal of inward support to-day, although my spirits have been very low.

*Second Month 4th.*—I took a walk to Geneva, and went direct to M. A. Vernet: showed her the German and Italian Scripture Lessons for our schools, the plan for district visiting at Tver, and other papers. After some very interesting conversation, her son, Charles, conducted

\* William Allen afterwards learnt, with sincere sorrow, that this rumour was correct.

me to Dr. Marcet's ; he lives in the same house, a fine large building, formerly occupied by Theodore de Saussure. Marcet took me to hear a lecture of De la Rive's upon light and electricity—it was a very excellent one ; here I met with Count Orloff, who wished me to come and dine with him, and talk about Russia ; he says that he has adopted our system of mutual instruction upon his estates. After the lecture, I went to Dr. Marcet's to dinner, met Pictet and De la Rive, and we were a very comfortable little party. De la Rive and Marcet had to attend at the House of Representatives, and I walked back to Secheron.

M. A. Vernet told me of a most interesting establishment for poor girls, at Locle, formed by a pious young woman, of no property, but rich in faith.

The following is extracted from the account which M. A. V. procured from this excellent person, whose name is Marie Anne Calame :—

‘ Having often visited the poor, and devised means of being useful to them, above all, in improving their morals, the neglect of which is, too often, the cause of their misery, the Lord put into my heart an ardent desire to become, in his hands, an instrument which he might be pleased to employ, to save some of those souls which appeared to me to be almost lost. Warmed therefore with love for these young ones, I formed a project for withdrawing them, at least, from the influence of the bad example which they met with under the parental roof, by establishing an institution for poor girls, in which, morals and industry should take the place of vice, and the name of our Divine Master be acknowledged. I associated with me twelve ladies, whom I thought calculated to second my views, and share my labours. It was in the year 1815 that we made a collection in the commune, which enabled us to rescue five children from misery ; the degree of distress, and the urgency of the case, decide the admission. Eighty-nine children have been received in the whole ; the concern is entirely managed by females. The religious instruction is very simple, and is conveyed in the form of conversation, when the directress is in the midst of the children in an evening. They frequently read both in the Old and New Testament, but more frequently the latter ; and when the directress is present, she sometimes comments upon what is read. The chief mistress also usually has a little conversation with them, on serious subjects, of an evening. The children are taught sewing, knitting, &c.

There is no committee of finance, there being no funds but those of providence ; at the end of the year I render an account to the public, I also keep an account of the earnings of each child. All the lessons are given upon the principle of mutual instruction. The age at which the children are to leave the institution is not fixed.’

*Second Month 5th.*—I had a boy from the inn to show me the way to Sacconet, and, having procured the key of the burial ground, I went

in by myself, and had a solemn time at the grave of my dearly beloved and precious Charlotte. I was very much broken and contrited, but still my mind was supported by the unshaken conviction that her dear spirit had entered into the joy of her Lord, and I prayed that I might be enabled to dedicate the remainder of my days to his service, that when he should be pleased to say, 'It is enough,' I might joyfully meet my beloved companion, never more to be separated. O, that faith and patience may hold out to the end! and that, in my future steppings, I may be preserved from doing any thing which should injure the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth. I staid in the ground about three-quarters of an hour, and it required an effort at last to leave the spot.

Pictet gave an excellent lecture on caloric, which I attended. After it was over, M. A. Vernet accompanied me to find out the Widow Aurière, who is, I think, the sister of Amy Argand, the inventor of the lamp; she is quite blind. We returned to Professor Pictet's, to dinner, and had not been long seated when I was called out, and behold it was dear Stephen, who had arrived, and has taken up his quarters at the Ecu de Genève. He came in to dine with us, and gave me an account of his proceedings since we parted; he has had an interview with the Pope, and with the King of Wurtemberg, to great satisfaction. There will be much work for us on our return to London, in improving the openings made.

*Second Month 6th.*—Stephen read to me the memorandums of his proceedings, which are cause of humble thankfulness; he says that there is a precious people at Munich, and at Stuttgart, and that they are deepened in the life of religion since he saw them before. We had a sweet time of retirement, in which we were refreshed by a renewed feeling of divine love. We walked to Geneva in the afternoon, and took tea with Pastor Molinié; we found Pastor du Mallet with him; they seem tender-spirited men; a few pious friends came to meet us, and we sat down together in silence; there was a solemn covering, and the precious life soon rose into dominion; Stephen spoke at some length, and also interpreted for me. The people seemed loth to separate, and took leave of us in a very affectionate manner.

*7th.*—I called upon Dr. de Roches, who is one of the most active in the schools here upon the British system; he took me first to the girls' school, where we found his wife, who seems to take great interest in it. We afterwards visited the boys', which has been established about two years, and they say the children make much more rapid progress than upon the old plan. In the afternoon De la Rive conducted me to some of the hospitals; we had some conversation on religious subjects, and I gave him 'Brief Remarks,' and other tracts.

*8th.*—Stephen and I went together, by appointment, to the prison;

Aubanel, who has the care of it, is designated by my dear friend, M. A. Vernet, as a man entirely devoted to the important task, from religious principle. Sir Francis d'Ivernois accompanied us through the prison. I was pleased with the countenance of one of the committee, who was afterwards at one of the meetings of pious persons which we held in this city, and who, in a very tender manner, spoke of his religious experience.

*Second Month 9th.*—We met about fifteen or sixteen of this description this evening; the baptizing power of truth remarkably prevailed; we both had something to communicate, and I felt sweet peace afterwards. There is surely a seed in this place.

*10th.*—Charles Vernet and I went some miles into the country, to a place called Satigny, to see a pious young man, Pastor Gossin, who lost his wife about a year ago, but seems to bear the stroke with Christian resignation; he has a school for boys and girls, mostly upon our plan. The pastor is mainly anxious to have them grounded in the Christian religion. If the Scripture Lessons be printed in French, I must send him a copy.

In the evening I walked to Geneva, and met dear S. Grellet at a private religious meeting, at the house of the Pastor de Molière. De Moulinié met us, and we had a very favoured season. I accompanied Stephen to his inn, and parted from him with much affection, hoping to receive him soon in London. He sets off early to-morrow morning.

*11th.*—I called on my dear friend M. A. Vernet, and met Aubanel, Perrot, and a magistrate of Neufchatel, who spends most of his time in doing good. Professor Pictet came in and took me away to a lady named Romilly, a relation of poor Sir Samuel, who has a remarkable talent for taking likenesses, and she took mine. I then went to several places with Charles Vernet, and dined with Sir Francis d'Ivernois, where I met Tronchin, &c., and had to answer interrogations on the subject of prisons. In the afternoon, I went to M. A. Vernet, to take leave, and it was a solemn parting; her husband, and Professor Pictet, waited as long as they could, in hopes of seeing me, and then went to the council, as there was a question under discussion which interested them very much. Vernet, however, was not easy without coming home, and I was truly glad to see him. He is one of the most active in the Bible Society here, and is not tainted with the Socinian principles, which so lamentably prevail at Geneva, even among some of the pastors themselves. As we were conversing together, I felt the precious covering of divine love spreading over us, and requested that we might sit a little together in silence, which was readily complied with; soon after, I believed it my place to kneel down, and supplicate for this dear family, and I thought that the power of the Spirit attended. M. A. V. was much affected. We had a little pause afterwards, when her

husband rose, and took me affectionately by the hand, saying, that he understood every word, and was indeed glad that he had come back. We took leave of each other, under feelings which, I believe, will be long remembered. Dear Charles accompanied me to Secheron. I had sweet peace in this engagement.

*Second Month 12th.*—I left Secheron about seven o'clock, in a German chariot, which I bought here; my mind was absorbed with serious reflections, and was anchored in the feeling of peace; I longed to have my dear child by my side. The rising sun most beautifully gilded the snowy tops of the mountains nearest to us, but the distant ones were hid by clouds. At Bellegarde we passed a bridge, in the middle of which is the boundary mark between the Swiss Republic and France. The Perte du Rhone is only about a ten minutes' walk from hence, so I went to see it; in one part, about two hundred yards in length, over which there is a bridge, the rocks appear to have fallen in, in such a manner, as to conceal the river. The douaniers were cross; I, however, gave them smooth words, and they behaved pretty well, though they made a vigorous search in the carriage; they grumbled a little at the number of pamphlets, but let them pass. I gave two of them the 'Thoughts on the Importance of Religion;' one of them read a little and said he supposed it was something philosophical, in which I did not undeceive him, but left him to study it at his leisure. Our ride among the mountains was very picturesque.

*14th.*—We arrived at Chalons sur Soane, a large city, between one and two o'clock, and at St. Leger about four. We are now quite in the hill country, and there is a beautiful prospect on our right. My mind has been secretly comforted, and favoured with sweet and inexpressible peace. Praises arose to Him who alone is worthy."

The fine mountain scenery continued for a considerable distance, but William Allen remarks, "the houses and people seem poor." On the 16th, after passing Chatelet, he again mentions being favoured with a feeling of peace, and writes—

"I have often, to-day, thought of that beautiful figure of speech of the inspired prophet—'The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands,' and yet the circumstances under which I passed this road, in 1816, are ever present with me.

*Second Month 17th.*—This morning, a little after eleven, we arrived at Paris, and went to Meurice's Hotel, Rue St. Honoré, where I have very comfortable rooms. I went in search of John Walker, whom I found in the Rue de Regard, and sat some time with him, and his wife and family.

*18th.*—I breakfasted at John Walker's, after which, he accompanied me in several calls. I found a letter at the post-office from my beloved

child, giving a good account of health at home, which was a great comfort, as I have been very thoughtful about my dear aged mother in this sharp weather.

About six o'clock, Meunier, a minister, for whom I had brought a letter from Geneva, called, and we had much interesting conversation; I gave him a set of the peace pamphlets. I afterwards went to a *conversazione* at Jomards's, where I found Count Lasterye and several others; Sydney Smith was amongst the number. I find that there are eight schools upon the British system in Paris, and that now those in France amount to upwards of fifteen hundred.

19th.—John Walker and I went a little way out of Paris, on the road to Ville Juif, to see the Bicêtre. We found it a very large mass of buildings, covering a great deal of ground, and containing gardens, &c. The whole establishment is for men, and there were in it, to-day, three thousand, one hundred and seventy-eight. The principal part is for the aged and infirm, for persons who have incurable diseases, and for the insane; there is also a prison, but not knowing that a distinct order was necessary, to gain admission, we were not provided with it. John Walker, however, is to visit it, and write the particulars for our prison committee. This institution is supported by the city of Paris, and not by the government, and is for the department of the Seine only; it is in a healthy situation, and if it were under the care of a committee, much good might be done; attention is needed in several departments.

I dined with John Walker, and his wife, and spent two or three hours very agreeably with this amiable family. Called on Count Lasterye in the evening.

*Second Month 20th.*—Went, by appointment, to dine with Dominic André, and his wife—they are benevolently disposed, and the latter is very active in various charities. I met here, Vincent St. Laurent, of Nismes, secretary to the Bible Society; Count Jerome de Velo, a fine young man, and a friend of Tartini and those at Florence; Pastor Juilleret; he publishes a periodical work, called 'Archives,' of which they gave me two numbers; it is a sort of religious magazine; Pastor Monod, father and son; the latter is secretary to the Bible Society. There were some others also, and we had a satisfactory evening. We parted with friendly feelings, and they all expressed regret at the shortness of my stay at Paris. I am to send the 'Annals of Savings' Banks,' and a set of the 'Philanthropist,' to André.

21st.—Count Lasterye called to take me to see the girls' school, in the Hall au Draps. The room is spacious and airy. There were three hundred and forty-four girls present, and the school is in excellent order; it is for Roman Catholics, and the Reading Lessons are adapted to that class; in all other respects, I was quite satisfied with the school.

The mistress seems to be a very clever woman, and the children are clean in their persons and clothes, though some of them are of the poorest class.

I called on Benjamin Delessert, and saw both him and his brother Francis; he was very cordial, and gave me a number of printed reports on prisons, hospitals, &c.; he is an active member of the prison society. I saw Didot the printer, and consulted him about printing the Scripture Lessons in Italian, as a tract; left that part with him on the life of our Lord, and he is to make his calculation, and report to John Walker, who will attend to the printing of them. Took a cordial leave of him and his wife, and also called to take leave of pastor Munier, who seems a pious young man.

I went to the Duke de Rochefocauld Laincourt, and had some conversation with him about prisons, he being an active member of the prison committee. I found him in full court dress, with a pile of papers on his table, and his secretary taking directions. I must send him prison reports, &c. Called on Baron Turcksheim, the deputy from Alsace; he seems to be a pious, excellent character, and showed me a number of religious tracts, which were printed at Strasburg. He comes from that city, and tells me that the middle class of society there are very respectable and pious.

*Second Month 22nd.*—Left Paris about six o'clock. I have been favoured to feel sweet peace as I travelled along."

The following evening, on reaching Calais, W. A. writes—

"I feel reverently thankful in having been favoured to get so near home in safety, and I was pleased to hear my servant make the same remark, without my saying any thing to him on the subject.

*24th.*—I find that, though the wind is fair for us, it is so strong, and the weather so stormy, that the captain is afraid to venture.

*25th.*—A dull morning, but the wind is fair. After breakfast we went on board the *Lord Duncan*, and at half-past nine got off, with a good steady breeze from the north-east. My mind was calm and peaceful, though low, in reflecting upon the state of things in my own country, and humbled in the feeling of my weakness. I am abundantly convinced that, in *my own* strength, as a rational creature, I can do nothing to promote the dear Master's work, but I have faith to believe that, through his spirit strengthening me, I can do all that he requires of me. We came to anchor, at Dover, before one o'clock. I went to our kind friends Thomas and Elizabeth Beck, who gave me a cordial welcome, and I was thankful in being thus permitted to return to my native country with sheaves of peace.

After dinner, T. B. kindly went to the custom-house and cleared my baggage, while I accompanied his wife to see her school for about fifty girls, just at the back of their house. It is very neat, and seems



in a flourishing state. I gave the dear children a short exhortation. Our friends wished very much to keep me till to-morrow morning, but as I knew, by a letter which I found there, that my dear child, and my brother Joseph, would be waiting for me at Rochester, I ordered a post chaise, and set off for Canterbury; put up at the Fountain Inn.

*Second Month 26th.*—Started a little after five, and, at half-past eight o'clock, arrived at the Crown Inn, Rochester, where I had the inexpressible pleasure of meeting my beloved child, and dear brother, who came from London the evening before. Our hearts were filled with humble gratitude, and with the blessed Saviour's peace; my mind was bowed in thankfulness to the Father of mercies, who had so signally supported and preserved me in this arduous engagement, and was restoring me to all that was dearest to me in life. I surrendered up *all* into His hands, and he has returned it to me again with interest.

We dined at Dartford, and passing through London, proceeded direct to Dalston; I found my dear aged mother in a feeble state, but quite as well as I had any reason to expect; she was contrited in humble gratitude, and offered up thanksgiving to the Almighty Preserver. After taking tea with her, my brother Joseph drove us to Stoke Newington, where I was joyfully received by my dear sister, Anna Hanbury, and the rest of the family."

---

## CHAPTER XV.

1820.—Friends' Address to the King—Engagements in the Ministry—Committee on Capital Punishments—Attends the Yearly Meeting in Dublin—Lectures at the Hospital resumed—Foreign Correspondence, &c.

"*Second Month 27th, 1820.*—First-day. At our forenoon meeting this day, after dear Elizabeth J. Fry had offered up a solemn supplication, I ventured to follow in thanksgiving.

*28th.*—Engaged in town during most of the day, calling on N. Vansittart, Count Lieven, &c.: also in endeavouring to procure a circular instrument for the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

*Third Month 1st.*—Our meeting for worship was, to me, a solemn time: Cornelius had something to express amongst us, and E. J. Fry, and M. Sanderson were instructively engaged in ministry. I ought to have spoken early, but was afraid; at length, however, I ventured to do so. Our select meeting (of ministers and elders,) was held afterwards; it was a heavenly season, and we were sweetly comforted in our divine Master's love.

*3rd.*—Meeting for Sufferings; a very satisfactory time; my own mind was bowed in reverent thankfulness, on being favoured once more to sit with Friends in this meeting, and I had to acknowledge publicly

to the goodness of Israel's Shepherd. A committee, appointed for the purpose, brought in a draft of an address to the King (George IV.), on his accession, which, with some alterations, was adopted: a committee of fourteen Friends was appointed to present it, and the meeting adjourned, in order to sign the fair copy next second-day. Dear Thomas Clarkson is our visitor at Plough Court."

On the 5th, in reviewing the week, W. A. remarks—

"My mind has been generally filled with sweetness and peace. I have ventured to speak publicly as a minister. May the blessed Master preserve me from bringing any reproach upon his holy cause, keep me from going too fast, or from lagging behind. I believe that the command has gone forth to me, 'Feed my sheep.'

*Third Month 6th.*—Adjourned Meeting for Sufferings. The address to the King was signed. At one o'clock I went to the committee on the business of a late lamented personage, and afterwards to the Prison Committee at Samuel Hoare's, where a very interesting letter from Petersburg was read.

*7th.*—I called on the Marquis Ricardi, of Florence, respecting schools. Then went to Lord Sidmouth about Friends' address.

*8th.*—Our Monthly Meeting. I returned my certificate with an acknowledgment of the mercies received.

*9th.*—After attending to some engagements in business, I went to the Marquis Ricardi's, Leicester Square, and at four o'clock, I set off with Cunningham, to Kensington, to dine with Wilberforce. The Bishop of Gloucester and the Dean of Carlisle were also there.

*10th.*—I cleaned the instrument in the observatory, and afterwards Mary and I dined at Samuel Hoare's, at Hampstead.

*11th.*—We had a very satisfactory school committee, at the Borough Road; and thence I went to dine at N. Vansittart's, with Sir Alexander Johnston, &c., &c.

*13th.*—At the 'Morning Meeting' we were favoured with a solemn quiet, and I believe some of us felt sweet union and communion in the blessed Head of the Church.

*14th.*—Went to the Horticultural Society, then called upon Steinkopff, and at 54, Poland Street, to see Count Lasterye.

*19th.*—Review of the week: I ventured to speak in our meeting on fourth-day, and again to-day. I seem to have repeated evidence that the Lord is calling me to public service; but I am often much afraid, and desire never to speak in His name, but when He is graciously pleased to furnish the power, without which the best chosen words are only as the sounding brass, or tinkling cymbal. On seventh-day, the 18th, when, together with Thomas Pitt and J. Kirkland, I administered to the estate of a deceased illustrious person, at Doctors' Commons, I entered my protest against the following title of the Archbishop of

Canterbury, viz., 'The most Reverend Father in God,' and left it on record, after my signature of the bond.

*Third Month 20th.*—I accompanied the Marquis Ricardi, and two other gentlemen, who knew a great deal about the Ionian Islands, to see the Borough Road School; they are much delighted with it.

*21st.*—Mary and I went with Rebecca Christy and Ann Crowley, to the Monthly Meeting, held at Plaistow. I had to express something in the meeting for worship, and felt peace in doing so; the meeting was, on the whole, satisfactory. We dined at Samuel Gurney's, and afterwards had a favoured religious communication from A. Crowley, followed by a sweet address from our precious E. J. Fry. I then ventured to offer supplication; there was a sweet feeling over us.

*23rd.*—Attended Ratcliff Meeting, and on my return to the city, I heard that dear Stephen Grellet had landed safely at Dover.

*24th.*—Stephen arrived this morning at Plough Court. We had a joyful meeting.

*26th.*—First-day; at our meeting in the forenoon, A. Crowley spoke excellently in the ministry, and S. Grellet in supplication. In the afternoon I went with S. G., to Devonshire House Meeting.

*30th.*—I went with dear Stephen to the west end of the town; we called on the Wurtemberg and Bavarian Ministers, also on Baron Sternicle, the Swedish Minister. Saw Count Lieven, and called at Vansittart's and Lord Sidmouth's, but they were both out; afterwards, I went to the Borough Road to attend the committee, and the examination of some boys in the higher classes.

*Fourth Month 1st.*—Committee at ten, on Friends at Pyrmont, Minden, Congenies, Stavanger, &c. First-day morning went with S. Grellet to Southwark meeting. At our own meeting, at Gracechurch Street, in the afternoon, I spoke near the close, and had peace. In the evening, S. G. and I attended a meeting at Southwark, appointed at the request of M. Dudley;—a satisfactory time.

*Fourth Month 6th.*—Had a committee on capital punishments, at Plough Court. The members dined with me there. The company consisted of Sir Alexander Johnston, the three Forsters, S. Woods, S. Hoare, Junr., B. Montague and his friend. Also Wagner, the minister from Wurtemberg. At E. J. Fry's request we adjourned to Mildred Court to tea.

*7th.*—Making experiments in the laboratory for the business of Severn, King, and Co.

*8th.*—I went to the west end of the town to call on Lord Sidmouth, Count Lieven, &c.

*10th.*—After the Marquis Pucci and T. S. Buckle had dined with us at Plough Court, I took them to the Borough Road School.

*11th.*—Attended at Guildhall on the trial between Severn, King, and

Co., and the Imperial Fire Office. I was standing from ten in the morning until half-past five, when the evidence for the plaintiff closed.

12th.—At Guildhall again ; got a seat. Defendant's evidence closed about six.

13th.—At Guildhall ; got a seat again with J. T. Barry, among the counsellors. Trial over about five, in favour of the plaintiff, for which I felt very thankful.

14th.—Went to Karslake's to meet Kirkland and Pitt. I had intended to leave home to-day, for Dublin, with my dear Mary, but was prevented by the business with them.

15th.—I went to Lincoln's Inn, to see Preston, the solicitor, on the same business ; also to Coutts and Co.'s. In the afternoon I set off with my dear Mary, and proceeded as far as High Wycombe.

16th.—At meeting, this forenoon, I ventured to express a few words towards the close."

On the following day, W. A. and his daughter went forward to Samuel Lloyd's, near Birmingham, where they met their beloved friend, Stephen Grellet. In the evening they had the company of several friends, besides the large family circle, by whom they were very kindly entertained ; and W. A. mentions, that both Stephen and he felt constrained to express their christian solicitude for the religious welfare of those present. On the 18th, they pursued their journey in company with S. Grellet, stopping at Wednesbury to visit a school that had recently been established by Samuel Lloyd, Junr., and which W. A. remarks was "in very good order." Proceeding through Wolverhampton and Shifnal, they reached Coalbrookdale in the evening, and were affectionately welcomed by their dear friends, Barnard and Ann Dickinson. At this place, they attended the Half-Year's Meeting for Wales, which W. A. describes as a solemn and instructive one. They also had a meeting with the younger Friends of that district, in which Stephen and W. A., with several others, were engaged in the ministry, "a precious degree of solemnity being generally felt."

From Coalbrookdale they set off on the evening of the 20th, and reached Llangollen, where they lodged, and the next morning rode through a beautiful country to Bangor. W. A. notices the pleasantness of this morning's journey, and adds—

"My mind was humbled under the sweet influence of divine good ; and I was renewedly convinced of the certainty of my call to take a part in the work of the ministry."

They crossed the Menai Strait, and arrived in the evening at Holyhead. On the 22nd, they went at 9 A. M., on board the *Talbot*, a fine boat, and one of the first packets worked by steam between England and Ireland ; this was nearly her earliest trip. It was a fine calm day. W. A. remarks—

“Dear Stephen went down to his berth, but Mary and I staid upon deck, and the motion of the vessel, though at the rate of eight miles an hour, was so steady, that the deck was like a floor of the room. We read together some of Olney Hymns. About five o'clock we got into the harbour of Howth, and landed upon a very fine pier. Here Jonathan Pim and Charles Bewley were kindly watching for us, with J. P.'s car. A cart was also waiting to take all the passengers' luggage to the custom-house to be examined. We had to stay an hour and a half before ours was liberated, but the officer was very civil. We took something for dinner at a dirty house close by, and then Charles Bewley drove us and our baggage to Jonathan Pim's, William-street, Dublin. My spirits were low, and not much mended by seeing a considerable number of poor ragged objects on the road.

*Fourth Month 23rd.*—First-day. Still very fine weather, and I rejoiced to observe that the wind is the right way for dear William Forster, jun., who has sailed for America. Attended the two meetings here to-day, and in the evening visited some individuals who were under affliction, to whom the word of consolation flowed.

*24th.*—Wind still favourable for dear W. F. I felt a little inward support this morning. After breakfast, Samuel Bewley called to conduct me to the school society house in Kildare Street. It is a very large substantial building of granite. The number of schools which have received assistance from this society, or which have been instituted by it, amounts to about five hundred and twenty. The committee meets once a month, and a regular correspondence is kept up with the whole of Ireland. I was particularly pleased with their system of publishing small interesting books for school libraries, which are intended to supersede those pernicious publications, that are at present so generally circulated amongst the poor. In the books issued by this society, which already amount to eighty volumes, everything sectarian in religion is avoided. The model and training school is established here; it numbers about two hundred boys, and one hundred and fifty girls. In the afternoon Robert Fayle took me to visit the Richmond Bridewell Prison, a large granite building, erected about seven years ago. We were shocked with the riotous behaviour of the male prisoners; about eighty out of one hundred and twenty were quite boys; they were in a most disgraceful state of insubordination. Some of the women had also been breaking the windows. There is a general want of classification.

*25th.*—Attended the meeting for worship at ten; afterwards went with Samuel Bewley to the school; dined at James Pim's, and, in the evening, rode to Samuel Bewley's, a beautiful situation, five miles from the city, where we lodged.”

On the two following days, W. A. visited several public institutions;

amongst them, the Mendicity House, the Retreat for Insane Persons, Kilmainham jail, and called on Dr. Brinkley, at the observatory in the Phoenix Park, and examined the telescopes and microscopes, which he found might be much improved, and suggested the needful alterations.

*Fourth Month 28th.*—W. A. continues his journal, noticing the attendance of the usual meeting for worship, in which, he says—

“Dear Stephen was silent, but I had something to offer on the text, ‘What shall they do who are baptized for the dead.’ I pointed to the only way by which we can be raised out of a state of death, by Him, who said ‘He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.’ After meeting I had a long walk to the House of Industry, the Penitentiary, and the Asylum for Orphan Girls; and Robert Fayle, who is much interested about prison discipline, took me to attend their prison committee in Sackville Street. Dined at William Harding’s.

*29th.*—Samuel Bewley called early, to take me to Kildare Street to breakfast, with their school committee; I was much pleased to see so many respectable persons taking an interest in this great and good work.”

On this day, the Yearly Meeting for Friends of Ireland commenced; and, during the following week, the attendance of the several meetings for worship and discipline, occupied closely the time and interest of the members of our religious society, who were assembled in Dublin. W. A. notices, on several occasions, the extension of divine good, particularly on the last day of their stay in that city. It was first-day, the 7th of Fifth Month. In reference to a favoured meeting in the evening, he says—

“It felt to me a heavenly season, and I believe will be long remembered by many who were present.”

S. Grellet and W. Allen were both engaged in the ministry on this occasion.

The next morning, 8th of Fifth Month, our travellers left Dublin. W. A. writes—

“We breakfasted early with our dear hospitable friends Jonathan and Eliza Pim; the former, with several other friends, accompanied us to Howth. My mind was very peaceful; the wind contrary and weather cloudy, with rain. The steamer started at five minutes past nine; there was a great deal of motion, and the wind and rain made it very uncomfortable. Two young women friends were also passengers, viz. Susanna Corder and Sarah Strangman. We arrived at Holyhead at six, and we all dined together at Spencer’s Hotel, where S. C. and S. S. are intending to remain until the morning. Stephen, Mary, and I proceeded in a chaise to Gwyndu.

*Fifth Month 9th.*—We rose early, and were in the chaise about half-past six. My mind is calm and peaceful. We crossed the ferry and

breakfasted at the nice inn, after which we had a pleasant ride through a beautiful country, passing some extensive slate quarries. The weather was fine, the trees in blossom, and the foliage in all the freshness and beauty of youth. Our minds being in unison, we enjoyed each other's company.

10th.—We arrived about six o'clock at Worcester, and were kindly received by Joseph Burlingham.

11th.—Attended the Monthly Meeting. I had to revive the text, 'Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find watching,' showing the necessity of preparation, seeing that in an hour, when we think not, the Son of Man cometh. Dear Stephen spoke afterwards. In the afternoon I visited the boys' school, upon our plan, and examined a class in reading, &c. Stephen, Mary, and I, called on several families of Friends. Some were faithfully warned and invited; and consolation was administered to a dear afflicted individual, who had been long confined by illness."

On the 12th, leaving Worcester early in the morning, the travellers proceeded towards London, and were favoured to arrive in safety at Stoke Newington on the evening of the 13th. In his memoranda of this day, W. A. says—

"When near Wycombe, we went three miles out of the way to see the children of my late dear friend Joseph Fox; they are under the care of Michael Gibbs and his wife, who resides at a pleasant spot called Penn. After reaching home, I set off to walk to Dalston, to see my dear mother, and had the comfort of finding her as well as when I left her.

*Fifth Month 14th.*—First-day. To town with dear Stephen, sister A. H., Mary, and Christine. In the forenoon meeting, Stephen only was engaged in the ministry; after the meeting, a deputation of the Monthly Meeting called at Plough Court, to inform me, that on fourth-day last, in a solemn conference, Friends had believed it right to discharge me from the office of elder, and to record me as a minister in unity. I am now placed in an awful situation. May the Great Preserver of men be near to support and sustain under every trial, and prevent me from doing anything which may injure his great and good cause. I am indeed very low, and in much fear. In the afternoon I went with Stephen Grellet and Louis Majolier\* to the Peel Meeting; the latter spoke in ministry, in French, and Stephen interpreted.

15th.—S. Grellet and I went to the Bible house; we met there with Steinkopff and John Owen. Afternoon, attended prison discipline committee.

16th.—Low on waking this morning, but a little better help was near.

!

\* See notice of this individual at page 16.

17th.—Our meeting at Gracechurch Street rather larger than usual. Stephen there, but silent. I afterwards went with T. F. Forster to the General Meeting of the African Institution.

18th.—Attended the corresponding committee of the British and Foreign School Society; and in the evening went to the Royal Society, to converse with Dr. Wollaston, on the case of Severn, King and Co.

19th.—Spent the morning at Newington, and levelled my instrument; then walked to Tottenham, and dined with Luke Howard. Called on P. Bevan, on executorship business; afterwards I walked back, stopping to take tea at William Fry's, where, (during an opportunity of social worship,) I felt constrained to address the young people present.

*Fifth Month 21st.*—In our forenoon meeting, Ann Alexander, of York, spoke in testimony and supplication."

The succeeding two weeks were closely occupied by the attendance of the Yearly Meeting; it was followed by various pressing engagements, and by the trial of separation from his much beloved friend and fellow labourer, S. Grellet. On the 11th of Sixth Month W. A. says—

"Besides the Yearly Meeting, I have had to attend the African Institution, the School General Meeting, our Monthly Meeting, and have been at times much depressed at my responsibility, in reference to the important concerns of a deceased personage, and in addition to all this, I have had to part with dear Stephen Grellet. He left us on sixth-day morning, going in company with George Stacey, to Leeds. On the previous evening, Stephen, Rebecca Christy, Mary, and I, were, in a time of religious worship, preciously baptized in spirit together, and brought to resignation, and next morning this feeling was mercifully renewed, and we parted in our great Master's fear and love. My dear friend intends to sail for New York, at the beginning of the next month.

*Sixth Month 12th.*—Went to the prison discipline committee.

13th.—Some comfort before rising, and a little access in prayer.

14th.—Prevented from being at meeting, by having to go in company with John Elliott, and Richard Phillips, to meet Lord Sidmouth, on some business of our religious society, on the Watch and Ward Act.

15th.—Attended the corresponding committee of the British and Foreign School. Then went to the Royal Society with W. H. Pepys.

18th.—Went with Mary to Wandsworth to attend the interment of Miller Christy. A solemn time, felt a little comfort and peace, and in the night some access in prayer.

*Sixth Month 29th.*—We parted with dear Christine, which was trying to our feelings; but best help was near. My dear child was sweetly engaged in supplication on her account, and Rebecca Christy gave good counsel on various points. Louis Majolier was present.



*Seventh Month 5th.*—Monthly Meeting. I expressed something in the first meeting; a comfortable time. In the second, my mind was pretty steadily fixed on the Lord. Wrote to Professor Pictet as follows:—

TO PROFESSOR PICTET, GENEVA.

*“ London, 7th of Seventh Month (July), 1820. ”*

“ MY DEAR FRIEND,

“ On my return home, on the 26th of the Second Month (February) last, I had so many letters to read, and so much to do, that *writing* letters seemed to be pretty much out of the question, and soon after the arrival of my dear fellow-traveller, S. Grellet, we set off for Dublin, where our Friends very kindly received us. In this excursion I took my beloved child with me. A few days after we got back to London the Yearly Meeting of our religious society commenced; this, as usual, engrossed almost the whole of my attention for two weeks, and since that time I have been very fully engaged. I am but just beginning to write to my foreign correspondents, and this is one of the first letters to them. I dare say that you have all accused me of negligence, but indeed, my dear friend, there is scarcely a day passes, without my thinking of you, in some part of it. Thy dear daughter Vernet, her husband, and Charles, feel very near to me in the fellowship of christian love; many others also, in your country and city, are very precious to me in affectionate remembrance; and though far separated, as to the body, yet, as we experience an union and communion with the great head of the church, Jesus Christ our Lord, we shall still feel united in him. Let us, my dear friend, instead of filling our heads with theories, and building ingenious systems of religion, come, in the simplicity of little children, to the Saviour; cast down all crowns at his footstool; let us surrender ourselves, and all that we have, to him, and submit to the guidance of his good spirit; then shall we be safely led through the wilderness of this world, and finally admitted as joyful inhabitants of ‘ that city, whose walls are salvation, and whose gates are praise.’

I purpose, in the course of a very few weeks, to send a communication for the ‘ *Bibliothèque Universel*,’ not a narrative of our journey, but some sketches of plans for the prosecution of benevolent undertakings, to be afterwards followed up by extracts from the letters of our correspondents in different parts of the world.

I am obliged by thy care of the box of books; pray ask my good friend Charles, if he will not be so kind as to make a catalogue of the books, and put down the number of each, and send me a copy; they may then be kept until I write again upon the subject.

I have just received very gratifying accounts from Russia, of the progress of our plans. Please to present me very kindly to my dear friend De la Rive, to Dr. Marcet and wife, to *all* thy household, to Professor

Prevôt, and to all our friends. Pray write soon to thy affectionate friend  
 WILLIAM ALLEN."

"*Seventh Month 7th.*—A satisfactory Meeting for Sufferings. Received, to-day, from Contineas, a map of the colonies in South Russia.

*8th.*—British and Foreign School Committee. Hon. J. C. Villiers there. Dr. Paterson and Schwabe spent part of the day with me; some important conversation with them on subjects connected with general good.

*10th.*—Went to Peter Bedford's, to attend a committee on the state of Spitalfields. I am endeavouring to get an association formed there.

*14th.*—I accompanied the Marquis Pucci, to Newgate. E. J. Fry read to about sixty female prisoners; they seemed in excellent order. The reading was followed by a solemn pause, and supplication from E. J. Fry. The Marquis then went with Pepys and me to Flamstead House, where we met Pond, Davy, &c.

*Seventh Month 15th.*—We had a special meeting of the British and Foreign School Society, on the subject of Brougham's Education Bill, against which a strong resolution was passed.

*17th.*—I attended the Mendicity Committee, Red Lion Square; after this, Marquis Pucci dined with me.

*18th.*—Accompanied Thomas Christy, Josiah Messer, and Peter Bedford, to the Monthly Meeting at Plaistow, in which we were favoured with a precious feeling of good. Afterwards I dined at Plashet, and returned home in peace.

*19th.*—Went to Kingston Monthly Meeting, which also proved a satisfactory one. Both yesterday and to-day I believed it right to speak as a minister, and trust I was favoured with preservation.

*20th.*—Attended the meeting of the proprietors of the London Institution. As I rode home this day to Stoke Newington, that text was brought to my remembrance, 'He that reapeth receiveth wages,' and my mind was filled with sweet peace.

*22nd.*—I went to Lord Guildford's, to confer with him about schools in Corfu.

*23rd.*—In our forenoon meeting, I believed it right to speak on the passage, 'I will pour water on him that is thirsty, &c.,' and to show the blessedness of this seeking thirsting state. In the afternoon the meeting was silent, and after it I accompanied Mary Sanderson to see an aged member of our meeting, Emma Swain, who appears near the close of life.

*24th.*—Went, by appointment, to the penitentiary at Milbank, met Marquis Pucci there; we thoroughly inspected the whole of the prison; then we walked to the New Bedlam, and carefully went over the whole of it. From that place we proceeded to the Borough Road School, and I left the Marquis there.

25th.—Took boat to Whitehall, called on Lord Guildford about schools for Corfu; but found that he has no relish for Scripture Lessons; we must work without him. Met the other administrators of a deceased personage at Bennet Street.

28th.—William Forster, sen., dined with us, and gave us an account of the decease of dear George Dyllwyn, of Burlington, North America; thus one more is added to the church triumphant.

29th.—C. lected minerals for Ringseis of Munich; afterwards I corrected a proof sheet of Scripture Lessons in English.

*Eighth Month 4th.*—The Meeting for Sufferings was very satisfactory. Josiah Forster went with me to Plough Court, and after dinner, we walked together to Bunhill Fields, to attend the interment of Emma Swain; there was a precious degree of solemnity felt at the grave side; Cornelius Hanbury and Mary Sanderson spoke.

9th.—At our week-day meeting, I said something on these words, ‘This people have I formed for myself, and they shall show forth my praise.’ I was followed by Cornelius, M. Sanderson, and John Pim. The meeting for discipline was very satisfactory.

10th.—I attended Tottenham Monthly Meeting, where I believed it my place to revive the injunction, ‘Use all diligence to make your calling and election sure.’

12th.—I wrote six letters of recommendation for the Marquis Pucci, who is going to Scotland; then called to see our dear friend Joseph Savory, who is indisposed.

13th.—I felt very low on going to meeting, but believed it required of me to speak on the necessity of coming to Christ. Afternoon meeting silent. Called again on Joseph Savory, in company with M. Sanderson. Finished a letter to Sir F. Adam, Governor of Corfu; the following is a copy:—

TO GENERAL SIR FREDERICK ADAM, CORFU.

“*London, 11th of Eighth Month, August, 1820.*

“ESTEEMED FRIEND,

“I earnestly hoped to see thee, on thy return from Scotland, as thou wast kind enough to give me reason to expect; but I suppose that some unforeseen circumstances may have rendered it impossible. Permit me, now; to employ the only means left me, for bringing the important subject of the *general education* of the poor, once more before thee; a subject so intimately connected with human happiness, cannot but claim thy attention in a very particular manner, and from what thou wast pleased to express to me, when I was at Corfu, I am confident that nothing will be neglected which is in thy power to do, to secure so great a blessing to the inhabitants of the Ionian Isles; for I am quite sure that the people are ready to adopt the plan proposed, in several of the Islands. I have seen Lord Guildford, and am sorry to find that the

translation and printing of the Scripture Lessons ceased as soon as I was gone; I shall therefore endeavour to find some other channel of printing them. In the mean time the Greek Lessons brought from Paris by Drs. Politiano and Politi, would be sufficient to begin with. I am the more encouraged to write at the present time, because I understand that the command at Corfu has devolved upon thee. In travelling through Greece, I could not but be struck with the profound ignorance in which the great mass of the people are sunk; at the fraud, treachery, and want of principle which prevail; and at the same time I was convinced that they had naturally good dispositions and capacities, and wanted nothing but an education in good principles. I saw also in the Ionian Islands, that some attention had been paid to the subject, but that large sums had been expended, and were expending; to very little purpose, for want of a right plan. Dr. Skey is in possession of those which I suggested when at Corfu, and would readily and gladly put them into thy hands. My firm conviction is, that if this great work shall be made a government measure, and part of Lord Guildford's plan of a university, that it will involve a prodigious expense, be very imperfectly executed, and will fail at last. All that is wanted is, the countenance and support of Government, to individuals, English and Greek, who may be disposed to form a society, or association, for the formation of a model school for boys, and one for girls; the expenses to be defrayed by a subscription. Drs. Politiano and Politi would, I am sure, take great pleasure in training a master; and they have Lessons to begin with. I have, according to thy request, sent one thousand slates and pencils, under the care of Lieut. Edward Shewell, of the 32nd Regiment. Dr. Politi, at Santa Maura, if encouraged by thee, would not fail to raise subscriptions for a school there, and would be very thankful if thou wouldst permit two hundred of the slates and pencils to be sent to him. When I was at Zante, that excellent man, Sir Patrick Ross, told me that he had a school-room ready, and that if I could contrive to furnish him with a master, he would have a school upon the plan directly. This might serve as a model for the whole of Zante; and I know that if thou wast to encourage Dr. Politi to train a master for him, and furnish him with some of the slates and pencils now sent, the thing would be done; nothing is wanted but the *countenance of Government* to the exertions of individuals, and perhaps some assistance in the article of school-rooms. It might be suggested to the committee, that the parents of the children should be made to contribute a trifle towards the expense, by a weekly subscription. I have sent also, by Lieut. Shewell, a copy of a book, published by our Prison Society of London, and No. 28, of the Philanthropist, in which, at page 313, in the article on the State of the Poor, my ideas, of the organization of voluntary societies for benevolent purposes, will be seen. Please to present me most cordially to

Colonel Herries ; his kindness to me in my weak state, when at Corfu, (with that of Dr. Skey, to whom I write by this opportunity,) has made a deep impression upon my heart ; it would give me great pleasure to receive from thee a few lines ; but if this is asking too much, I am sure that Dr. Skey would readily perform the office of secretary. I remain, with great regard and esteem, thine sincerely and respectfully,  
 WILLIAM ALLEN."

"*Plough Court, Lombard Street.*"

P.S.—When I was at Malta, I was much pleased with attending a committee of their School Society, which consists of some of the most respectable of the inhabitants, and is deserving of every encouragement.

I have enclosed the bill for the slates, amounting to £24. 9s. 8d. and as I am the treasurer of the British and Foreign School Society, I shall be obliged by thy remitting a bill to me for that sum."

"*Eighth Month 14th.*—By Lieut. Shewell, who is going to Corfu, I also sent letters to Sir Patrick Ross, Dr. Skey, and Dr. Politi.

"*Eighth Month 16th.*—Sarah Kilham is preparing to sail for Petersburg. I am busily employed in assisting her, and in writing to some of my friends of that country. Finished the following letter to B. Papof.

TO BASIL PAPOF, PETERSBURG.

"*London, 16th of 8th Month, 1820.*

"MY DEAR FRIEND,

"I believe that our dear Stephen Grellet wrote to thee, or to Prince Alexander Galitzin, from Italy, after our separation at Corfu ; and thou hast perhaps heard from our dear friends, the Vennings, that we met at Geneva, and afterwards at London. On a review of this arduous engagement, and considering our own weakness and inability to do any good of ourselves, and the many deliverances which we have experienced, the grateful acknowledgment arises, 'It is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.' We have been favoured to taste of that sweet peace which the world cannot bestow, nor can it take away. Notwithstanding the illness which was permitted to befall me in Greece, I have been thankful that I gave up to visit that country, having met, even there, with those who may be made useful in promoting the Lord's cause in the earth. The inhabitants are a fine race of men, but greatly depraved, and cruelly oppressed ; the females, as in most uncivilized countries, receive no education at all, except in some rare instances : but the people seem to have minds highly susceptible of cultivation.

Soon after Stephen Grellet joined me in London, we went to attend the Yearly Meeting of our religious society, held in Dublin : here we were favoured, at times, to witness what we humbly conceived to be the countenance and support of Him, who promised to be with his poor

disciples and servants, always, even unto the end of the world. On our return to England, we attended the Yearly Meeting, held in London, which, in many of its sittings, was a time of divine favour, *that* being felt in the secret of the mind which is more precious than words, and without which, the most beautiful form of words is only like the body without the soul. After this dear Grellet paid several religious visits among his friends near London, and about the first of the 7th month, (July,) he embarked at Liverpool, for New York; we just hear that the ship was spoken to thirteen days after, 'all well,' and more than half the passage performed.

The dear Emperor, and Prince Alexander Galitzin, will, I doubt not, be glad to hear that the Russian Scripture Lessons are now in train to be printed in all the languages of Europe, where there are schools on the plan of the British and Foreign School Society, and happily now, there is scarcely a country in the world where they do not exist. We are raising a subscription in London to pay the expense; besides the large Lessons, to be pasted on boards, and hung up against the wall, we shall have an octavo edition in each language; in English, it is almost printed; I hope, that in the course of a week, it will be published. I have had the third part from the Testament, printed in Italian, at Paris, from Martini's Catholic version; this will be spread through Italy, where they are beginning to have schools upon our plan—they have already fourteen in Tuscany. I am taking measures to have the Scripture Lessons translated into modern Greek; what a field does that country offer for the wide distribution of extracts from the sacred volume. The people are almost absolutely ignorant of the scriptures—not a copy to be found in any of their schools, but they received the copies which we distributed with the utmost eagerness. At Stuttgart, Grellet made arrangements for having them printed in German, and we are going to set about the Spanish translation without loss of time; the Portuguese, and other languages will follow; the Baron Sternhielt engages that they shall be published in the Swedish language. I purpose to forward thee, from time to time, copies of all these translations, which should be deposited in a suitable place at Petersburg. Wherever this selection goes, it will make the people earnest to possess the entire book, and I think that no measure, since the Bible Society has been instituted, is so well calculated to promote the wide circulation of the sacred volume. One very important object of our journey is accomplished, namely, the obtaining correspondents throughout Europe, (and indeed we have them now in all quarters of the world,) who have at heart the promotion of real vital religion, and the general good of mankind. In proportion as those who are desiring to act upon the principles of the gospel, are multiplied in the nations, in that proportion will it be more difficult to embroil them in war. We want

no more theories, no new doctrines to procure the happiness of mankind, we only want men to be *really* christians, whereas, at present, the great bulk of those who go under the name are pagans at heart. When we were at Petersburg, the dear Emperor told us that the Empress mother had conferred with him, on the subject of schools for the poorest class of girls, and that he had given orders that six such schools should be formed; at that time, we did not know of a suitable female to recommend, who was acquainted with the new system, though I wrote to our committee, in London, to look out for such a person, well knowing that if they could find one in all respects adapted to your circumstances, she would be invaluable to you. I think I may now say, that such a one has providentially offered. Sarah Kilham, a young woman well known to the family of Daniel Wheeler, has thought it her religious duty, to go to Petersburg, and offer her services to conduct a model school, for two or three hundred poor girls, provided that the Emperor would be pleased to sanction it. She goes out by the *Paris*, the vessel that carries this letter; she is highly respected at Sheffield, where she kept a school, and was doing exceedingly well, but she thought it right to sacrifice every thing to the present apprehension of duty; her mother, Hannah Kilham, is a highly useful and pious character. I am sure, that if dear Grellet were present, he would join me in earnestly requesting Prince Galitzin, to mention the case to the Emperor; the motives of the young woman, are, I believe, wholly disinterested, and I know that she is capable of being a blessing to your country. If the Emperor and the Empress mother were to encourage the measure, it would be easy to find ladies who would support such a school: this would be a central point, and mistresses might be trained here for all the empire. I should have said that the young woman has, I believe, a pretty good knowledge of French.

Our prison discipline committee is going on very successfully; but as we send the news to our friend Walter Venning, I shall say no more about it here. Please to present me most respectfully and affectionately to Prince Alexander Galitzin; the remembrance of the sympathy with your spirits, under, I trust, the feeling of our dear Saviour's love, is precious to me. I should be much obliged if the Prince would take an opportunity to present me most respectfully to the dear Emperor; my prayers are, from time to time, put up for his preservation: may the Lord bless him, the Empress, and the Empress mother, is the fervent prayer of my heart. I have sent to General Contineas, of Ekaterinoslav, some seeds, &c., for the Colonies in the South, and I think that I have found out a channel for him to dispose of his Merino wool to advantage. I write to him by this conveyance. I know how numerous thy engagements are, and sympathize with thee under thy burdens; at the same time, I rejoice in the belief, that thou knowest

where to apply for best help, even to him who said, 'Come unto me all ye who labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.' I remain, in the bonds of christian love and fellowship, thy sincerely affectionate friend,

WILLIAM ALLEN."

In the review of the week, ending Eighth Month 26th, W. Allen writes—

"I am often much tried with doubts and fears. Have had satisfaction in attending Kingston Monthly Meeting last fourth-day, and peace of mind followed giving up to some other religious service during the week. I conclude to live altogether in the country, and Cornelius is to be fixed at Plough Court.

*Eighth Month 28th.*—I am much engaged about Stevens, the poor man, who is condemned to be executed. Went with Cornelius to Bedford Square, to see Judge Graham on this case, but found him disinclined to mercy. Then called on Lord Sidmouth, but nothing can be done.

*30th.*—A letter from my dear friend, Stephen Grellet, announces his safe arrival at New York, and that he was favoured to find his family well.

*Ninth Month 2nd.*—Review of the past week. My mind was comforted and sustained in the early part of the week; afterwards, I became anxious and low. I have agreed to take part again in the lectures at the hospital. I rather wished to give them up, but did not think it right to do so. I am taking lessons in the Russian language, and daily devote an hour and a half before breakfast to French and German.

*10th.*—In our forenoon meeting, my dear child was engaged in vocal supplication. My soul rejoiced in this, her first public act of dedication, in that solemn line of service. After the second meeting, she accompanied me to visit Jonathan B. Jermyn, who is much indisposed. Mary spoke to him sweetly, and I followed in prayer. Our spirits were comforted together.

*11th.*—Second-day. In company with Peter Bedford and my daughter, I set off, after the Morning Meeting, for Chelmsford, to attend the Quarterly Meeting there; reached that place in time for the meeting of ministers and elders.

*12th.*—Quarterly Meeting; on the whole, satisfactory."

W. A. here enumerates some interesting social visits at and near Chelmsford, and Dunmow; he returned to Stoke Newington on the 14th.

"*Ninth Month 18th.*—I went up to James's-place, to see Governor Macarthy, who is just arrived from Sierra Leone; afterwards wrote to Baron Dupuy.

*20th.*—Wrote to Wilberforce; afterwards went to the Borough Road School, to meet the Spanish Ambassador, the Duke of Frias and Uceda. J. B. Jermyn died, last evening, in sweet peace.



28th.—Governor Macarthy, from Sierra Leone, and several gentlemen from St. Mary's, dined with us, after which we went together to the Borough Road School.

Review of the week.—When I awake in the night season, I am often much depressed; yet ability is granted at times to pour out my supplications to the Lord. Oh! may I and my dear child be preserved, and kept in 'the love of God, and in the patient waiting for Christ.'

Tenth Month 16th.—Robert Forster accompanied me to Oxshot, to attend the public meeting of the school established there. The new school-house was filled. Prince Leopold and the Duchess of Kent were there. The meeting went off satisfactorily.

23rd.—Packed up school reports and tracts for Finland. Went with Pepys to the London Institution, where we met Davy, and we made many experiments together in order to test Davy's new discoveries."

On the 11th of Eleventh Month, W. A. remarks—

"I have been lately closely occupied; gave the opening lecture at the hospital on third-day, the 7th inst., on experimental philosophy; room excessively crowded; all went off well."

The lectures were now regularly proceeded, with three times in the week; and W. A. mentions being "closely engaged in writing an answer to the Edinburgh Review on the subject of schools."

Twelfth Month 11th.—In the review of the last week, W. A. says—

"Strong inward trials and temptations. Oh! for that state of mind in which I should not feel hurt if all the world slighted me; but my imperfections stare me in the face every day. I am certainly by nature very weak. May I be preserved from bringing any reproach upon the glorious cause of truth. This has been a busy week: much occupied by W. Singleton's case; he is gone to Gravesend to embark for Africa; have also attended the African Institution, School Committee, Borough Road, and that of the Spitalfields School, and have been engaged in the capital punishment cause at Dr. Lushington's, in conjunction with him, S. Hoare, T. F. Buxton, W. Crawford, and T. F. Forster. We agreed to meet on this business once every month.

I have written something for the newspapers about the poor men who were hanged this morning. I was elected a member of the Horticultural Society at their late meeting."

The 13th of Twelfth Month, and the three following days, were chiefly spent at Guildhall, attending the trial of Severn, King, and Co., against the Phoenix Fire Office.

"19th.—Trial finished, decided in favour of Severn and Co., of which I was truly glad.

25th and 26th.—Quarterly Meeting. A solid satisfactory time."



